



CHAOTIC SWORD GOD

BOOK 09

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Chaotic Sword God

(混沌剑神)

by

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

(心星逍遥)

Synopsis

Jian Chen, the publicly recognized number one expert of the Jianghu. His skill with the sword went beyond perfection and was undefeatable in battle, After a battle with the exceptional expert Dugu Qiubai who had gone missing over a hundred years ago, Jian Chen succumbed to his injuries and died.

After death, Jian Chen's spirit was transmigrated into a completely foreign world. Following an extremely fast growth, his enemies piled up one after another before becoming gravely injured once more. On the gates of death, his spirit had mutated, and from that moment henceforth, he would tread on a completely different path of the art of the sword to become the sword god of his generation.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Pipipingu @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Gathering At The Changyang Manor (One)

Inside the Yangji sect of the ten protector clans, the current sect master sat on a raised throne in a majestic hall. Sitting below to his sides were a dozen or so old men. They were all Saint Rulers.

Although they were not the most powerful in the sect, they were all high-ranking members. The entire sect was managed by these people who possessed a status similar to caretakers.

“We’ve already found out that Yang Yutian is Jian Chen. His home is in Lore City of the Gesun Kingdom. He is from a small clan under the name of Changyang. His name in the clan is Changyang Xiangtian.” The sect master on the throne spoke indifferently as he glanced around.

“What? The Changyang clan? The Changyang clan of the protector clans?” As soon as the sect master said that, many people below immediately began to exclaim in surprise.

The sect master smiled indifferently, “The Changyang clan of the protector clans has three main branches: the Zu branch, the Yuan branch and the Qing branch. Xiang is not one of them. In my opinion, the Changyang clan in Lore City is just happens to bear the same name and is not actually the Changyang clan from the protector clans.”

“That’s true. Just how big is the Tian Yuan Continent? Encountering clans with the same names is something very

common. The sect master should have analysed it correctly. The Changyang clan of Lore City must only bear the same name as the protector clan.” The sect master’s words immediately prompted many to agree.

At that very moment, an old man stood up. He said, with clasped hands, “Sect master, a few days ago, when the sect reopened its spatial seal, a disciple from a sect side branch established outside returned. At the same time, he brought back news that the side branch had been destroyed by someone. That person was Jian Chen with the Winged Tiger God.”

A gleam of light flashed across the sect master’s eyes, and he immediately stood up from his throne. He narrowed his eyes at the old man and asked, “Elder Ling Yuanzi, is that true?”

Elder Ling Yuanzi clasped his hands at the sect master and said confidently, “Sect master, I have already sent people to investigate this. This is all completely true, without the slightest inaccuracy.”

The sect master immediately began to laugh aloud, “God is smiling at my Yangji sect. God really is smiling on my Yangji sect. The question of who will form the contract with the Winged Tiger God after we obtain it has always been the most troublesome matter between the ten protector clans. Since Jian Chen has actually wiped out one of our outside side branches, doesn’t it mean that my Yangji sect has all the right in the world to take him? Us capturing Jian Chen would be equivalent to controlling the Winged Tiger God.”

“Even if he’s captured by the other protector clans first, the fact

that he wiped out one of our side branches still holds true. It just happen to function as a bargaining trip and, with some more string-pulling, it'll become a great opportunity to obtain the Winged Tiger God and force it into a contract with us.”

The sect master's eyes glowed brighter and brighter. He soon sped out of the hall and said, “We can't delay this. I will contact the ancestors immediately and see if there is any need to control Jian Chen's family members or close relatives. All elders, make preparations to be ready to set out at any moment.”

...

A dozen or so people currently soared through the skies in the Gesun Kingdom. The two leading people were a young woman who seemed to be in her twenties and a young man who seemed to be just a little older. The man was handsome while the woman was pretty. They were clearly born and raised in a powerful clan, naturally radiating with an aura of nobility. Due to their rather similar appearances, they seemed like a pair of siblings.

Behind the two of them were twelve black-clothed, middle-aged men. They each wore expressionless faces with cold eyes.

“There's actually a small clan around here that's taken the name of Changyang. This is absolutely absurd! How can our Changyang clan's name be used so casually by others? This time, we need to properly punish these impudent people,” the young lady said resentfully. She was extremely angry.

The young man beside her smiled bitterly, “Sister, don’t mind these things too much. The continent is so vast and there are countless people with the same names and surnames. It’s not impossible to encounter a clan that’s also taken up Changyang as its name. We only need to change their names when we go there this time. Don’t go overboard.”

The woman’s anger finally subsided slightly with what the man had said. After a slight hesitation, she said, “Brother, you’re right. Alright. We only need to get them to change their names. We don’t need to punish them.”

“Also, sister, our main mission heading out this time was to look for information on the Winged Tiger God. Don’t get too absorbed in messing around along the way. Look at you, all you’ve done ever since we left the clan is to go sightseeing. How have you focused on the mission at all?” The man said heavy-heartedly. His gaze towards the lady was filled with affection, as well as some helplessness.

The lady immediately became down, and dejectedly said, “I understand brother. You don’t need to say it. While I only seemed to be sightseeing along the way, wasn’t I still looking for information on the Winged Tiger God?”

The two people headed in the direction of Lore City as they chatted. Although they were all only Heaven Saint Masters, their flying speed still greatly exceeded that of an ordinary Heaven Saint Master. As a result, they reached Lore City very quickly.

By this time the half a million soldiers from the Eastern Deity

Swords had already disappeared, all returned to the Qinhuang Kingdom.

“Sister, below us is the Changyang clan’s manor. Let’s head down.” The young man said as he pointed towards the rather large estate below.

The lady furrowed her fine eyebrows when she saw the grand estate. A sliver of dissatisfaction immediately appeared in her eyes and, with a soft sneer, she descended with the man.

The dozen or so Heaven Saint Masters descended from the sky, radiating with a powerful aura. They landed directly inside the estate, alerting everyone there.

Immediately, a large group of guards surrounded them from all directions. They all stared vigilantly at the unwelcomed guests with stern expressions.

“How dare you intrude the Changyang manor. Are you tired of living? Hurry up and name yourselves.” The captain of the guards called out. Even though there were fourteen powerful Heaven Saint Masters, the captain showed no fear as the fourth young master of the clan was a true Saint Ruler.

“Hmph, you’re the ones who’re tired of living, to actually use the name of the Changyang clan without permission. How are you! And then you act so disrespectful towards me! Do you believe that I wouldn’t immediately cut off your tongue?” The lady placed her hands on her hips and eyed the captain threateningly. She was

extremely unruly.

The captain's face drooped. Just as he was about to speak, he discovered Chang Wuji walking over from the other side. His expression immediately became courteous, and he said, "I greet the head caretaker!"

Chang Wuji grimly walked over from behind. He observed the Heaven Saint Masters that had suddenly appeared with narrowed eyes, but he immediately jerked when he saw the sun-like image on the chests of the black-clothed men. In that instant, his expression became a complicated mix of emotions.

The siblings also discovered Chang Wuji's arrival. They immediately turned their attention to him, and the woman's rude voice rang out once again, "Bring out the patriarch for me."

Chang Wuji stared complicatedly at the rude young lady and the prudent young man. He said, "What're your names?" Chang Wuji's voice was actually carried an extremely rare slight trembling.

The lady remained expressionless and glared at uncle Chang. She said, "Hmph, you still don't have the right to learn my name. Immediately bring your patriarch here. I don't have that much time..."

Before the lady could finish speaking, she was interrupted by the young man extending his hand. The man eyed the lady helplessly, and smiled bitterly, "Sister, that's enough. Stop playing around.

Just how many times have you thrown your weight around? Haven't you played enough?"

The lady's rude expression immediately disappeared, "Brother, can't you just let me play around a bit more? I've heard long ago that as long as you have strength on the Tian Yuan Continent, you can casually bully other people. I've come out finally after so much difficulty; can't you just let me try it out a little more?"

"Sister, we've come out to handle matters, not to play." The young man's expression was filled with helplessness. He really was powerless over his sister.

"Alright, I understand!" The lady turned around depressedly. She was very unhappy.

The man no longer paid any more attention to the lady. He turned to Chang Wuji, and asked, "Is the head of the clan here?"

"The patriarch has recently passed away and a new patriarch has not been designated yet. All matters of the clan are temporarily handled by this old servant." Uncle Chang said.

"Alright, then I'll cut to the chase and say it directly. You can't use the Changyang clan as the name of your clan. You should change it," the young man said calmly.

The surrounding guards were all stunned as soon as they heard what was said. Soon they stared at the man like they were staring

at an idiot.

“Presumptuous brat, you’re the first person who’s ever dared to tell us to change names since my Changyang clan’s been established.” An old voice boomed angrily. Several dozen founding members walked out, all staring at the man angrily.

The lady furrowed her eyebrows. Just when she was going to speak out, what Uncle Chang said next completely stunned the two of them.

“I wonder which branch of the Zu, Yuan and Qing branches you are from?” Uncle Chang said with a rather trembling voice.

After staring blankly for a while, the lady immediately became wide-eyed. She stared at Uncle Chang in disbelief and cried out, “I-im- impossible, h-ho- how do you know about the matters of our Changyang clan?”

“Just who are you? Are you perhaps a member of my Changyang clan?” The young man was also filled with shock.

Their Changyang clan was a protector clan, one that stayed within an alternate space and was kept sealed all year-round. Very few people knew about their existence in the outside world. Yet, the old man before him, a mere Heaven Saint Master, had mentioned the matter of the three branches as soon as he began speaking. This absolutely astounded the young man, as this was an internal matter of the clan. Other than a few clans which also protected the Tian Yuan Continent, very few people knew about it.

Uncle Chang sighed gently. A sliver of reminiscence appeared in his eyes, and he said, “I wonder what old madam Changyang Zu Yeyun is to the two of you?”

“Changyang Zu Yeyun. That’s the name of grandma Ye. H-ho-how do you know the name of my grandma Ye?” The lady brought her hands to her lips, while her eyes had already become the size of bronze bells staring fixedly at Uncle Chang. She was extremely shocked.

Even the young man’s calmness currently had ripples appear. He stared at Uncle Chang in disbelief. He was completely speechless.

Chapter 802: Gathering At Changyang Manor (Two)

“P-per- perhaps you’re also a member of my Changyang clan?” Only after a long, long while did the lady return to her senses. She stared at uncle Chang in complete shock.

The young man was also astounded and awaited uncle Chang’s reply.

Uncle Chang sighed at the sky and slowly closed his eyes. The memories that he had originally sealed up for countless years surged out like a tidal wave, forming images which constantly flashed across his eyes. Meanwhile, two turbid tears uncontrollably rolled down from his tightly-closed eyes.

All the guards and older members of the Changyang clan focused their attentions onto uncle Chang, each at a loss and filled confusion. There were plenty of quick-witted people among them; some had already realised some things from uncle Chang’s conversation with the siblings. However, including the old members of the clan, no one knew what relationship uncle Chang had with the two siblings.

“Is there perhaps a second Changyang clan on the Tian Yuan Continent? And these two clans have some unknown relationship?” In that very moment, many people thought of the same thing.

The siblings from the protector Changyang clan said nothing.

They beared complicated expressions while slivers of disbelief remained in their eyes.

With how matters stood now, the two of them had already guessed that the Changyang clan of Lore City was perhaps not simply a small clan bearing the same name, but rather an existence that truly contained an unknown connection with the protector clan.

After reaching that conclusion, an immediate change occurred to how the siblings looked at the various people of the Changyang clan. At this point, they had already abandoned the notion of changing this clan's name.

After a long while, Uncle Chang finally opened his eyes slowly. He stared at the two siblings with extremely mixed emotions, and said, "My name is Chang Wuji. When you go back, tell the old madam Changyang Zu Yeyun. She should know who I am."

"Chang Wuji?" The siblings murmured. Their faces were filled with doubt, as the name did not bear the surname of Changyang.

The Changyang clan had a total of three branches: the Zu branch, the Yuan branch and the Qing branch. As long as they were a part of the Changyang clan, the first two characters of their name would be Changyang without any exceptions, while the third would either be Zu, Yuan or Qing. It signified which branch the person was from. Only after those three characters would each person have their real name.

Just from the three characters ‘Chang Wuji’, it was impossible for him to be from the Changyang clan as the name was completely different.

Even though they were filled with doubt, the siblings did not ask anything. The young man clasped his hands at Chang Yuji to bid farewell before leaving the manor with the girl.

High in the sky, the siblings lead the twelve Heaven Saint Master guards flying off into the distance. The lady turned around, and asked the man, “Brother, who do you think that person is? From his name he doesn’t seem like a member of our clan, but he actually knows grandma Ye’s name. Perhaps he knows grandma Ye?”

The young man furrowed his eyebrows slightly. He was also swamped in confusion, “Sister, let’s not guess randomly. We should quickly hurry home. The truth will naturally reveal itself after we tell this to grandma Ye.” As he spoke, the man pulled out a fist-sized piece of jade from his bosom. Closing his hand around it slightly, he immediately crushed the piece of jade to smithereens.

An odd energy appeared from the piece of jade and quickly formed a multi-coloured Space Gate before them. The siblings and the twelve guards disappeared into it immediately.

When the brother and sister reappeared, they had already arrived in an unknown space. This space was extremely vast, like a small world. There were mountains and rivers in there, as well as various magical beasts; there were plenty of high class magical beasts that were rarely seen on the Tian Yuan Continent as well.

In the centre of the space floated a huge piece of earth. On it stood many buildings, and the people were plentiful. It was like a busy city, while in the center of the floating land were many majestic palaces.

Currently, in one of the many palaces, a white-dressed, middle-aged woman sat by the window. She stared outside sadly while a sliver of grief appeared in the depths of her eyes.

A white-robed, middle-aged man slowly walked up to the woman's side and gently placed his hands on the woman's shoulder, massaging them. He said with a deep voice, "Yeyun, are you still thinking of Kong'er?"

The woman gently nodded her head, and said dejectedly, "When Kong'er broke the rules of the clan, he almost brought on a calamity to our Changyang clan. Then his talent was sealed up by grandfather, to never be able to reach Saint Ruler in his life. It's been almost a thousand years since Kong'er was born. I wonder if he's still alive? Just where is he? I really want to see Kong'er."

The man sighed gently while a sliver of sorrow also appeared in his eyes. The 'Kong'er' mentioned by the woman was their only son, born when they were Saint Rulers. At the same time, it was what pained the two of them the most.

Centuries ago their son was expelled from the clan due to bringing disaster. His talent was also sealed up so he would never be able to reach Saint Ruler. He could only live for a thousand years at

most.

Even though the two of them had some status in the clan, they had no power to prevent this as the crime their son had committed was just too great. It almost made the space in which the Changyang clan inhabited collapse.

Because of this his wife, Changyang Zu Yeyun, always remained at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler. If she did not overcome this mental obstruction she would never break through and reach Saint King. She would only have a life of three thousand years.

In the past the two of them had thought of going out to go looking for their son, but they could do nothing about the fact that the space was sealed in all year-round. With how great of a crime their son had committed, the various elders of the clan were unwilling to expend large amounts of energy to open the seal just for the two of them to go looking for him.

Now, the space of the Changyang clan was finally unsealed with the intrusion of the Beast God Continent. However, their primary mission for opening the space this time was to repel the Beast God Continent's invasion as well as to find the whereabouts of the Winged Tiger God. They just did not have any extra time to go searching for their long-lost son. Also, the continent was extremely vast; unless they used the power of the entire clan, it would be like searching for a needle in a haystack. If just the two of them wanted to go searching for their son in the sea of people, even using a secret technique would not suffice.

This was because the seal on their son did not just restrict his talent, it also sealed up his bloodline.

Suddenly, the middle-aged man's expression changed. He said, "Yeyun, the clan's already found a trace of the Winged Tiger God. It's currently with a young man by the name of Jian Chen, and they've already found where Jian Chen lives. Let's go. The elders of the clan are holding a meeting for this."

Changyang Zu Yeyun dismissed a few thought and stood up, walking outside side-by-side with the man.

"Grandma Ye, Grandma Ye!"

Just as the couple left through the main entrance, a young man and young woman suddenly ran over from the distance. Even from afar, they could hear the lady's callings.

The two of them arrived beside Changyang Zu Yeyun, and the lady immediately spoke out, "Grandma Ye, when brother and I were out searching for the tracks of the Winged Tiger God, we discovered a small clan that had the same name as us in a small city."

Changyang Zu Yeyun forcefully smiled and said gently, "Xiao'er, the Tian Yuan Continent is very vast and there are countless people. It's very common to have clans that carry the same name as us, so you don't need to take it too seriously."

“I know, but grandma Ye, there was an old man in that Changyang clan who seemed to know you, and even knew grandma Ye’s name.” The lady continued while she stared at Changyang Zu Yeyun with eyes filled with curiosity.

Changyang Zu Yeyun stared vacantly, and immediately asked, “Xiao’er, do you know that person’s name?”

“He said he’s called Chang Wuji, and even said that grandma Ye knows him” The lady called Xiao’er said.

“What!? Chang Wuji!?” Changyang Zu Yeyun jerked violently while her expression changed abruptly. Soon afterwards, even her petite body began to tremble slightly.

“Chang Wuji? Isn’t that the name of the servant that follows Kong’er?” The man beside Changyang Zu Yeyun cried out as his also expression changed.

The middle-aged man was the husband of Changyang Zu Yeyun, as well as one of the great elders of the Changyang clan. He was called Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

Changyang Zu Yeyun seemed to connect it with something, and immediately became excited. With her trembling body, even her voice began to tremble, “Kong’er, Kong’er, it must be Kong’er. Kong’er must be there. Xiao’er, quick, quickly lead the way.” Changyang Zu Yeyun’s voice was hurried.

“Yunxiao, Yunfei, quickly tell us where you found Chang Wuji.” Even Changyang Zu Yunxiao’s voice was hurried.

“He’s at...” The young man immediately described the rough area where he had met Chang Wuji.

Without the slightest deliberation, Changyang Zu Yunxiao swung his hand and the space before him split open. It formed a Space Gate, and they left with the siblings without paying any attention to the gathering of elders in the clan.

In a majestic hall, seven seats were placed side-by-side at the very end. Six people of different ages sat there, while to no surprise one of them was Changyang Qing Yun, the old man who had represented the Changyang clan at the meeting in Mercenary City. Meanwhile, several other people also of various ages sat beneath them.

At this very moment, a gleam of light flashed across the eyes of the six people on the seats at the very end. They then all looked towards where the couple had split open the space to leave.

“It’s Changyang Zu Yunxiao. Why’d he suddenly split open the space and leave? Has something happened, perhaps?” An old man asked in surprise as his eyes shone with a weird light.

“Whatever, let him be. Since he’s not coming, we’ll hold the meeting with just the six of us.” Changyang Qing Yun said indifferently. He was the most powerful of the seven great elders so he possessed an extremely great prestige.

Currently, uncle Chang stood all by himself in a pavilion in the garden on the Changyang estate in Lore City. His eyes were filled with the color of reminiscence, while a dozen or so old members stood behind him. They had come to gain an understanding of the truth behind what had happened.

From the ruckus of the siblings before, they all understood one thing; there was another great secret hidden behind uncle Chang and the ancestor of the Changyang clan that had disappeared centuries ago, a secret that none of them knew.

The old madam Changyang Zu Yeyun had become the greatest query of those old members. She was a mysterious person that deserved to be referred to as the old madam by uncle Chang, so her status was definitely something else.

Currently, the older members had even begun suspecting the Changyang ancestor and uncle Chang's backgrounds for the first time.

Uncle Chang stood in the pavilion, staring dully at the fishes that swam around. Only after an extremely long amount of time did he sigh gently. Without even turning around, he said, "Don't ask anymore. You should learn the answer soon."

At that very moment, the space above the manor suddenly split open. A multi-colored Space Gate quickly appeared, and soon afterwards figures shot out of it with great speeds, one after another.

Chapter 803: Gathering At Changyang Manor (Three)

In the blink of an eye, several dozen people appeared in the sky above the Changyang manor. Most of them wore white robes and rode on white clouds condensed from Radiant Saint Force. They were Radiant Saint Masters, while the other people were fighters of various ages and attires.

The group of people quickly left the Space Gate and surrounded the entire estate from the sky. One of the old men casually swung his hand, and a barrier enveloped the entire manor. The barrier even extended into the ground, cutting off any means of escape through secret passages in the earth.

From the City of God of the Holy Empire, the people from the Radiant Saint Master Union had finally come.

The sudden change in the situation raised the attentions of all those in the manor. The guards, who had relaxed after the departure of the siblings, became alarmed once again. They looked at the sky with grim expressions and many of them immediately paled, especially when they saw the barrier around the entire manor. This was because they knew it was the doings of Saint Rulers.

Uncle Chang also discovered the occurrence in the sky and temporarily put his sorrows to one side. With a thought, he flew in the sky by controlling the energy of the world. He soon glanced past the many people, and when he saw the cloud-riding, white-robed Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters with purple badges he

immediately became extremely grim.

“Senior, are you perhaps the people of the Radiant Saint Master Union from the City of God?” Uncle Chang clasped his hands at the people. He was extremely polite; the small Changyang clan below could not afford to offend the people before him

“Correct, we are people from the union. This is my master, the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union. Why don’t you hurry up and kneel before the president of the union?” A middle-aged man beside the president cried out as he pointed at Uncle Chang. He was the second disciple of the president, Yun Tian.

“Junior Chang Wuji greets the esteemed president.” Uncle Chang quickly clasped his hands at the president and spoke extremely politely. The president of the Radiant Saint Master Union indeed possessed strength worthy of his respect. However, he did not kneel, as other than a few people, such as his master that had disappeared for several centuries and the old madam, he felt like no one else had the right to get him to kneel, even if it was the president of the union.

Yun Tian immediately became angered when he saw that Uncle Chang did not kneel. He had enmity with Jian Chen even before Jian Chen took away the saint artifact. As it had severely hurt his chances at reaching Class 7, Yun Tian’s hatred for Jian Chen reached a bone-deep level. He was unwilling to easily let anyone who was related to Jian Chen go.

“Impudence! You, a mere servant, won’t even kneel before the president of the union? You’re courting death!” Yun Tian cried out

at Uncle Chang.

“Yun Tian, don’t be rude!” The president extended a hand to stop Yun Tian. Although Jian Chen had taken the artifact of the union, he also knew that the artifact had run to Jian Chen itself and it was not Jian Chen who intended on taking it. As a result, the president did not want to weaken his relationship with Jian Chen because of the Changyang clan. After all, there was still room for fixing everything right now.

The president clasped his hands slightly towards Uncle Chang, and said, “I wonder where Jian Chen may be?”

“Esteemed president, the fourth young master has already left. Even this old servant has no idea where he has gone.” Uncle Chang said calmly, without becoming frantic at all.

“Master, since Yang Yutian’s not here, we might as well invite all the people of this Changyang clan to our union. Once Yang Yutian comes back, we can directly get him to come to the union to pick them up.” Yun Tian said from beside the president.

The president did not reply to Yun Tian and instead continued, “Do you perhaps know when Jian Chen will return?” Unless push came to pull, the president did not want to offend Jian Chen’s family so easily. If he had angered Jian Chen, Jian Chen could hide the artifact or gift it to another powerful organisation. That would be the union’s irrevocable loss.

“This old servant also has no idea when the fourth young master

will return.” Uncle Chang said.

“President, we might as well do what Yun Tian suggested and take these people away. As long as we have control over these people, I don’t believe Jian Chen won’t just obediently hand over the artifact.” An elder from the union suggested from behind.

“President, I support this idea. We have no idea when Yang Yutian will return, and we can’t always leave so many people here. And there must be Yang Yutian’s relatives in this group of people. As long as we have control over them, he’ll appear very quickly.” Another elder seconded.

After a while of thought, the president agreed to their suggestion in the end. He said, “That’s the only thing we can do right now. All the people of the Changyang clan, please come and stay a few days at my union. Once Jian Chen returns the union’s artifact, I will personally release you all.”

Hearing that, Uncle Chang darkened. He said, “If the fourth young master does not return for a century, does that mean that the union will hold us as prisoners for a century as well?”

“Correct!” The president replied expressionlessly. He could not wait a hundred years. He really had no idea what the union would turn out to be like after a century.

A sliver of anger appeared on Uncle Chang’s face. He said coldly, “Your union might be powerful, but you still don’t have the right to suppress the people of my Changyang clan.”

With that, all the people from the union changed in expression. What Uncle Chang had said was essentially completely overlooking the union. It sparked a flame of anger in them, people who had lead comfortable lives because of the union.

“You’re looking to die!” A middle-aged man in tight clothes immediately roared out angrily. With a palm strike, the invisible World Force surged towards Uncle Chang, while the space around him froze too in that very instant. He was completely immobilised.

The invisible World Force mercilessly collided with Uncle Chang. With a groan, he immediately turned sheet-white and constantly spat out mouthfuls of blood. At the same time, the space around Uncle Chang returned to how it was before. He no longer remained levitating and fell out of the sky.

Below, several Earth Saint Masters all cried out in alarm. Immediately, several of them shot over to catch the falling Uncle Chang. Every single one of them were currently filled with worry. They knew that this time, the Changyang clan faced an extremely great problem. They had directly offended the Radiant Saint Master Union. They were a heavyweight power from the Holy Empire, much more powerful than Qinhuang Kingdom of the eight great kingdoms.

The man who struck out glanced at Uncle Chang coldly. He said, “Even a tiny clan dares to act so presumptuously before the Radiant Saint Master. You really don’t know how to live. I’ll let you off this time. If there’s a second time, I’ll execute you on the spot. I won’t be holding back.”

The disparity between Heaven Saint Masters and Saint Rulers was just too large. All those below Saint Ruler were ants. Even though Uncle Chang had reached the peak as a Heaven Saint Master, he remained as fragile as ever before a Saint Ruler.

No one could stop what the middle-aged man had done, even if it was the president or the grand elder. Although they did not want to fall out with Jian Chen, they had their own bottom lines. What Uncle Chang had said before was already pushing the boundaries of the union.

The president looked towards an old, white-hard man. He requested, "I will be troubling elder Jia to bring everyone back to the headquarters."

The old man nodded slightly before directly ripping open the space. He set up a Space Gate to the headquarters of the union, about to take all the people from the clan back to the headquarters of the union.

Bang!

Suddenly, with a muffled sound, the huge barrier around the manor was shattered. Four figures had appeared outside the barrier at an unknown time.

Two were male while the other two were female; they were the couple and siblings from the protector Changyang clan.

All the people from the union immediately gathered their attentions towards the four people who had suddenly appeared. A middle-aged man immediately called out, “Who are you? Name yourselves!”

Changyang Zu Yeyun and Changyang Zu Yunxiao glanced past the people from the union, before quickly losing interest. Changyang Zu Yunxiao murmured softly, “Why has the Radiant Saint Master Union come? Yunfei, Yunxiao, is this the place you were talking about?”

“Grandpa Yunxiao, grandma Ye, that’s correct. This is the place.” Changyang Zu Yunfei replied as he glanced past all the people below. Finally, he found the heavily-injured Chang Wuji on the floor and immediately pointed. He said, “It’s him, grandpa Yunxiao, grandma Ye. He’s the one who claimed to be Chang Wuji.”

Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Changyang Zu Yeyun narrowed their eyes and gathered their attention at Chang Wuji. Shortly afterwards, both of them gently shook before suddenly appearing next to Chang Wuji in the next moment. The light in their eyes flickered while they looked at Chang Wuji with a rare excitement.

At this time Chang Wuji was already an old man in his seventies. His appearance had undergone a complete change from before so the couple could not recognise him for some time.

“You... you’re Chang Wuji?” Changyang Zu Yeyun asked with

uncertainty. Her voice was filled with hope. Currently she was extremely tense and she worried about whether or not this was the Chang Wuji she was searching for.

The older members of the Changyang clan around Chang Wuji all looked at each other, while they glanced at the middle-aged couple from time to time. They all could guess the couple's identity, but none of them dared to speak out. They were definitely Saint Rulers to be able to break a barrier cast down by Saint Rulers.

Looking at the middle-aged woman, Chang Wuji immediately became moved. Turbid tears immediately began to run down his face like a hot spring. He struggled as he attempted to stand up, and said with a trembling voice, "Old-old madam... old-old master... this-this- this servant is Chang-Chang Wuji... Chang Wuji greets the old-old madam and old master, cough cough cough cough..." Uncle Chang had been struck by a blow from a Saint Ruler. Even though the person had held back, he was heavily injured to the point that he even struggled to speak, stuttering a lot. Towards the end he uncontrollably coughed up another few mouthfuls of blood, dyeing his clothes red.

Chapter 804: Gathering At Changyang Manor (Four)

“Chang Wuji, it really is you.”

Chang Wuji's calls of 'old madam' and 'old master' towards Changyang Zu Yeyun and Changyang Zu Yunxiao had undoubtedly proved his identity. With that, Changyang Zu Yeyun no longer doubted Chang Wuji and immediately cried out. Her voice was filled with utmost joy.

To Changyang Zu Yeyun, finding Chang Wuji was equivalent to finding her long-lost son. The person she truly cared for was not Chang Wuji, but rather her son.

“Chang Wuji, where's Kong'er? Where is Kong'er? You initially left the clan with Kong'er. You're definitely with Kong'er, right? Tell me just where my Kong'er is.” Changyang Zu Yeyun's trembling voice was filled with urgency. Currently, her heart that had suffered for centuries finally became excited for the first time. She had never been so excited, so joyful, ever since her son had been expelled from the clan centuries ago.

“Master-master- master, he...” Seeing his old madam and master, Chang Wuji also became extremely excited. His weak voice was inarticulate and he coughed heavily from his heavy injuries. He spat out a few mouthfuls of blood, some of it even landing on the clothes of Changyang Zu Yeyun and Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao immediately produced a pill from his

Space Ring and fed it to Uncle Chang. The pill was a saintly medicine made specially by the Changyang clan and contained countless precious heavenly resources. Its value was even on-par to high class Radiant Spirit Pills.

Consuming the pill, Uncle Chang's injuries that had constantly worsened finally stabilised, already taking a good turn. Looking at the heavily-injured Chang Wuji, Changyang Zu Yunxiao darked a lot as a powerful killing intent appeared in his eyes. He said with a deep voice, "Chang Wuji, who injured you?"

Uncle Chang looked at the group of people from the Radiant Saint Master Union in the sky, and said weakly, "It's the people from the Radiant Saint Master Union. They want to force everyone to go to the City of God."

"How dare they!" Changyang Zu Yunxiao was instantly angered. A powerful aura immediately began to radiate from him, enveloping the surrounding space. The aura was filled with an extremely dense killing intent.

Even in the past centuries, Changyang Zu Yunxiao had never become so angered. Although the Radiant Saint Master Union was an organisation that stood on the apex of the Tian Yuan Continent, equal to ancient clans, they were as weak as ants before the protector Changyang clan. They were completely overshadowed by the Changyang clan. And now, his son, the son of one of the seven great elders, had founded a clan outside that was actually being trampled like this by the Radiant Saint Master Union. How was it possible for Changyang Zu Yunxiao to not be mad? At the same time, he also thought about how much suffering his son would

have went through in all these years. As a father, this caused immense grief to Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

With a tremble on his body he immediately appeared high in the sky, staring coldly at the people from the union. He called out coldly, “Who dares injure the people of the Changyang clan? Stand forward! Otherwise, you’ll all be suffering the punishment together!”

The people of the union looked at each other, all extremely grim. They could already vaguely guess that Changyang Zu Yunxiao was a Saint King. This had completely exceeded what the union had anticipated for the Changyang clan, to have a Saint King supporting it.

“Sir, may I ask who you are?” An old voice sounded from behind. It was an old man with a hoarse voice. He seemed powerless, like an old man at the doors of death.

The old man was the same old man who Jian Chen had initially met in the Radiant Saint Tower, wiping the furniture with a cloth. At the same time, he was a powerful Saint King.

“Zu Yunxiao of Changyang!” He said expressionlessly.

Hearing the name, those who had some understandings of the ten protector clans in the group from the union all changed greatly in expression. They stared at him in shock, while fear seeped out from the depths of their gazes. The president immediately clasped his hands at Changyang Zu Yunxiao, and asked sternly, “Is sir

perhaps a member from the Zu branch of the Zu, Yuan and Qing branches of the protector clans?”

Immediately, all the people from the union became heavy-hearted. At first they had thought that the Changyang clan in Lore City was just a small clan with a name that coincided with the protector clan. Never did they think that the connection between the two was not just the same name, and that the Lore City one had a rather special connection with the higher levels of the protector clan.

As soon as the words of the president was heard by the older members of the Changyang clan, they all shook violently while an indescribable light flickered in their eyes. They did not know about the three branches of the protector clan, but they saw the fear in the people from the union. They had already guessed that the protector clan was definitely a clan even more powerful than the union. This revived their despaired hearts instantly, as if they had all seen the light of hope.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao stared coldly at the president, and said slowly, “You sure do know some stuff, even knowing about the three branches of the Changyang clan.” Afterwards, Changyang Zu Yunxiao slowly glanced past all the people and said, “Who was it that injured the person from my Changyang clan? If you don’t talk now, I can only throw you all on the punishment list.”

The group of people all became ugly. They could not afford to offend a protector clan, no matter what, and had even put away all the arrogance that had already seeped to their bones. They did not dare to show even a sliver of it. Meanwhile, the middle-aged man

who had injured Uncle Chang became extremely ugly, and floated there blankly, unwilling to speak. He was already filled with regret.

“It’s him, it was him who injured Uncle Chang.” At this very moment, a gentle voice sounded from below. Standing in the ground, the azure-robed Yu Fengyan pointed towards the man who had injured Uncle Chang and spoke out loudly, while her face was filled with anger.

“Yeah, it was he who injured Uncle Chang.”

“You need to avenge Uncle Chang.”

After what Yu Fengyan said, the various senior members of the clan all pointed to the middle-aged man. They were all extremely mad. With how everything was now, they could already guess that the couple who had suddenly appeared definitely had some deep connection with the Changyang clan.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao’s glaring eyes landed on the man, and he immediately roared, “Even a mere Saint Ruler dares to injure the people of my Changyang clan!? Die!” With that, Changyang Zu Yunxiao appeared silently before the middle-aged man, and he extended his hand, reaching towards his head. At the same time, the man’s surrounding space froze, trapping and immobilising him.

At this very moment, the old man appeared out of nowhere before the man being attacked, and directly threw a punch that

collided with Changyang Zu Yunxiao's palm.

Bang!

With a muffled sound, the strikes from the Saint Kings caused the surrounding space to tremble violently, even though they had controlled their strengths very well.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao's gaze became slightly cold. He said icily, "You dare to stop me."

"Sir, although it was a person from our union who injured your clansmen, he is not dead. I hope sir can be merciful and let him off." The old man clasped his hands.

"Piss off!" Killing intent exploded in Changyang Zu Yunxiao's heart. With a sneer, he threw another palm strike at the old man. It was clearly much more powerful, as wherever it passed it would create a crack in space.

The Saint King from the union became grim. With a deep shout, his skinny, stick-like hand, clad in vast World Force, shot towards Changyang Zu Yunxiao to catch his strike. He definitely could not let a Saint Ruler of the union die because of a small mistake like this.

They could not afford to lose Saint Rulers even though they were the Radiant Saint Master Union. This was because there were not many experts in the union, so every single one of them was

extremely important. They were the main force of the union.

The two hands collided mid-air with great amounts of world force. Silently, the surrounding space shook, causing all of it in a radius of several dozen meters to crack like a mirror.

With that strike, the Saint King from the union paled slightly. He immediately shot backwards in retreat. Meanwhile, Changyang Zu Yunxiao stood steadily in the air, without taking a single step backwards. Changyang Zu Yunxiao then took a step and appeared before the Saint Ruler who had injured Chang Wuji once again. He said coldly, “Those who injure people of my Changyang clan will never be forgiven!” With that, Changyang Zu Yunxiao extended his hand, striking the Saint Ruler’s head.

The Saint Ruler was already trapped and was unable to move at all. He could not even dodge Changyang Zu Yunxiao’s palm strike. The hand directly shook his brains into mush and destroyed his origin soul. He was already dead as blood spurted out from his eyes, nose, mouth and ears.

After killing off the Saint Ruler, Changyang Zu Yunxiao eyed the Saint King that he had knocked away with a single strike coldly. “If you want to be reckless like that again, I’ll kill you too. You’re still not my opponent with your Second Heavenly Layer strength.”

The Saint King was angry, but he did not dare to refute. A while later, he finally produced a soft sigh while his face was ashen. He indeed could not offend the Changyang clan of the protector clans. If it went overboard, even the Radiant Saint Master Union would be sucked in and suffer the devastating attacks of the Changyang

clan.

Today, the union could only forcefully accept this loss.

Changyang Zu Yeyun did not pay any attention to the battle above. She squatted beside Chang Wuji, and asked urgently, “Chang Wuji, quickly tell me just where my Kong’er is right now. What is his situation?”

After being treated with the saintly medicine, Chang Wuji’s injuries had already recovered by a lot. He stood up from the ground with some difficulty and said bitterly, “Old madam, master’s already left centuries ago. He went outside to look for a method to break through the seal, and there’s been no sound of him even up until now.”

“What!? Kong’er-Kong’er, he...” Changyang Zu Yeyun immediately became lost. She, originally filled with hope, became despaired with what Uncle Chang had said. She originally thought that she would definitely find her long-lost son, Changyang Zu Yunkong, as long as she found Chang Wuji, but never did she think it would turn out like this.

Chapter 805: Gathering At Changyang Manor (Five)

Tears poured uncontrollably from Changyang Zu Yeyun's eyes. She sobbed, "Kong'er, Kong'er, just where are you? Do you know how much mum misses you?" Changyang Zu Yeyun's voice was filled with sorrow. Changyang Zu Yunkong was her only son, and even she no longer knew how much she had cried for him. It was so bad that even her strength remained at a standstill, stopping at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler for hundreds of years. It prevented her from breaking through.

This was because her son had already become a mental obstruction, one that was extremely difficult to overcome. If she could not overcome it, she would never be able to reach Saint King. She would only have three thousand years to live.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao arrived beside Changyang Zu Yeyun. He too was heavy-hearted, and upon seeing his wife's sorrowful figure, he could not help but secretly sigh. He comforted, "Yeyun, don't feel too bad. I believe there will be one day where we find Kong'er. Didn't Kong'er found this Changyang clan? He'll return some day."

"Senior Changyang Zu Yunxiao, does that mean that Jian Chen is also a member of the Changyang clan?" A forceful voice sounded from above. It was the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union, who eyed the couple fixedly. A gleam of light flickered in his eyes. He was thinking of something.

"Jian Chen?" Changyang Zu Yunxiao mumbled as a sliver of

doubt appeared in his eyes. He naturally did not know about Jian Chen as he did not participate in the elder's discussion back at the clan.

“Old master, Jian Chen's original name is Changyang Xiangtian. He's the fourth young master of our Changyang clan, and is also an unprecedented genius of the continent. He's twenty-four this year, and is already a Saint Ruler.” Chang Wuji explained on the side.

Hearing that, a gleam of light flashed across Changyang Zu Yunxiao's eyes. A sliver of disbelief appeared on his face, and he exclaimed with a deep voice, “Reaching Saint Ruler as a twenty-four year old? How is that possible?” What Uncle Chang said had shocked Changyang Zu Yunxiao greatly. For someone to reach Saint Ruler at such a young age, terrifying could no longer be used to describe the person's talent. This was definitely unprecedented in all of history on the Tian Yuan Continent.

The president continued, “Senior Changyang Zu Yunxiao, Jian Chen's taken away the saint artifact that had existed in the union for countless years. We've only come this time to take it back, and we have no other intentions. I hope that when Jian Chen returns, he can return the artifact to the union.” With that, the president paused. After a slight deliberation, he continued, “And, according to what I know, the Winged Tiger God is with him.”

Hearing that, Changyang Zu Yunxiao was no longer able to remain calm. He immediately cried out, “What!? The Winged Tiger God is with Jian Chen!?” However, a sliver of wild excitement appeared on his face soon after. Jian Chen was a member of the Changyang clan. Since the ancient beast god

followed Jian Chen, didn't it mean that the Winged Tiger God was already in the Changyang clan's control? This was an absolutely huge piece of news to the Changyang clan.

Changyang Zu Yeyun also suppressed her sorrow, revealing an expression of shock. The ten protector clans had utilised the entire continent to search for the Winged Tiger God, yet it actually turned out to be with a descendant of the Changyang clan. This was extremely significant.

The older members and guards of the clan were also stunned by this. In the past few days, the news of the Winged Tiger God had spread through the Gesun Kingdom like wildfire. The news of the search for the Winged Tiger God was everywhere, but they had never even considered that the Winged Tiger God was with their fourth young master Changyang Xiangtian.

Suddenly, the space above the Changyang clan began to ripple violently. A multi-colored Space Gate condensed extremely quickly, and many figures shot out from it one by one. In the blink of an eye, another several dozen people, all in the same attire, appeared above the manor. Although they carried no aura at all, they all floated in the air without using the energy of the world. They had all clearly reached Saint Ruler.

A gleam of light flashed across Changyang Zu Yunxiao's eyes. He slowly scanned past all the people, and finally became grim once again. He said gruffly, "I'd never have thought that the people of the Yangji sect would also appear here." Changyang Zu Yunxiao understood all ten protector clans very well with his status, and with a glance he could tell that the Yangji sect had basically sent

everything they had. Other than the invasion of the Beast God Continent, only the Winged Tiger God could make the Yangji sect dispatch so many people.

“I’d never think that one of the seven great elders of the Changyang clan, Changyang Zu Yunxiao, would be here. Greetings, earnest greetings.” A ruddy old man eyed Changyang Zu Yunxiao calmly as he smiled slightly.

He was one of the great elders of the Yangji sect. He was called Chun Yangzi, and he was the most powerful person in the sect both in strength and authority.

A burly, middle-aged man stood forwards from beside Chun Yangzi. He stared expressionlessly at Changyang Zu Yunxiao and said, “Changyang Zu Yunxiao, have you also come for the Winged Tiger God?”

At that moment, Changyang Zu Yunxiao completely believed what the president said. The Winged Tiger God was indeed with a descendant of the Changyang

clan. After a period of silence, Changyang Zu Yunxiao said, “This is a branch clan established outside by my Changyang clan. Fellow friends of the Yangji sect, I hope you will not interfere with matters of our branch clan.”

“Hehe, naturally we will not be interfering. The main reason we’ve come this time is to capture someone called Jian Chen, who is also called Changyang Xiangtian. He wiped out an outside

branch sect established by us. He cannot be forgiven, or would the dignity of the Yangji sect still exist?" Chun Yangzi smiled.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao's face darkened. He said, "Changyang Xiangtian is a member of my Changyang clan. You still don't have the right to take him."

"Brother Yunxiao must be joking. Your Changyang clan only has the three branches of Zu, Yun and Qing. There is no Xiang branch. How can Changyang Xiangtian be a member of your Changyang clan? And this Changyang clan does not have anyone with Zu, Yuan or Qing in their name. How is it possible for them to be a part of your protector clan?" Chun Yangzi remained smiling. At the same time, he secretly cast a secret technique searching for Jian Chen's presence. However, when he searched through the entire kingdom he could not feel the presences of any other Saint Rulers than the ones gathered at the manor.

"Perhaps Jian Chen isn't here? Or did he use an extremely profound method to conceal his presence? How would it be possible for him to escape my search?" Chun Yangzi thought before waving his hand. He said, "Take all those close to Jian Chen back to the sect. There must be an explanation for wiping out a branch sect of my Yangji sect."

"I want to see who dares!" Changyang Zu Yunxiao roared. He immediately shot into the sky, meeting the people of the Yangji sect. A sky-surging presence radiated from his body.

Chun Yangzi's complexion darkened slightly. He was slightly angry, "Changyang Zu Yunxiao, do you intend on declaring war

with my Yangji sect?”

“This Changyang clan was founded by my son, Changyang Zu Yunkong. All the descendents in there are members of my Changyang clan. You don’t have the right to take away any of them. If you really do insist, so what if a battle erupts?” Changyang Zu Yunxiao said with a deep voice, and his aura increased abruptly.

“Changyang Qing Yun’s not here. You’re not my opponent.” Chun Yangzi’s voice became cold. For the Winged Tiger God, he would not let up at all.

At that very moment, the surrounding space began to ripple violently once more. Space Gates appeared at the same time in the surroundings, and people of different attires began pouring out of them in a continuous stream.

At that very moment, all the people of the ten protector clans had gathered. Even the other six great elders of the Changyang clan had come, leading many Saint Rulers.

The ten protector clans had sent everything they had. One reason for this was to us an absolute superiority in power to suppress the clan and attempt to steal the Winged Tiger God first. The other reason was to prevent the experts of the Beast God Continent from breaking their agreement and intruding the Tian Yuan Continent to take the Winged Tiger God from them after they had found it.

As a result, the forces the ten protector clans had brought were

not any weaker than when they had repelled the Beast God Continent's invasion earlier.

“Yunxiao, Yeyun, why are you here?” From the Changyang clan group, an old man discovered the couple and a sliver of surprise immediately appeared in his eyes.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao immediately revealed an expression of respect; this old man was the most senior member from the Zu branch, as well as his great-grandfather, Changyang Zu Xiao

“Great-grandfather, this Changyang clan does not just have the same name. It was originally founded by Kong'er.” Changyang Zu Yunxiao said. He knew very well that the ten protector clans had all received some information. If he wanted to protect the clan established by his son, he could only bring up the origins of it.

“What? That kid, Kong'er, established a clan outside?” Changyang Zu Xiao was slightly surprised. Before he came he had known that there was a Changyang clan in Lore City, but he had thought it was just a clan with the same name. He did not think too much about it.

Closely afterwards, Changyang Zu Xiao seemed to think of something. He immediately asked, “Yunxiao, then what's Jian Chen's identity?”

“Great-grandfather, Jian Chen's original name is Changyang Xiangtian. He's also a member of our Changyang clan,” Changyang Zu Yunxiao answered.

All the people from the Changyang clan were shocked. Immediately, someone could not help it but speak out with a low voice, “This Changyang Xiangtian is actually a member of our Changyang clan. Doesn’t that mean the Winged Tiger God is with a descendent of our Changyang clan?”

The great elders all looked at each other. This piece of news was just too shocking to all of them. None of them had ever thought that the Winged Tiger God that they painstakingly searched for would be with a descendent of their own clan.

Chapter 806: The Arctic Ice God Hall

After a while of speechlessness, the authoritative great elders of the Changyang clan all chuckled aloud. They all felt extremely at ease.

Initially, the ten protector clans had all learned some information about the Winged Tiger God from the grand elder of Mercenary City, Tian Jian. They all knew that it was currently with a talented young man, but none of them had ever imagined that it would be someone from the Changyang clan of the ten protector clans.

Since the Winged Tiger God was with a disciple of their clan, who it belonged to in the end had already become undebatable. Perhaps they did not even need to force it into a contract, either. The Changyang clan already had the right to raise it.

This was because the Winged Tiger God following someone on its own, as well as developing such close feelings with that person, was akin to it already accepting an owner.

Right now the great elders of the Changyang clan were not stupid enough to ask who founded Lore City's Changyang clan, or if the clan really was a branch or not. It was like raining pies for their Changyang clan; they were not stupid enough to just miss out on it.

“Haha, what an absurd joke. Changyang clan, this story woven by you is just too hilarious. Other than your Zu, Yuan and Qing

three branches, there aren't any other side-branches. Why wouldn't we know that? This Changyang clan here clearly only has the same name. It has no other connections to your protector clan." Loud laughter erupted from above. A young man approaching his late twenties stared at the people from the Changyang clan with a sneer.

"Correct, and Changyang Xiangtian's name isn't from any of your three branches." The middle-aged man beside the young man said with a face full of ridicule. They both were great elders from the Moyuan clan.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao stared coldly at the two people and sneered, "This Changyang clan was founded by my son Changyang Zu Yunkong. The power of the Changyang clan bloodline flows in the veins of all the descendents in there, so they're naturally people from the protector Changyang clan."

"I think I've heard about this Changyang Zu Yunkong. Isn't he the person who intruded on the forbidden grounds of the Changyang clan, disturbed the Emperor Armament, and almost caused the space your Changyang clan inhabits to collapse? If I recall correctly, that person seems to have already been expelled by the clan. He's no longer a member of your Changyang clan." The young man from the Moyuan clan giggled.

All the people from the Changyang clan became ugly. Shortly afterwards, Changyang Qing Yun immediately spoke out, "Right now, I, Changyang Qing Yun, declare in the name of a great elder of the Changyang clan that Changyang Zu Yunkong's punishment shall be annulled and that he shall be reaccepted into the clan."

Changyang Zu Yunxiao rejoiced. He said, “I, Changyang Zu Yunxiao, declare in the name of a great elder of the Changyang clan that Changyang Zu Yunkong’s punishment shall be annulled and that he shall be reaccepted into the clan.”

“I, Changyang Zu Xiao, declare in the name of a great elder of the Changyang clan that Changyang Zu Yunkong’s punishment shall be annulled and that he shall be reaccepted into the clan.”

“I, Changyang...”

All the great elders annulled Changyang Zu Yunkong’s punishment, one after another. The seven of them held the highest positions in the clan. If they all reached an agreement, they could make decisions for the entire clan.

Changyang Zu Yeyun became extremely excited while turbid tears flowed from her eyes. She sobbed, “Kong’er, Kong’er, are you seeing this? The clan’s annulled your punishment. You’ve returned back to the clan. They’re no longer persecuting you for your mistakes all those years ago. Kong’er, where are you?”

“So what if your Changyang clan drops the punishments for Changyang Zu Yunkong? Does your Changyang clan really think you can take the Winged Tiger God for yourselves so easily? In addition, your clansman Changyang Xiangtian wiped out a branch sect established by my Yangji sect. You must provide us with a satisfying explanation.” Chun Yangzi spoke aloud.

“Changyang Qing Yun, the Winged Tiger God might be with a descendent from the Changyang clan, but it’s impossible if your clan wants to take the Winged Tiger God for yourselves just because of this. The ancient beast god is related to a lot of extremely important matters, so it should be raised by all ten of the protector clans. We should raise it into the guardian beast of the Tian Yuan Continent. It will not belong to any of us.” A white-robed, graceful-looking, middle-aged man said. He was a great elder from the Potian sect.

“You’re right. I completely support that suggestion. The Winged Tiger God should be raised by all ten protector clans. It must not become a guardian beast for just one of the clans among us.” The speaker was a sage-like old man. He was one of the ancestors of the Heaven’s Incense School.

Other than the people from the Pure Heart Pavilion, who remained quiet, the nine other clans all began arguing fiercely. They all wanted their own clans to obtain the right to raise the Winged Tiger God, but they did not want it to be controlled by the other clans.

This was because once the Winged Tiger God truly matured, it would definitely surpass Saint Emperor. At that time, perhaps no one within the entire world would be able to fight it. The owner could sweep away the entire world, and even wiping out the protector clans would be as easy as pie.

As a result, the protector clans definitely could not let any other person come into control of it so easily. Whoever controlled the Winged Tiger God would become the overlord of this world in the

future.

The Changyang clan faced the powerful opposition of the eight clans and immediately felt a headache. They knew quite well that if they took the Winged Tiger God for themselves, the resistance they faced would become an unspoken disaster.

Suddenly, the surrounding temperature abruptly dropped. A cold aura descended from the sky, immediately turning the surrounding area into a land of extreme cold.

Flakes of snow filled the entire sky, covering the sun and suppressing its scorching rays. Meanwhile, the ground of the Changyang Manor was covered in a layer of silvery-white frost in an extremely short amount of time, causing the guards and servants to shiver. They all stared at the sky full of snow that had suddenly appeared, tongue-tied, with disbelief flooding their eyes.

The sudden snowstorm enveloped a radius of tens of thousands of kilometers. Within that area, the scorching weather immediately became ice-cold, stunning countless people. Because it was currently a sweltering summer, the scorching sun would bake the earth everyday like an oven to a stifling level. Why would there suddenly be snow in a season like this?

The ten clans gathered at the manor were also stunned by the sudden snow. Everyone looked up as a light flickered through their eyes. They seemed to be able to see through the obstructing snowflakes and pierce through the void, while every single one of them became extremely grim.

“This is the Arctic Ice God Hall!” The pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion eyed the sky sternly and said with a deep voice.

As soon as the pavilion master finished what she was saying, a humongous divine hall slowly materialised in the vast expanse of whiteness. It exceeded tens of thousands of meters in both length and width, and it seemed to have appeared by ripping through space. Received by the sky full of snow, it slowly descended with a shocking bearing.

“It really is the Arctic Ice God Hall. Doesn’t this Ice God Hall never interfere in anything to do with the Tian Yuan Continent? Even the war between the three races in the ancient times did not alarm it, so why has their divine hall descended here right now? Perhaps they’ve also come for the Winged Tiger God?” A great elder from the Heaven’s Incense School said gruffly. He was extremely solemn.

The huge divine hall slowly descended from the sky, falling towards the manor. With its descent, a huge shadow loomed over half of the city, causing all those in it to pale in fear. Various cries with terror erupted from various places.

Uncle Chang and the others were stunned by this site. Each one of them stared blankly at the sky. None of them returned to them senses, as this scene had already completely exceeded what many of them could bear psychologically.

The huge divine hall stopped a thousand meters above the

manor. The snow danced about happily around the hall, forming a hazy-white fog that partially concealed it. The hall would come in and out of sight from time to time, producing an additional mysterious feel.

Soon afterwards, a large group of people slowly floated down from the hall in the snowy air, like gods descending from heaven. The person leading the group was a female dressed in white. She seemed to be in her twenties, and possessed alluring beauty. Her snow-white long hair floated about in the bone-chilling air, while behind her several dozen people of various ages stood courteously. All of their gazes towards the lady were filled with a respect stemming from the depths of their hearts.

As the people from the hall slowly landed onto the land of the manor, the leading lady's eyes were filled with sparkling tears. Her face was filled with an unconcealable excitement as she observed the Changyang Manor.

The group of people from the Ice God Hall naturally became the focus of everyone present. Especially the leading lady, she became someone that even the ten protector clans paid great attention to.

Uncle Chang and all the old members of the Changyang clan all focused on the girl. When Uncle Chang recognised her, his eyes narrowed abruptly and disbelief immediately flooded his eyes.

“Thi-thi- thi-im- im-im- this is definitely impossible. I must have seen wrong.” A huge billowing formed in Uncle Chang's heart, disrupting all calmness he had.

Not only was it Uncle Chang, but even the relatively-senior guards and a few clansmen were all astounded when they saw the lady's face. Disbelief also overwhelmed them.

When Ling Long, Yu Fengyan and Bai Yushuang saw the lady from within the crowd, they too narrowed their eyes abruptly. Afterwards, they paled in shock, disbelief overwhelming them. Yun Fengyan was particularly affected; her small body began to shake uncontrollably while tears welled up in her eyes, pouring out like a surging fountain and flowing down her long face. As they fell they were blown by the chilly wind, turning into droplets of crystal-like ice.

With pouring tears, Yu Fengyan staggered out from the crowd, step by step. Her eyes towards the girl were filled with powerful yearning, and she said with a trembling voice, "Yue-Yue- Yue'er."

Chapter 807: Holy Maiden Of The Ice God Hall

With tears pouring from her eyes, Yu Fengyan staggered out from the crowd step by step. Her eyes towards the girl were filled with fond memories, and she said with a trembling voice, “Yue-Yue- Yue’er.”

With that, the white-dressed, white-haired lady immediately jerked violently. Shortly afterwards, her gaze focused on Yu Fengyan, who had stepped out from the crowd, while her tears began spilling from her eyes uncontrollably.

“Mother!” The young lady gave out a call of emotion, turning into a white strike of light and shooting towards Yu Fengyan. She opened her arms and tightly hugged Yu Fengyan.

The female was Changyang Mingyue, the second young lady who had originally run away from home. After being gone for several years, there must have been a great change between the past her and the current her. Although she did not change much in appearance, her originally-black, long hair was now white, a whiteness like snow.

Not only was her hair affected but even her eyebrows were white, while a certain whiteness appeared on her rosy skin. She was very different from ordinary people.

“Yue’er, Yue’er, is it really you? Is it really you?” Yu Fengyan was extremely emotional. Her voice trembled, as if she could not

believe the current sight of her daughter, who had disappeared without a sound years ago, having returned.

“Mother, it’s me, I’m Yue’er. Yue’er’s come to see you.” Changyang Mingyue threw herself into Yu Fengyan’s bosom, crying aloud. In these years of being apart, she missed her own mother and her family too much.

“Yue’er, Yue’er, you’re really Yue’er. My daughter’s returned, my daughter’s returned, my daughter’s finally returned. Yue’er, you’ve made mother miss you so painfully.” Yu Fengyan’s voice had already become inaudible with her sobs. She originally thought that her daughter was no longer in this world anymore, and had already prepared for the worst-case scenario. Yet right now, Changyang Mingyue’s sudden return had revived her despaired heart.

Several great, serendipitous occasions had occurred so suddenly, to the point where the unexpecting Yu Fengyan had begun to doubt whether she was dreaming or not, whether everything happening was real or not.

The two of them wailed together like no one was present, essentially releasing all the suppressed yearnings from over the years.

The ten protector clans and the Radiant Saint Master Union, who had still had not left, floated silently in the sky. All of them, without any exception, focused on the group of people from the Ice God Hall and the wailing pair. Gleams of light flashed across everyone’s eyes, revealing a doubtful expression. They were all

trying to guess just what relationship Changyang Mingyue had with the Arctic Ice God Hall for it to descend here.

To the ten protector clans that had some understanding of the Ice God Hall, this was an unprecedented event.

At that very moment, a Space Gate suddenly formed in the middle of the sky. The grand elder of Mercenary City, Tian Jian, walked out with several old men. As soon as they arrived, they directly focused on the huge divine hall floating a thousand meters in the sky. They were astounded.

“This is the Arctic Ice God Hall. Why has it descended here?” Tian Jian asked with a deep voice, while his face had become extremely stern. Shortly afterwards, he seemed to sense something that caused him to look down. In the end, his gaze fell on the sobbing daughter and mother, and gleams of light immediately began to flicker through his eyes. He too became doubtful.

At the same time, a white-robed, malevolent-looking, middle-aged man appeared out of nowhere dozen kilometers above the manor. He stared at the huge divine hall in surprise and murmured softly, “Why has the mysterious Ice God Hall appeared here? Don’t they never interfere with anything in this world? Is everything because of that girl? Just who is that girl to be able to make this divine hall leave the arctic and descend here?” The middle-aged man became rather stern, something he rarely showed. There was even a sliver of fear in the very depths of his eyes.

Changyang Zu Yeyun and Changyang Zu Yunxiao looked at each other. They both saw the joy in each other’s eyes. They could

already tell that this young lady was a member of the Changyang clan and was close with the Arctic Ice God Hall, which caused the two of them to become extremely happy. With this, didn't it mean that their Changyang clan had a connection to the ever-mysterious Arctic Ice God Hall?

The six other great elders of the Changyang clan clearly noticed this too. They looked at each other, and a sliver of vague joy was present in all their eyes. Excluding the people from the Pure Heart Pavilion, who did not react much at all, the other eight protector clans all became ugly in expression, all secretly swearing. The clan established by the expelled Changyang Zu Yunkong was actually very extraordinary; not only did it produce an unprecedented genius, Changyang Xiangtian, that happened to get the Winged Tiger God to follow him on its own, it even produced a lady who had a connection with the Arctic Ice God Hall.

“Holy maiden, your Profound Ice Body has yet to fully awaken. You must not leave the divine hall for too long.” At that moment, an old man who also came from the divine hall spoke courteously to Changyang Mingyue.

“Holy maiden!”

Hearing how Changyang Mingyue was referred to by the old man, the people from the protector clans were all astounded, and their gazes towards her immediately underwent a great change. They did not know what position a holy maiden held in the Ice God Hall, but they knew that the old man was a terrifying Saint King. This was the only time someone had ever been referred to as a ‘holy maiden’ by a Saint King so respectfully on the Tian Yuan

Continent. Even powerful Saint Emperors perhaps would not be able to make Saint Kings carry such an expression of respect.

The people from the protector clans all looked at each other in the sky. They were all extremely curious with what was happening below them, as they could naturally tell that Changyang Mingyue was a fighter who had just become an Earth Saint Master. How was such a weak existence able to make a Saint King behave so courteously? They could not understand, no matter how much they thought.

After the series of venting, the mother and daughter pair also slowly calmed down. Changyang Mingyue pulled away from her mother's bosom and wiped away her tears. She said, "Old man Zhou, it's rare for me to go home. Just let me stay for a little longer. Also, this piece of land has already been turned into a region of extreme cold. The effect shouldn't be too big if I stay here.

The old man referred to as Zhou hesitated slightly before saying, "Holy maiden, you can only stay here for half a day at most. After half a day, this old one will take the holy maiden into the divine hall, even if this one offends the holy maiden."

"Thank you, old man Zhou!" Changyang Mingyue understood her current situation very well, and spoke to old man Zhou gratefully.

"Yue'er, just what is this about?" Yu Fengyan stared at her daughter in astonishment. She felt extremely doubtful with why the old man was so courteous to his daughter, as well as why she

was referred to as the holy maiden.

Changyang Mingyue said, “Mother’s it’s a long story, and there’s many things that’s still very unclear for Yue’er herself. I’ll explain the Ice God Hall to you in detail later. Oh right, where’s father? Why haven’t I seen father?”

Thinking of Changyang Ba, Yu Fengyan’s complexion darkened. A sliver of deep sorrow appeared on her face and she said, “Yue’er, your father’s already dead!”

Changyang Mingyue jerked violently. She stared at Yu Fengyan in disbelief and said in surprise, “Mother, what did you say? Father’s already dead?”

Yu Fengyan nodded painfully, “Not only your father, your fourth aunt, Bi Yuntian, is also dead. They were killed by a few Saint Rulers pursuing your youngest brother.”

Changyang Mingyue began to shake. She immediately became sorrowful and said, “Mother, then how is my youngest brother? Is he fine?”

“Yue’er, your youngest brother’s fine. You might not know yet, but your youngest brother’s already a Saint Ruler.” A sliver of pride appeared on Yu Fengyan’s face when mentioning Jian Chen.

“What!? Already a Saint Ruler!?” Changyang Mingyue was slightly astonished and could not help but smile happily, but it was

soon replaced by sadness. She turned around to face old man Zhou, “Old man Zhou, I know your abilities are powerful. I want to find the murderers of my father. I want to avenge my father!”

Old man Zhou became troubled, “Holy maiden, our Ice God Hall can’t interfere with any matters of the continent. This old one really can’t do anything for this. I hope the holy maiden can understand my pains.”

“Old man Zhou, you can’t even search for the murderers of my father?” A sliver of anger appeared on Changyang Mingyue’s face.

Old man Zhou shook his head, his expression both bitter and helpless.

“Sister, you’ve finally returned!” At that very moment, a deep voice sounded from behind. It was the burly Changyang Hu, walking over slowly with a faint smile hanging on his face.

All the people of the manor looked towards the origin of the voice. When they saw that Changyang Hu’s missing limbs had regrown miraculously, they all revealed astonished expressions.

“Ah’Hu, you-your legs, how did your legs...” Changyang Hu’s mother immediately cried out in surprise.

The pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion seemed to sense something. She looked towards Changyang Hu as if she had suddenly realised something and her eyes, which had always

remained plain and dull, exploded with a light. She cried out, “This is the state of Great Liberation!”

Hearing that, several experts of the Pure Heart Pavilion looked towards Changyang Hu at the same time. They all cried out in surprise, “This really is the Worldly Transcendence realm of Great Liberation. The state of Great Liberation is a supreme level recorded in the Pure Heart Sutra, while Worldly Transcendence is the first realm of Great Liberation.”

The pavilion master was no longer able to maintain her calm. With a flash, she arrived beside Changyang Hu and asked urgently, “Are you willing to become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion?”

Changyang Hu eyed the pavilion master peacefully. Without any change in expression he asked, “You want to take me in as your disciple?”

The pavilion master shook her head and said excitedly, “No, I don’t want to take you in as my disciple. No one in the Pure Heart Pavilion has the right to accept someone at the state of Great Liberation as a disciple. I only want you to become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion and practice the Pure Heart Sutra. This is a path extremely suitable for you. As long as you become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion, you’ll be able to reach the Great Perfection of Great Liberation.”

“The Pure Heart Pavilion. The Pure Heart Sutra.” Changyang Hu murmured, before slowly closing his eyes. He muttered, “I never thought my premonition would be right. I can become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion, but my Changyang clan must be safe and

sound.”

Chapter 808: Peace

The pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion said, “Your worries are unnecessary. Your Changyang clan is a branch of the ten protector clans that even gave birth to Changyang Xiangtianan, an unprecedented genius. The protector Changyang clan will protect you all no matter what. One of the descendents of your clan is even the holy maiden of the Arctic Ice God Hall. With that connection, even if the ten protector clans wanted to do anything bad to your Changyang clan they’d need to plan prudently. Though the only problem would be the missing Changyang Xiangtian with the Winged Tiger God. If you wanted to protect him, there would only be one way: getting him to hand it over.”

Changyang Hu nodded, “Alright, I will join your Pure Heart Pavilion and become a disciple of the pavilion.”

“I am the pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion, Wu Chen. Your name should be Changyang Hu. Changyang Hu, although you’ve comprehended the state of Great Liberation, you’re only at the first realm. If you want to reach Great Perfection, you will need to sever everything, including the connections of family, friendship, and all of your concerns.” The pavilion master said sternly.

“Sever everything, including the connections of family, friendship and all concerns.” Changyang Hu slowly closed his eyes as he murmured. He seemed to understand something.

“No, Ah’Hu, you can’t join the Pure Heart Pavilion. I’m your

mother. You can't forget your mother. And your second aunt, your third aunt, your sister Changyang Mingyue, your brother Changyang Ke and Changyang Xiangtian. They're all your family. How can you forget them?" Hearing how Changyang Hu wanted to sever all feelings he had, Ling Long immediately became frantic. She spoke urgently, while her voice carried a weird horror. She had even temporarily forgotten about Changyang Hu's healed limbs.

Although Ling Long had thought about Changyang Hu being healed many times, if complete recovery came with a price of severing all connections of family, Ling Long was willing to have Changyang Hu remain as he was before. This was because she knew very well that once Changyang Hu severed all feelings and connections to family, she would lose him as a son. Her son would also no longer recognise her as a mother. This was an extremely painful matter. No mother ever wished for their son to turn out like this.

Changyang Hu slowly opened his eyes. They were terrifyingly calm, without any ripple of emotion. "Mother, don't worry, no matter what I turn into, you will always be my mother. And father, Uncle Chang, second aunt, third aunt, fourth aunt, sister, younger brother, youngest brother; I won't forget any of you."

"Ah'Hu, are-you really abandoning your mother?" Ling Long's complexion was miserable. She sobbed painfully, as if they were being separated from life. Two streaks of painful tears rolled from her eyes.

She had already lost her husband. She did not want to lose her

son as well, as her son was her only mental support.

Ling Long's grief finally caused some reaction in Changyang Hu's immovable mental state; his eyes, which had always been calm, finally showed a sliver of emotion. He arrived before Ling Long, and used his thick arms to tightly grab Ling Long's hands, "Mother, I will not abandon you. I am only going to the Pure Heart Pavilion to find the path I should take. Mother, I will come back to see you often."

Seeing that, the pavilion master sighed secretly, "If you don't completely sever your fixations and concerns, how are you going to reach Great Perfection? Looks like Changyang Hu still has a long way to go in the future."

Reaching there, the pavilion master knew that if she left Changyang Hu like that for any longer, his fixations would perhaps grow stronger and stronger. With a wave of her hand World Force gently wrapped around Changyang Hu, taking him away. Afterwards, she left through a Space Gate along with everyone else from the Pure Heart Pavilion. Only an emotionless voice lingered in the air, "Mother of Changyang Hu, if you want your child to become an expert who stands on the apex of the continent, don't stop him. Otherwise, you'll only destroy his potential."

Changyang Hu and the people from the Pure Heart Pavilion all disappeared. They had already departed. Ling Long stared blankly at the region in the sky where they had vanished, while tears gushed from her eyes like a fountain.

"Ah'Hu, Ah'Hu, you need to come back. Mother will always wait

for you here, until you return. You can't forget your mother." Ling Long murmured softly as if she had lost her wits; she was heartbroken. She treated it like if Changyang Hu left, he would never return again.

This was because she knew that the next time she saw her son, he would probably no longer recognise her.

"Sister, don't be so sad anymore. You don't need to worry. Ah'Hu is so filial. He definitely won't forget you. I am confident that he will come and visit you again very soon." Yu Fengyan hurried to comfort her.

The people from the protector clans saw everything as they floated silently in the sky. None of them were able to stay calm, and many people looked towards Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Yeyun with unconcealable envy.

This branch of the Changyang clan was extremely outstanding. It actually gave birth to three unequalled prodigies and instantly formed a deep connection with the Arctic Ice God Hall and the Pure Heart Pavilion of the ten protector clans. In particular, with how importantly the pavilion master viewed Changyang Hu, some of them had even believed that he would definitely become the future pavilion master. With that, the Changyang clan and the Pure Heart Pavilion would be drawn very closely. They could even believe that the Changyang clan had gained control over the Pure Heart Pavilion.

"Looks like it's not very possible for us to threaten Jian Chen by controlling this side branch of the Changyang clan. Whatever,

whatever.” Many people of the protector clans sighed secretly. Afterwards, they bid farewell to the people of the Ice God Hall courteously before slashing open a Space Gate and leaving with their own clansmen.

Very soon, all the people had left, except for the Changyang clan.

“Let’s go too!” The Radiant Saint Master Union president, who watched on from afar, gave out a gentle sigh. His mood became extremely heavy. Yang Yutian’s background was much more powerful than he had imagined. They had a total of four siblings. The eldest brother had become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion, while the sister Changyang Mingyue had become the holy maiden of the Arctic Ice God Hall. They even had the protector Changyang clan supporting from behind. Their Radiant Saint Master Union could not take on any of the three.

The president had already realised that it was impossible to get the saint artifact back, unless Yang Yutian handed it over willingly.

All the people of the union dispiritedly returned to the headquarters in the City of God through a Space Gate. Soon afterwards, Yun Tian departed from the huge castle on a white cloud, all by himself, while his gaze was extremely icy.

“Yang Yutian, I never thought you’d actually have such a big background, but no matter how significant your background is, I, Yun Tian, will not let you have it easy. I wonder what the experts of the Beast God Continent will do when they learn that the Winged Tiger God is with you.

...

The Changyang clan of Lore City.

Tian Jian stared deeply at the white-haired Changyang Mingyue, before saying quietly, “Let’s go as well.” With that, Tian Jian directly split open the space and formed a Space Gate.

“Please wait, grand elder.” Changyang Zu Yunxiao’s voice suddenly rang out.

Tian Jian paused as he was about to enter the gaze. He turned around and looked towards the people from the Changyang clan with a gaze of mixed emotions.

After a slight deliberation, Changyang Zu Yunxiao clasped his hands at Tian Jian, “Senior Tian Jian, do you perhaps know the whereabouts of Kong’er’s descendent, Changyang Xiangtian?”

“If you want to find whereabouts of a descendent from your own clan, your Changyang clan has your own methods. Why ask me? Perhaps you can’t even find a clansman as a protector clan?” Tian Jian replied coldly before directly disappearing into the Space Gate with the elders behind him.

Right after Tian Jian departed, an extremely powerful presence quickly and mightily spread out in the distance. It formed a ripple, constantly expanding into the surroundings, and very quickly

covered the entire continent.

Only a few supreme experts could sense the powerful presence. A sliver of light immediately flashed across the eyes of the seven great elders from the Changyang clan. They narrowed their eyes at the distant horizon.

‘The eight other clans have already begun working together to cast the secret technique to search the entire continent. Looks like they’ve left us, the Changyang clan, out.’ Changyang Qing Yun growled.

“So what if they’ve left us out? The Winged Tiger God’s with a descendent of our clan. We need to quickly find him. Leaving the Winged Tiger God with him is unsafe.” Another great elder said gruffly.

Hearing that, Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Changyang Zu Xiao furrowed their eyebrows before relaxing. They said nothing.

Changyang Qing Yun looked towards the people from the Ice God Hall, and said, “Let’s go talk with the people from the Ice God Hall. The holy maiden is from our Changyang clan. In other words, they’re one of us as well.”

Changyang Qing Yun conversed with old man Zhou from the Ice God Hall a little before soon reaching the topic of the Beast God Continent.

“It’s not like you protector clans don’t know about the rules of my Ice God Hall. Although the holy maiden has some connections with your Changyang clan, the rules of the Ice God Hall must be withheld. Any battles on the Tian Yuan Continent has nothing to do with the Ice God Hall. We, the Ice God Hall, will not be helping you repel the Beast God Continent, even if it’s just a single person.” Old man Zhou said coldly without showing any respect for Changyang Qing Yun

Changyang Qing Yun smiled awkwardly. He was not angered. He could not help but think about the rules set down in his clan since the ancient times.

The first rule was to protect the Tian Yuan Continent and repel invasions of outsiders.

The second was to never provoke the Arctic Ice God Hall.

Changyang Mingyue only stayed at the manor for half a day. During that time, the huge divine hall hung thousands of meters above the manor, causing the radius of hundred thousand kilometers to freeze over and snow. A thick layer of snow had already formed.

After that period of time, Changyang Mingyue bid farewell to her mother, Yu Fengyan, unwillingly. Afterwards, she was taken into the hall by old man Zhou, and the huge divine hall above the Changyang Manor also began to levitate up slowly before finally disappearing.

The disappearance of the divine hall caused the powerful snowing to stop. The scorching sun began to shine once again, illuminating the lands and slowly melting away the frost and snow.

With the departure of the Arctic Ice God Hall, the protector Changyang clan also left. Only Changyang Zu Yeyun and Changyang Zu Yunxiao stayed behind in Lore City, protecting the clan.

This was a clan founded by their son, Changyang Zu Yunkong. This was a mark their son had left behind in the past. The couple had decided to wait there until their son returned.

Chapter 809: Three Saint Island

In the sky above the southern oceans, Jian Chen and Nubis were fused with the surrounding space. They utilised Spatial Force to traverse in the sky over the oceans. They had already become blurry figures, quietly zooming across the sky.

“With our speed, we should reach the island mentioned by senior Tian Jian very soon.” As he flew, Jian Chen murmured to himself, but was heard by Nubis extremely clearly. The two of them currently had no idea what happened at the Changyang Manor.

Nubis’ eyes flickered with a light of excitement. He said, “Although the inherited memories in my head has some information about the Sea race, so many years have passed; the Sea race has definitely also changed greatly. The information in my memories might not be entirely correct. Right now, how the Sea race is like is unknown. I need to quickly find a place where I can absorb the hidden essence of my clansman. If I absorb the essence of a Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King, my strength will definitely skyrocket. It’ll greatly increase my ability to protect myself.”

“Let’s rest for some time if we can after we reach the island. You can use that time to absorb the essence.” Jian Chen smiled. Right now Nubis was a great source of help for him, so, naturally, it would be better the stronger he was.

The two of them traveled for another two hours in the sky before finally coming across a very large island. Anchored at the harbor of the island were various sailboats of different sizes, with many simple fishermen hurrying about, constantly moving goods.

“This should be the island mentioned by senior Tian Jian. Let’s go have a look,” Jian Chen said, before heading towards the island with Nubis.

The island was very large, almost half the size of the Gesun Kingdom. However, there were not many people who lived on it, only a measly few hundred thousand people, and a large portion of it was undeveloped wilderness. A huge, hundred-meter tall stone tablet was inserted into the ground at the harbor, and on it were three large, finely engraved words: Three Saint Island.

Jian Chen and Nubis descended into a dense forest on the island before walking towards the small city not too far away. It was the only city of the island, and the entire population of the island lived there.

At this very moment, the clip-clopping of horses could be heard vaguely in the distance. A group of a hundred men on extremely simple horses slowly galloped over. They wore simple clothes. They were peaceful-looking and without the slightest killing intent, extremely different from the fighters on the Tian Yuan Continent.

“Ah’Liang, this time, when we head out to sea for a month, we need to catch an even larger fish and broaden the horizons of the people.” The burly, middle-aged man walking at the front laughed aloud. His tone was bold.

“Brother Wei is right. We need to capture an even larger fish this

time to show off our might in place of the Ranke Squad.” A young man in his late twenties said from beside the middle-aged man. His voice was filled with thick excitement.

“Half a month ago, the Ranke Squad

caught a fish over thirty meters long and caused a hubbub in our Three Saint City. Many fishing squads admired them. This time, when we go out to sea for a month, everyone needs to work hard. We must bring back an even bigger fish to show off to the Ranke Squad and show them how powerful our Blue Banner Squad is.”

...

The group of a hundred men spoke as they rode their simple horses before quickly coming across Jian Chen and Nubis. Their exotic attires immediately became the centre of attention for the group of people, each observing them in amazement.

The group of people stopped ten meters before Jian Chen. The leader, the burly middle-aged man, spoke to the two of them, “Oi, brothers, looking at what you’re wearing, you shouldn’t be people from our Three Saint Island, right?”

Jian Chen and Nubis both stopped and roughly glanced over the group of a hundred. Other than the leading middle-aged man, who was an Earth Saint Master, they consisted of Saint Masters and Great Saint Masters.

Jian Chen clasped his hands at the man, “Sir has a broad insight. The two of us indeed are not people from the island. Since the two of us were recognised by sir with a single glance, perhaps there are other outsiders that visit this island often?”

The man did not analyse Jian Chen’s intentions at all. He said boldly, “I’m Zhou Wei, the eldest in my Blue Banner Fishing Squad, so all the members of the squad call me brother Wei. The Three Saint Island indeed has some outsiders who come, but there’s extremely few. If I remember correctly, the last time someone came to our Three Saint Island seemed to be ten years ago. Oh right, I wonder how the two brother would like to be referred as?”

“I am Jian Chen, and the person beside me is Nubis.” Jian Chen said simply. He did not look down on the mere Earth Saint Master, even though he was a Saint Ruler.

“It’s the great Nubis.” Nubis correctly immediately, before viciously eyeing Zhou Wei. A sliver of disdain appeared on his face and he said, “Even you, a little kiddo, dares to call me, the great Nubis, brother? Hmph, do you want to die? I have lived close to a thousand years. That’s more than enough to be your grandfather.”

“Nubis, tone it down. Your disposition will only cause trouble for nothing.” Jian Chen grimaced slightly and spoke unhappily.

“Hmph, I’ll let them off this time.” Nubis sneered gently and turned away arrogantly. He would definitely not allow weak people to directly call him by his name.

Jian Chen clasped his hands at the surrounding people apologetically, “Apologies, my brother’s temperament is quite bad. If you have been offended, please forgive me.”

“No problem, no problem, it was me who was rude. I’ve forgotten that all the outsiders are powerful Heaven Saint Masters. Sirs, you must have come to seek the teachings of the mistress of our Three Saint Island, to hope that you can reach Saint Ruler.” Zhou Wei seemed to understand the intentions of outsiders extremely well. As he spoke, he pointed behind him, “Do you see that huge mountain? That’s the holy grounds of the island, called Three Saint Mountain. That’s where the three saintesses live.”

Jian Chen looked towards the mountain and then clasped his fist at Zhou Wei. He said, “Many thanks for sir’s information. We still have things to do, so we will be bidding farewell first.” With that, Nubis and Jian Chen quickly flew towards the mountain.

Very soon, the two of them arrived at the mountain peak. They did not hide their presence, so, as long as it was a Saint Ruler, people would be able to sense their arrival.

“I wonder who has come to my Three Saint Island? State your name.” A gentle, pleasant voice originated from the sky above the mountain. With two flashes of white light, two young, white-dressed women appeared, both carrying zithers.

The two females only seemed to be twenty years old. Their appearances were fair and alluring, rare beauties in the world.

They were pretty enough rival with You Yue, Huang Luan, Kara Liwei and so on. However, the two girls before them carried a celestial aura, like fairies. They clearly had some small differences compared to normal women. This was something that Huang Luan, You Yue and so on lacked.

“Saint Rulers!”

In the instant Jian Chen saw the two women, he was slightly shocked. The two girls before him were actually powerful Saint Rulers.

“I am Jian Chen from the Tian Yuan Continent. I want to seek the mistress of the island for some matter,” Jian Chen said with clasped hands. His gaze paused on the zithers held to their chests for a moment, and the light in his eyes flickered. He was thinking of something.

“The mistress of the island is currently in seclusion; she cannot come to meet guests. Please come back after a few days.” One of the women said softly.

Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows. After a slight hesitation, he asked, “Then when will the island mistress come out of seclusion?”

“This is not something the two of us know. It may be a few days, a few months, a few years, or even a few decades.” The woman continued.

“It’s a pity you’ve come too late. If you came three months earlier, you would’ve been able to meet the mistress.” Another woman said.

“Argh!”

Suddenly, a howl filled with utmost pain reverberated from a cave on the mountain peak. With it followed various rumbles as countless rocks were sent flying from the cave. At the same time, the invisible World Force in the surroundings slowly gathered towards the hole, while an extremely profound presence descended from the void.

“There’s someone breaking through to Saint Ruler!” Jian Chen’s eyes narrowed abruptly and called out deeply. A sliver of shock had appeared in even Nubis’ eyes.

The two of them had also experienced the breakthrough to Saint Ruler, so naturally they could tell that someone was in the process of breaking through.

However, the expressions of the two Saint Ruler women changed. They immediately cried out, “Crap, he’s woken again. Quickly, use the sound of the zither to suppress his awakenings and make him sleep again. We can’t let the mysteries of the world descend on him.”

Chapter 810: Blocking The Mysteries Of The World

The two women no longer paid any attention to Jian Chen and Nubis. They directly sat down in the air and placed the zithers they carried onto their knees. Then they used their white, elegant fingers to quickly but dexterously strum the zither strings, creating a faint, divine melody.

The sound echoed through the surroundings, covering the entire Three Saint Mountain. It seemed to hum with space, causing slight distortions in the surrounding space. Even space was affected before this enchanting sound. It seemed to be dancing happily with the zither.

When Jian Chen and Nubis heard the nature-like zither sound, they could not help but change in expression. They looked at each other, both of them carrying a sternness, because this sound had caused some influence to their minds. They felt like their emotions and their thoughts were lead about by the sound, and could not help but become intoxicated.

“What powerful zither music!” Jian Chen was secretly surprised. This music, played by the two woman, was not even targeted it at him. If it were, Jian Chen understood that the effects would definitely not be as gentle as that.

“Junior, make him fall asleep with the sleeping melody. I’ll prevent the mysteries of the world from descending,” one of them said grimly. Although she was a Saint Ruler, it was extremely difficult to stop the descent of the mysteries of the world.

“Yes senior. I’ll come help you immediately after I make him fall back asleep.” The other woman spoke sternly before abruptly changed the way she played the zither. The music produced became much softer, and it contained an infinite charm. It could pierce through all obstructions to affect the spirits of people, causing them to become sleepy.

The other woman’s music also changed. Her slender fingers had already turned into blurs as they danced about on top of the zither strings, causing a murderous melody to fill all the surroundings. It caused the sky to surge like a storm where the surroundings reacted to it.

Under the effect of the murderous melody, all the energy of the world and World Force above the island were affected. They gathered from all directions under the melody’s control before linking up to form a great, tightly-knit but invisible net, layering together to seal up the entire sky and, as a result, obstruct the descent of the mysteries of the world.

In addition, visible notes shot out from the zither one by one. They quickly flew towards the mysteries of the world with murderous intent in an attempt to interfere with its descent.

The enigmatic mysteries of the world slowly descended from the sky with a profound aura. As the murderous notes struck it, it would ripple slightly, but it did not disperse and soon collided with the huge net. The net could interfere its descent, but it could not stop it.

The mysteries of the world slowly sank into the net, descending towards the cave.

The woman who blocked the mysteries of the world became even more grim. The melody played by her abruptly changed, and the murderous feeling suddenly disappeared, replaced by a muffled tune.

This time the woman played at a much slower speed, but with every string she struck the muffled sound would reverberate in the sky. It contained a great power, as if it was capable of directly crushing the hearts of people. The surroundings were also greatly affected, and the entire region of space distorted greatly. As for where the mysteries descended, the space was directly annihilated, creating a black hole with a diameter of three meters in an attempt to engulf the mysteries.

The mysteries descended from the sky after passing through the various obstructions; even though there were many, it continued forwards with an extremely steady pace. No matter what it was, nothing could stop its advance. It directly ignored the black hole formed from the destroyed space and passed through it, continuing onwards.

“The mysteries of the world this time is much more powerful than last time. Junior, quickly make him fall back asleep, I can’t last much longer.” The woman responsible for blocking the descent became frantic and, shortly afterwards, the melodies rang out hurriedly once again. The visible waves of sound shot out with great lethality, flying towards the mysteries like suicide attacks.

But even with all of this, it was unable to stop the descent of the mysteries. Currently, the mysteries of the world that slowly fell from the sky were less than a thousand meters from Three Saint Mountain.

“Argh!” A shrill cry filled with utmost pain rang out. Shortly afterwards, the cave in the distance rumbled loudly a few times, causing the entire mountain to shake slightly.

“Crap, his mental shock is too great. It’s extremely difficult for him to fall back asleep with my sleeping melody.” The other woman’s expression changed greatly and called out.

Hearing that, the woman responsible for obstructing the mysteries darkened. After a period of silence, she spoke out, “There’s not much time left. If he doesn’t fall asleep, he’ll die for sure when the mysteries descend. Use the spirit-controlling melody to control his mind.”

With that, the woman turned around to Jian Chen and Nubis. She requested, “Two sirs, please help us out in repelling the descent of the mysteries of the world.”

“Just what’s happening? Why are you preventing other from becoming a Saint Ruler?” Jian Chen asked hoarsely.

“There’s no time to explain it right now. We just can’t let the mysteries of the world descend for him, or he’ll die for sure.” The woman replied with a deep voice, while she continued playing the zither. Visible sound waves with murderous intent shot towards

the mysteries powerfully, slowing its descent.

Nubis crossed his arms and sneered slightly, “Hmph, what has other people’s lives got to do with me? I, the great Nubis, won’t be saving a mere Heaven Saint Master’s life. And fending off the mysteries of the world isn’t that easy.”

After a slight deliberation, Jian Chen did not choose to only watch on. The soy-bean sized chaotic neiden in his dantian spat out strands of Chaotic Force, filling up every inch of his body. He pushed his Chaotic Body to the maximum before arriving below where the mysteries descended with a tremble. He directly threw a fist upwards.

When Jian Chen’s fist collided with the mysteries, it actually just passed through. The mysteries were formed by the laws of the world and were not tangible. Jian Chen’s punch did not affect it at all.

The light in Jian Chen’s eyes flickered. With a thought, the surrounding space immediately froze in an attempt to stop the descent of the mysteries.

However, what surprised Jian Chen was that the mysteries completely ignored the frozen space. It moved about freely, just as before, and slowly descended.

“What weird stuff. My attacks and the freezing of space can’t affect it at all. Looks like using World Force is useless. I can only try Chaotic Force now.” Jian Chen thought, before surging Chaotic

Force began to leak from his body. It directly condensed around his hands before he pushed them. The Chaotic Force flew towards the mysteries with a presence of destruction.

As soon as the Chaotic Force came in contact with the mysteries of the world, both energies fell into a deadlock, keeping each other at bay. Meanwhile, the descent of the mysteries was finally stalled.

However, this did not last for very long. Although Jian Chen's Chaotic Force was powerful, it was not the complete Chaotic Force, and since it was not steadily supplied, it was consumed in just a few seconds and vanished. Without the Chaotic Force as an obstruction, the mysteries continued downwards.

Watching as the strand of Chaotic Force sent out disappeared so quickly, Jian Chen also felt pained. His chaotic neidan was already tiny; he did not have much Chaotic Force left. With every portion he used, it would disappear. It was extremely difficult to recover.

Watching as the mysteries of the world grew closer and closer to the cave, Jian Chen also became uneasy. He was currently deliberating over whether he should expend some more Chaotic Force to help out someone he had never even met.

At this very moment, an elegant but dignified zither melody slowly appeared in the sky. It seemed to be divine, and with its appearance the entire space became blurry. Clear ripples had appeared.

The divine melody was played by the world. At this moment, the

entire region of space seemed to become a huge zither, while the ripples of space that constantly appeared were the strumming of strings. As the strings formed from the space were constantly hit, the laws of the world seemed to be forcefully changed by a mysterious power, causing the space around Three Saint Mountain to become its own world, a different domain.

And in this domain, the descending mysteries of the world were forcefully halted, as if they were locked up mid-air by a mysterious energy and unable to move at all.

When the two Saint Rulers heard the zither, they immediately rejoiced. They both stopped playing and called out, “Master, you’ve finally come out of seclusion!”

“Argh!” A shrill cry rang out from the cave again. It was filled with pain, as if it was enduring unbearable torture.

“And you’re still not sleeping!”

An illusionary voice originated from the space, and it seemed to be filled with an utmost charm. With just the single sentence, it seemed to be able to make everything in the world fall asleep. With that, the cries from the cave finally stopped, and shortly afterwards there was the sound of something heavy falling onto the ground. Afterwards, there was only silence.

The words did not only affect the person gone mad in the cave. Even Jian Chen and Nubis were greatly affected; the two of them immediately felt light-headed. Their eyelids felt heavy, and they

became drowsy.

However, the two of them returned to their senses very quickly. They were both greatly shocked, and great waves rose in their hearts. Even as Saint Rulers, they were affected. The charm of the sound could not longer be described as terrifying. If they were in a battle and they suddenly became distracted, it would be life-threatening.

“What a terrifying melody, what terrifying sound. This woman must be a demoness.” Nubis, who was always prideful and arrogant, had currently hidden away his attitude completely. A deep fearfulness appeared in his eyes.

Chapter 811: Mistress Of Three Saint Island

The almost-divine zither music remained. The music was gentle, as if it were the changes in the laws of the world, but as a sound. It seemed like it was using a special method to control the laws, forcefully changing them and setting up its own laws, making the region become its own domain.

Both Jian Chen and Nubis became extremely grim. They looked upwards at the azure sky, filled with inexplicable horror. As Saint Rulers, they naturally could feel the changes in the region. The laws of the world were changed by the sound of a zither. The ability was inconceivable to the two of them.

The mysterious person who played the zither already had a terrifying level of understanding for the zither.

The descending mysteries of the world were forcefully trapped by the changed laws. They paused for a while before slowly rising up the sky, being forcefully sent out of the region. The mysteries of the world disappeared into the azure sky.

In the blink of an eye the mysteries, things that three Saint Rulers struggled to deal with, were nullified by a mysterious, hidden person with a song.

A purple-dressed woman walked over slowly and gently from the distance. She was tall and her black, glossy hair fell naturally, so lustrous that it could even serve as mirrors. Her face was obscured by a green veil, only revealing her limpid phoenix eyes. Her eyes

were bright and enchanting. Her elegant fingers, as delicate as jade, caressed the zither strings. Her thin waist, which could be easily caught with one arm, was extremely soft, and as she walked it twisted about gently, like a beautiful snake.

The woman exuded a celestial aura. She was solemnly divine, like an otherworldly fairy, or even more like a goddess who had descended into the mortal realm from the nine heavens. She was clearly vastly different from ordinary girls. Although her appearance was hidden, it was not difficult to imagine how beautiful she was. She seemed to be born by the world, spoiled fondly by the heavens, and perfect all over.

“Demoness, demoness, this must be a demoness, a terrifying demoness.” A sliver of paleness appeared on Nubis’ face. He could not help but take a step backwards and stand behind Jian Chen. He felt a fear for the woman from the very depths of his soul. This was extremely rare, even when he stood before a Saint King.

This was not because the woman’s strength was terrifying, but rather her existence and the abilities she used were the nemesis of all magical beasts. She used the zither to control everything in the surroundings and injure enemies. Her ability with the zither had already reached a shockingly scary level. Meanwhile, although magical beasts were much stronger than humans in battle, their souls were their weak point.

“I greet master!” The two women courteously greeted the purple-dressed lady with their zithers in their arms. Not only was she the mistress of Three Saint Island, she was also the master of the two of them.

Jian Chen also noticed the purple-dressed woman. His eyes narrowed abruptly, and he called out huskily, “Saint of the zither, the Heavenly Enchantress!”

The lady was the Heavenly Enchantress that Jian Chen had met in Mercenary City.

The Heavenly Enchantress stood in the air with her zither while a colorful light flickered in her captivating eyes. She shifted her gaze slightly and looked towards Jian Chen in the distance. Instantly, a sliver of light flashed across her indifferent eyes. She said softly, “I think I’ve met you before. Are you Jian Chen, the previous King of Mercenaries?”

The Heavenly Enchantress’s voice was extremely gentle, like the most pleasant tune in the world, yet also carried a bewitching charm. She was able to affect the moods of people from just her voice.

“Demoness, demoness, it really is a demoness. You can bewitch people even by only speaking.” Nubis, hiding behind Jian Chen, cried out while the fear in his eyes deepened. With just a few words, the blood in his veins sped up and he even felt some loss of control over his emotions.

Jian Chen’s mood was also wavered slightly by the Heavenly Enchantress’s bewitching voice. However, with his willpower, it did not affect him very much. He eyed the woman with a weird light and clasped his eyes, “Junior is Jian Chen. I’d never think

that senior would remember it. It is truly an honor of mine.”

The Heavenly Enchantress stared at Jian Chen unblinkingly with her pretty eyes for a while, before giving out a soft sigh. She said, “I’d never have thought that after just a few years, you’d become a Saint Ruler.”

“Junior was relatively lucky, and only reached Saint Ruler a little earlier. It’s not worth mentioning. Compared to senior, junior is like a firefly trying to outshine the moon.” Jian Chen clasped his hands.

The Heavenly Enchantress no longer paid any more attention to Jian Chen. She looked towards her disciples and said softly, “Xiao Qian, Xiao Yue, you should go have a look at his situation.”

“Yes, master!” The two women replied courteously before flying towards the cave together and disappearing into it.

Jian Chen’s eyes followed the two disciples as they moved, watching them disappear into the dark cave in the distance. He could not help but feel curiosity, so he asked, “Senior, just who is the person living in that cave? Why must you stop him from becoming a Saint Ruler?”

The Heavenly Enchantress gazed towards the cave in the distance, and only after a long while did she finally begin speaking slowly, “He’s a descendent that was expelled from one of the ten protector clans. An extremely powerful seal was set down in his mind, sealing his talent and preventing him from becoming a Saint

Ruler. If the mysteries of the world descend, it would trigger the seal in his mind and turn it into a battlefield. He would be greatly affected by the ripples of it and would have his soul wiped out in the end. It'll disperse forever; even Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters wouldn't have the power to revive him."

"A descendent expelled from the ten protector clans?" Jian Chen repeated softly, his voice filled with a sliver of shock. Shortly afterwards, a sliver of cold light flashed across his eyes. He could not forget that he had now left the Tian Yun Continent exactly because of the pursuit of the ten clans.

"Senior, do you know much about the protector clans? Are you able to tell junior about it?" Jian Chen asked.

The Heavenly Enchantress eyed Jian Chen plainly and said, "With your current strength, you should know about this. The ten protector clans are the most powerful organisations on the continent, other than Mercenary City. They have existed for an extremely lengthy amount of time, having already existed even before Mo Tianyun had appeared in the ancient times. Of the ten clans, four are sects, three are schools, two are clans and one is a pavilion. The four sects are the Potian sect, Shenxiao sect, Yangji sect and Yiyuan sect."

"The Yangji sect! I'd never thought they're actually a protector clan!" Jian Chen murmured hoarsely. He could not help but think about the small sect he had wiped out in the past in the Qiangnan Kingdom.

The Heavenly Enchantress continued, "The three schools are the

Heaven's Incense school, the Tyrant's Blade school and the Heartless school, while the remaining two clans and pavilion are the Changyang clan, Moyuan clan and Pure Heart Pavilion respectively."

"The Changyang clan!" As soon as he heard that, Jian Chen was startled. He could not help but think of the Changyang clan in Lore City. However, he then laughed at himself. The Changyang clan he was born into was only a small clan in Lore City. The strongest was only Uncle Chang as a Heaven Saint Master. The disparity would be huge if it was compared to the protector Changyang clan.

"Looks like it's most likely just a coincidence. If the Changyang clan of Lore City was really a part of the ten protector clans, why would they have been suppressed to such a level by the Hua Yun sect?" Jian Chen thought. However, he then seemed to think of something, and a sliver of light immediately flashed across his eyes, "Wait, the descendent expelled from the protector clans."

Jian Chen's expression changed several times before asking out, "Senior, what is the name of the person expelled from the protector clans?"

"He is Changyang Zu Yunkong." The Heavenly Enchantress replied softly.

"Changyang Zu Yunkong. Is he perhaps a member of the Changyang clan? The ancestor of my Changyang clan just happened to have disappeared a very long time ago. Is this a coincidence?" Jian Chen muttered softly, while his expression changed several times quickly again. He then clasped his hands at

the Heavenly Enchantress and requested, “Senior, is it possible for me to see this person?”

“He is already asleep. Don’t create too great of a commotion and awaken him, or he’ll suffer great injuries.” The Heavenly Enchantress spoke softly, carrying a bewitching charm with her words.

With her permission, Jian Chen did not hesitate at all. He entered the cave with a blur.

The cave was filled with fist-sized luminous pearls which gave off a soft light, illuminating the entire cave. When Jian Chen had traveled a hundred meters in, the space before him suddenly opened. He had arrived at a huge cavern of several dozen meters in radius. Currently, the walls were covered with cracks while some loose pebbles lay scattered across a floor covered with ditches. It was a mess.

In the centre of the cavern stood Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. Meanwhile, a dishevelled, tattered-clothed, beggar-like old man slept soundly before them.

Jian Chen gently walked over and stared fixedly at the old man on the ground. The old man’s face was ancient and haggard. He was currently sleeping peacefully.

“Be careful, don’t wake him up.” A pleasant voice sounded in Jian Chen’s ear. It was one of the woman with the zithers.

Jian Chen examined the old man's appearance, while the light in his eyes constantly flickered. After a slight hesitation, he said, "I want to ask him some things."

"No. Once he wakes up, it'll attract the mysteries of the world, and the seal in his mind will be triggered. He'll suffer great pain." Jian Chen's request was immediately shot down by the other woman.

"What relationship do you have with Changyang Zu Yunkong?" Suddenly, a charming voice appeared. The Heavenly Enchantress walked in elegantly with the Zither of the Demonic Cry. Her voice was extremely plain, without the slightest emotion.

Jian Chen paused slightly and said, "Senior, my original name wasn't Jian Chen, but rather Changyang Xiangtian. I was born to the Changyang clan of a small kingdom. The original founder of my clan, the Changyang ancestor, was a Heaven Saint Master, and it just so happens that he's been missing for a very long time. I suspect that this old man called Changyang Zu Yunkong might be the ancestor of my Changyang clan. I wish that senior can awaken him and allow junior to ask him about his identity."

After a slight deliberation, the Heavenly Enchantress orders, "Xiao Qian, Xiao Yue, play the soul-comforting melody."

"Yes master!" The two women did not hesitate at all before crossing their legs mid-air and placing their zithers on their knees. As their fingers moved slightly, a wonderful zither sound was immediately generated.

It was gentle, filled with serenity. It seemed to be able to comfort the emotions of a person, to allow that person to calm down. When the music reached Jian Chen's ears, his slightly excited and frantic feelings also disappeared very quickly and was replaced by a calmness.

The Heavenly Enchantress touched a string of her zither with an elegant finger. With a slight trembling, a note appeared that immediately began to slowly wake the sleeping old man.

Chapter 812: Patriarch Of The Changyang Clan

The sleeping old man slowly opened his eyes while a sliver of haggardness and great exhaustion appeared on his face. As he woke up, his mind jerked. He could not help but trigger the descent of the mysteries of the world to become a Saint Ruler, but the descent was immediately suppressed by the soft sounds of a zither.

"I thank the island mistress for saving my live. Junior is unable to repay the mistress's great deeds." The old man looked towards the Heavenly Enchantress dully. His voice was extremely weak.

"No problem. You're a pitiful person." The Heavenly Enchantress spoke indifferently before turning to Jian Chen, "Make the best use of the time you have to ask what you need to ask. The soul-comforting melody is able to temporarily suppress him, but it can't last very long."

The soft sound of the soul-comforting melody was heard by Jian Chen and made him feel extremely calm. He hesitated slightly before pulling out a jade pendant from his Space Ring and displaying it before the old man. He said, "Do you recognise this?"

When the old man saw the pendant in Jian Chen's hand, his expression changed greatly. He called out, "This-this is-this is-no-that's impossible. Why would it be here?"

Jian Chen became slightly excited, but it was suppressed by the zither music. He stared fixedly at the old man and said, "Perhaps

you recognise this jade pendant?" The pendant was a status symbol of the Changyang clan. There were various different types of pendants, and all the people, from the members of direct descent to the employed mercenaries and guards, had one. Jian Chen's pendant was the status symbol for a direct descendent.

The old man's carried a mixed expression as a sliver of reminiscence appeared in his eyes. He recognised the origins of the pendant with a single glance, especially the brown, aged patterning. He would never forget it, as it was created by he himself years ago.

"May I ask where you received this pendant from?" The old man asked. His expression was extremely complicated, a mess of emotions.

Right now, Jian Chen had virtually confirmed his suspicions. He said, "It was my father who gave it to me."

A gleam of light immediately flashed across the old man's eyes. He eyed Jian Chen brightly before saying, "Are you from the Gesun Kingdom of the Tian Yuan Continent?" The old man's voice trembled gently and carried a rare excitement. Currently, even the soul-comforting melody could no longer suppress his emotions.

"Correct. I come from the Gesun Kingdom. I'm a descendent of the Changyang clan from the Gesun Kingdom." Jian Chen also became excited.

The old man accepted the jade pendant from Jian Chen's hand to

examine it closely. He murmured to himself, "Lore City! The Changyang clan!" The old man displayed emotions of reminiscence, and two trails of murky tears slowly flowed down his face.

"You... perhaps you're the long-lost founding ancestor!? The Changyang patriarch?" Jian Chen became extremely excited.

"The Changyang patriarch!" The old man murmured before smiling at himself, "The Changyang patriarch was what other people referred to me out of courtesy after I founded the Changyang clan. My original name is Changyang Zu Yunkong."

With that, Jian Chen finally completely confirmed the old man's identity. He immediately dropped to his knees and said, "Descendent of the Changyang clan, Changyang Xiangtian, greets the old patriarch."

Great shock appeared in both Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue's eyes as they witnessed this, both still playing the zither. The Saint Ruler, Jian Chen, was actually the descendent of Changyang Zu Yunkong. This greatly stunned the two of them.

Changyang Zu Yunkong revealed a vague smile on his teary face and said, "I never thought I'd still be able to see the descendent of my clan during my remaining life. Even if I die now, I won't have any regrets. Child, looking at the sculptings on the pendant, you should be in the seventeenth generation of the clan. You should call me grandfather. I still don't have the right to be called the old patriarch."

"Yes, grandfather," Jian Chen replied. He was both excited and anxious. He was excited by the fact that he had finally found the long-lost ancestor, yet he worried over the situation of the ancestor, which did not seem great. Someone had actually planted a seal in him, preventing him from becoming a Saint Ruler.

"Just how is the clan after so much time?" Changyang Zu Yunkong asked.

"Grandfather, don't worry. The clan is very well right now, and has already become the greatest clan in the kingdom," Jian Chen said.

"It's become the greatest clan?" Changyang Zu Yunkong revealed a smile of relief on his sallow face. He continued, "So many years have passed, is Chang Wuji still alive?"

"Uncle Chang is completely fine. He's already become a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. He's only a step away from becoming a Saint Ruler," Jian Chen said.

"I never thought that Chang Wuji would still be alive." Changyang Zu Yunkong became melancholy, "Chang Wuji was a pitiful person from the outside that I saved. His talent is ordinary, so becoming a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master should already be his limit. It'll be very difficult for him to become a Saint Ruler. He's also approaching a thousand years old. If he doesn't reach Saint Ruler, he won't have much time anymore."

As soon as he heard that Uncle Chang was about to pass away, Jian Chen could not help but imagine Uncle Chang's old but kindly smile. He immediately became distressed and said, "Grandfather, don't worry. Uncle Chang will definitely become a Saint Ruler."

"I hope so. Although Chang Wuji is approaching the end of his life, he still has a few decades. If he consumes this ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource, it should extend his life by quite a bit." Changyang Zu Yunkong fished out a fine jade box from his Space Ring and said, "Grandson, this was something my mother gave me when I first left the clan. Inside is a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource. If you take it back and give it to Chang Wuji, he should be able to live an additional two centuries."

Jian Chen did not accept the jade box. He asked in concern, "Grandfather, can you tell me just what is going on with your body? Has someone really planted a seal in your mind that's preventing you from reaching Saint Ruler? And your identity, is grandfather really a descendent of the Changyang clan of the ten protector clans?"

Jian Chen seemed to touch on the source of Changyang Zu Yunkong's pain. It caused his eyes to become dull, while deep sorrow appeared on his face. Only after a while did he begin speaking. "Grandson, you also actually know about the ten protector clans. The saint of the zither must've told you about them."

Changyang Zu Yunkong gave out a long sigh. The color of reminiscence appeared in his eyes, and he murmured, "Correct. Your grandfather truly is a member of the protector Changyang

clan, a descendent of the Zu branch. However, that was already long ago. I don't have any connections with the Changyang clan anymore, because I've already been expelled from my ancestral home."

"Grandfather, why did the Changyang clan treat you like this?" Anger rose in Jian Chen's heart.

Changyang Zu Yunkong sighed, "This is all because I intruded the forbidden grounds of the clan. Originally, I didn't follow the clan rules and intruded there, disturbing the Emperor Armament stored there. It lost control and exploded with an aura of destruction, almost causing the space in which the clan lived to collapse. I committed a great crime, and exactly because of this I was expelled from my clan, banished from my ancestral home, and my name was erased from the record of descendants of the Zu branch. The great elders then planted a powerful seal in my mind, preventing me from reaching Saint Ruler for all my life."

"If the seal did not exist, I would've reached Saint Ruler centuries ago. Why would I ever need to fall so low?"

"I never thought that Changyang clan of Lore City would have this additional, complicated relationship with the protector Changyang clan. Would I be considered as a descendent?" Jian Chen became mixed with emotions.

Thinking about it himself, wasn't he forced to leave the Tian Yuan Continent to seek refuge with the Sea race because of the ten protector clans? As soon as he thought about the fact that the people who pursued him and wanted to do bad things to him were

kinsmen, Jian Chen felt a series of weird distress.

"Grandfather was someone expelled from the protector clan. My Changyang clan in Lore City has nothing to do with the protector clans." Jian Chen mumbled in his heart. With a thought, a golden light shot from the centre of his eyebrows, and a palm-sized, golden tower appeared in Jian Chen's hand.

"Grandfather, I might have an idea on how to break the seal in your head. Don't resist, I'll take you elsewhere." With that, a white pillar of light shot out of the tower, encasing Changyang Zu Yunkong and disappearing. He was already sucked into the artifact space by the saint artifact's power.

Shortly afterwards, Jian Chen was also enveloped by a white light and was sucked into the artifact space. All that was left was a dainty tower floating in the air.

The Heavenly Enchantress and her two disciples, still playing the zither, all stared at the golden tower in shock. Strong curiosity appeared in their eyes.

"Master, what's that? It actually can suck living people inside. Perhaps there's a so-called world inside?" Xiao Qian asked curiously. She had stopped playing the zither.

Ripples appeared in the Heavenly Enchantress's phoenix eyes. She also eyed the tower in curiosity, shaking her head gently. She clearly did not know about the origins of the tower either.

The saint artifact of the Radiant Saint Master Union was always encased in a layer of dense Radiant Saint Force. Let alone the Heavenly Enchantress, even the union president had only seen its true appearance after it had flown into Jian Chen's hands.

Currently a middle-aged man, the artifact spirit, stared grimly at the center of Changyang Zu Yunkong's eyebrows. Only after quite some hesitation did he speak out, "Master, not only is the seal in his mind powerful, it's extremely profound. It should be set down by a peak Saint King. Although this one is able to forcefully break the seal, it'll cause his mind to fall into a battlefield. It'll definitely harm him, and wipe out his soul."

Chapter 813: Method To Suppress The Seal

"Do you have any other methods to break this seal, then, artifact spirit?" Jian Chen became rather worried.

The artifact spirit lowered his head in thought before finally shaking his head, "Master, the seal in his mind is extremely profound. It should be created by a Saint Emperor. This one is still unable to forcefully break this seal without harming him. Unless there is a specific method used to break this seal, it can't be broken."

Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows. He understood that it was very likely that, if he could not reach Saint Ruler, the ancestor did not have much time left.

"Grandson, you don't need to worry about your grandfather. Your grandfather knows the most about this seal. It's one of the five great seals of the Changyang clan, originating from the ancient times. It was personally created by a Saint Emperor ancestor and is extremely profound. If you want to break the seal, the only way is to find the method," Changyang Zu Yunkong said.

"Grandfather, do you know the method, then?" Jian Chen asked.

"Only the great elders who have learnt this seal know. There is no one else, other than them." Changyang Zu Yunkong sighed softly.

"So the only method to break the seal is to find the great elders of the Changyang clan?" Jian Chen asked grimly. This was something

as difficult as climbing the sky; well, at least for the current him, it was virtually impossible.

"Correct, that's true. However, that's completely impossible." Changyang Zu Yunkong became sorrowful, "When I had almost doomed the entire clan, they already showed me mercy by not finishing me off on the spot. It's impossible if you want to get the great elders to release me from this seal."

"Zi Ying, Qing Suo, do you have any method to break this seal?" Jian Chen turned to the sword spirits for help. They were his final hopes.

"Master, this seal may be profound, but if we were at our peaks we could break it without any additional effort. However, right now we're still too weak to fulfill the requirement to break the seal." Zi Ying's voice appeared in Jian Chen's mind.

"Then how much longer would you need to fully recover?" Jian Chen asked.

After a slight pause, Zi Ying said, "Master, the World Essence in this world is too thin. We'll never be able to fully recover if we stay here. Even if we fully absorb the Multicolored Stone, we'd recover less than a thousandth of our strength. But once we fully absorb the energy in it, it should be enough to break his seal without injuring him."

With that, Jian Chen immediately became excited, "Then how long will it take before you fully absorb all the energy?"

"With our current speed, it should take three millennia before it's completely absorbed," Zi Ying said rather bitterly.

"What!? Three thousand years?!" Jian Chen was surprised before he too felt pained. This was just too long for him. Even if his grandfather broke through to Saint Ruler, he would only have another two thousand years. He could not wait for the sword spirits to recover.

Jian Chen left the artifact space with Changyang Zu Yunkong in despair, returning to the cave. However, this time he was extremely grim. He could not stand to watch his grandfather suffer such agonising torture helplessly, all the way until his death.

"Grandfather, you should consume the ten-thousand-year heavenly resource. It'll increase your lifespan a little. As for your seal, I'll find a way to break it." Jian Chen spoke hoarsely.

"Child, even if I consume this ten-thousand-year heavenly resource, it'll just mean that I have to withstand another one or two hundred years of torture. You should take it back and give it to Chang Wuji. His talent is mediocre, so it'll be rather difficult for him to reach Saint Ruler. He needs it more than me." Changyang Zu Yunkong said.

Standing to one side, the Heavenly Enchantress watched on with mixed emotions. After a slight deliberation, she said, "Actually, Changyang Zu Yunkong still has a chance at reaching Saint Ruler."

When Jian Chen and Changyang Zu Yunkong heard what the Heavenly Enchantress had said, both of their eyes glowed immediately while the light of hope began to shine in their hearts. Jian Chen turned to her and asked hurriedly, "Senior, what method do you have for my grandfather to break through?"

The Heavenly Enchantress said slowly, "There is still some Dragon's Saliva in the Fantasy Star Ocean. It's a grass left left behind by the Dragon clan of the great ancient beast clans. As long as you can find grass that is aged above ten thousand years, you can temporarily suppress the seal in his mind. Although it won't break the seal, it'll let him break through successfully, at least for another two thousand years of life."

"The Fantasy Star Ocean!" Jian Chen mumbled with a deep voice. Shortly afterwards, the light in his eyes glowed bright and brighter. The Fantasy Star Ocean just happened to also have stardust, a material needed for forging the Azulet Swords.

"No, the Fantasy Star Ocean is the second most dangerous place on the Tian Yuan Continent, after the Death Nest. Even if Saint Rulers enter it, they might not be able to return. And ten-thousand-year Dragon's Saliva only grows in the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean. The dangers in the depths are several fold more powerful than those on the outskirts. I once heard from my seniors in the clan that even Saint Kings would struggle to return safely after they've entered the depths. Grandson, you must not go to the Fantasy Star Ocean. You definitely can't go to such a dangerous place," Changyang Zu Yunkong said sternly. He was born into one of the ten protector clans. There were plenty of records in the clan, including ones on the Fantasy Star Ocean. As a result, he knew about the Fantasy Star Ocean extremely well.

"Grandfather, once we have the grass to suppress the seal in your mind, you'll be able to successfully become a Saint Ruler. It'll give you another two thousand years of life. That's extremely plentiful. I'll definitely come up with a way to get the great elders of the Changyang clan to release your seal in that time, so I have to go to the Fantasy Star Ocean. Also, there's something I need in it." Jian Chen spoke resolutely. He needed to go to the Fantasy Star Ocean, no matter how great the dangers were. He did not fear it at all, as inside contained the materials to forge the Azulet Swords.

"Changyang Zu Yunkong, your grandson's already a Saint Ruler. Although it is rather dangerous to him, he should be fine if he's careful." The Heavenly Enchantress's nature-like voice appeared from one side.

"What? Grandson, you're already a Saint Ruler?" Changyang Zu Yunkong immediately became stunned. He stared blankly at Jian Chen while great billows blew in his heart.

Jian Chen nodded slightly, "Grandfather, you should believe that I have the strength now. I'll definitely find ten-thousand-year Dragon's Saliva in the Fantasy Star Ocean."

Jian Chen left the cave. He raised his head and looked at the azure sky before sighing deeply, exhaling a deep breath of foul air. He slowly suppressed his jumpy emotions. Today's encounters were like a dream to him; he had never thought that he would find the ancestor of the Changyang clan, someone who had been missing for centuries, on Three Saint Island, much less imagine that the founding ancestor was actually connected to the ten

protector clans.

Nubis vigilantly flew over from the distance. He stared at Jian Chen with weird, mixed emotions and asked, "Jian Chen, are you fine? The demoness hasn't done anything to you, right?"

Jian Chen shook his head gently. He did not mention what happened in the cave, "Nubis, let's go to the Fantasy Star Ocean."

"The Fantasy Star Ocean! What do you want to accomplish going there? That's the island inhabited by the former Dragon clan. Then, for some unknown reason, some great changes happened before finally forming the Fantasy Star Ocean. It's extremely dangerous in there. Even Saint Rulers can only move around at the outskirts without entering the depths." Nubis became rather serious.

"I need to go to the Fantasy Star Ocean. It doesn't matter how dangerous it is." Jian Chen's gaze became extremely determined.

"You need to think this through. Ten-thousand-year Dragon's Saliva can only be found in the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean. It's life-threatening, even for Saint Rulers. Do you really plan on going?" The Heavenly Enchantress's voice appeared from behind.

As soon as he saw the Heavenly Enchantress, Nubis' expression changed immediately. He unconsciously took a few steps back while his gaze towards her became filled with deep fear.

Jian Chen turned around to look at the beautiful enchantress. There seemed to be ripples in her bright phoenix eyes. They were alluring, as if they could suck in the souls of people, which stunned Jian Chen. However, with Jian Chen's willpower, he did not lose composure and clasped his hands, "Please inform me of the whereabouts, senior."

The Heavenly Enchantress stared fixedly into Jian Chen's eyes. Jian Chen did not show any signs of retreat and stared back at her. He remained calm throughout.

This lasted for a while before the Heavenly Enchantress finally nodded, "The Fantasy Star Ocean is known for its illusions. Various apparitions will appear, and the deeper you go, the stronger the illusions become. If you even slightly lose focus, you will become lost within. With your willpower, it should be just enough to handle ordinary illusions. Whatever, since you're going, I'll come with you. The Dragon's Saliva is extremely useful to me. I need it as well."

Hearing that, Jian Chen was pleasantly surprised. Although he had no idea what the exact strength of the Heavenly Enchantress was, she was able to change the laws of the world through just zither music, which was shocking enough. With the Heavenly Enchantress, his confidence in this trip into the region increased greatly.

"Jian Chen, I'll come with you too. It'll be a chance for me to see what the island inhabited by the ancient Dragon clan is like," Nubis said reluctantly.

The Heavenly Enchantress looked towards Nubis, "Since you know the Fantasy Star Ocean is the island once inhabited by the Dragon clan, you should also know there's a suppression to all magical beasts. In addition, the endless illusions there is the bane of all magical beasts. If you go, you'll just be dying for nothing."

"Nubis, you should stay behind and increase your strength. Wait for our return," Jian Chen said to Nubis.

Nubis sighed gently, "You're right. That place really isn't suitable for magical beasts to go to. Only Class 9 Magical Beasts, equivalent to Saint Emperors, wouldn't be affected. Whatever. I'll just stay here and increase my strength."

Chapter 814: Entering The Fantasy Star Ocean

Nubis chose to stay behind on Three Saint Island. He did not follow Jian Chen to the Fantasy Star Ocean, but instead carved out a cave in the deep sea near the island. He used a barrier to prevent the intrusion of seawater and created a place where he could go into seclusion.

As for Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress, the two of them headed for the Fantasy Star Ocean together, leaving behind the two Saint Ruler disciples to guard the island.

The sky was fine and cloudless; it fused with the southern seas far away, as if it was a beautiful piece of art. Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress both fused with the surrounding space, quickly making headway through the use of Spatial Force. They had both already become faint blurs, shooting across the sky silently. There was no whistling of wind.

"Senior, the reason why junior came to Three Saint Island this time was actually under the instructions of the grand elder of Mercenary City, Tian Jian. In particular, I'm to learn about the deep sea Sea race from senior. I wonder how much senior knows about the Sea race, and whether senior can tell junior about it or not." As they flew, Jian Chen looked towards the Heavenly Enchantress and used a communication technique.

A sliver of shock flashed across the Heavenly Enchantress's eyes. She turned and glanced at Jian Chen, replying, "I never thought you'd actually be able to see senior Tian Jian. But why do you want

to learn about the Sea race?"

Jian Chen hesitated slightly before saying, "To be honest, leaving the continent this time was to avoid a disaster. The protector clans of the continent want to do terrible things to me. I can only take on senior Tian Jian's advice and leave the continent to seek refuge with the Sea race.

With that, the Heavenly Enchantress glanced at Jian Chen in shock. She said, "With your mere Saint Ruler strength, you've actually offended the protector clans and are still able to escape the continent. Inconceivable. A few days ago, when I was in seclusion, I suddenly sensed a lot of powerful presences from the continent; there were even Saint Emperors battling outside the world. Just what's happened with the continent? Has the Beast God Continent invaded?"

"Senior is correct. The Beast God Continent has indeed invaded, but please forgive junior for being unable to describe the exact details. After I leave in the future, senior only needs to pop into the mainland and senior will understand exactly what happened." Jian Chen's voice was rather serious.

The Heavenly Enchantress glanced at Jian Chen in astonishment, before quickly looking away, "Since senior Tian Jian has told you to come to me about the matters of the Sea race, I better tell you all I know."

The Heavenly Enchantress paused for a while, and only continued after she tidied up her thoughts. "The deep sea abyss is a region inhabited by life forms evolved from sea animals. Their

existence is similar to magical beasts. They also cultivate by absorbing the energy of the world, and are able to take human forms and speak human language. They don't possess intelligence any weaker than humans, either. They inhabit the very bottom of the sea and take up a rather large region of ocean, while the entire region is encased by an extremely powerful barrier. This barrier was created personally by the sea god during the ancient times, and even Saint Emperors are unable to smash it. Not only does it separate the sea water, it holds it back at a range of several thousand meters. At the same time, it protects the Sea race from invasions of another species."

"To the Sea race, this barrier acts like it doesn't exist. It can't stop the life forms from the deep sea, but it's an extremely tough and unbreakable wall to Saint Kings and Saint Emperors. Only people below Saint King can enter."

The Heavenly Enchantress paused before continuing, "I've visited the Sea race twice before. Although I don't know the situation there particularly well, I know some rough, general knowledge. Not only does the Sea race hate humans, they disapprove of them very much. If human experts want to survive in there, they must be extremely cautious. Once they offend a member of the race, it'll lead to a chain reaction and they will receive the hatred and pursuit of various other Sea race beings." With that, the Heavenly Enchantress looked at Jian Chen and continued, "If you've offended the protector clans of the continent, the sea abyss is indeed a great place for you to seek refuge. At least, the barrier can repel Saint Kings. However, if you want to survive in there, it might be rather difficult."

Jian Chen pondered in silence for a while before continuing his

questions, "Senior, just how powerful is the Sea race? Compared to the Tian Yuan Continent, are they stronger or weaker?"

"The Sea race is very powerful." The Heavenly Enchantress became stern. "In the ancient times, the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent both went to war against the ancient Hundred races. Both sides suffered great losses, and several Saint Emperors fell, ending their legacies. In addition, the several battles between the ancient Winged Tiger God and the war god Aergyns messed up the laws of the world, causing it to be much more difficult for future people to reach Saint Emperor. This is the reason why there are so few Saint Emperors in both the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent."

"Since the Sea race never took part in the ancient war, their strengths and legacies were preserved perfectly. Although there aren't as many Saint Emperors across the entire Sea race as the ancient times, it's still not something the Tian Yuan Continent can match. It's just that the Sea race is evolved from marine organisms, so they're only made to inhabit the sea. In the sea, it's much easier for them to achieve greater results in cultivation. But once they leave the sea, cultivation becomes several fold more difficult. They have always stayed in the sea and have essentially never come to the Tian Yuan Continent. This is because the sea is their holy land."

"The Sea race is split into three factions: the Sea God Hall, the Serpent God Hall and the Heaven's Spirit Hall. The three halls are the three most powerful organisations among them. According to what I've learned, the Sea God Hall is the most powerful among the three, and has an elder that has already reached the supreme Saint Emperor realm. The other two halls each have one Saint Emperor

as well, so there are a total of three Saint Emperors among the Sea race."

"Three supreme Saint Emperors." Jian Chen was astonished. The Sea race really was extremely powerful. They even had three Saint Emperors. This was far beyond what the Tian Yuan Continent had. Jian Chen also understood that even if the Saint Emperors were ignored, the number of Saint Kings and Saint Rulers among them definitely would not be something that the Tian Yuan Continent could rival.

"Looks like it's not very safe taking refuge with the Sea race this time. There are plenty of experts, far more than what the Tian Yuan Continent has. I have to keep a low profile when I get there," Jian Chen thought. He had gained a rather rough understanding from the Heavenly Enchantress, which would be of great help in his trip to the Sea race.

Jian Chen constantly asked the Heavenly Enchantress about some matters regarding the Sea race along the way, slowly allowing him to understand the circumstances of the Sea race better.

The ocean was enormous, several times larger than the Tian Yuan Continent. Even though the Fantasy Star Ocean was very close to Three Saint Island, it took the two of them a full day and night of flying at such a speed before finally arriving.

The Fantasy Star Ocean was a region of sea shrouded in mist. It took up an extremely great area. Currently, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress floated one and a half kilometres away,

staring at the mist sternly.

The Heavenly Enchantress knew that Jian Chen's understanding of the Fantasy Star Ocean was limited, so she explained, "The real Fantasy Star Ocean is an island within the thick mist. We need to pass through the mist to reach there. You must never underestimate this mist. It's extremely strange; as soon as you enter it, all your sensory abilities will be suppressed, and your vision will also be greatly affected"

Jian Chen nodded, immediately becoming vigilant. The Fantasy Star Ocean was a dangerous zone, second only to the Death Nest. Even with his strength as Saint Ruler, he needed to be extremely careful.

"Let's go in. Follow me closely and don't separate from me. You might see some illusions in the mist, but you need to remember all of it is fake. Don't believe that it's real." The Heavenly Enchantress spoke with a soft voice, before placing the Zither of the Demonic Cry into her left hand and gently laying her elegant right hand onto the strings.

Seeing how cautious the Heavenly Enchantress was being, Jian Chen raised his own vigilance. Subconsciously, he pulled closer to the Heavenly Enchantress, before they flew towards the fog simultaneously.

As soon as he entered the fog, Jian Chen felt like he had stepped into another world. It was misty white all over, and even with his vision he could only see three meters ahead. In the dense mist, not only could he not use Spatial Force, but even his presence was

suppressed, unable to send it out of his body."

"You'll commonly encounter some attacks in this mist. Be careful." The Heaven Enchantress's voice appeared on one side.

Jian Chen turned his head. They were less than a meter away from each other, but he could not see her appearance clearly at all, even in this short distance. All he could see was a purple blurry figure.

"What is this fog? It's so weird." Jian Chen was secretly shocked. The dense fog limited visibility by so much, and even sensory abilities were suppressed. Even if there were dangers, he was unable to detect it beforehand. It only increased the danger.

The two of them advanced carefully. They did not travel very fast, while the light in their eyes flickered, carefully observing the surroundings.

At that very moment, a white light suddenly appeared, shooting like a lightning bolt towards the Heavenly Enchantress.

"Be careful!" Jian Chen cried out, directly throwing a punch at the light.

"Ding!" However, the Heavenly Enchantress's reaction speed was faster than Jian Chen's. The finger she had placed on the zither strings plucked gently, and a note rang out. It turned into a sound wave, colliding with the white light before Jian Chen's fist could

hit it.

The ball of white light turned into a pile of dust and fell from the sky without any sound.

Chapter 815: Illusions In The Mist

Jian Chen stared blankly at the pile of dust and asked, "What is that?" During the moment just before, Jian Chen did not manage to see what the ball of white light was.

"Those are fishes that inhabit the area close to the Fantasy Star Ocean and are mutated due to the environments. Its speed is especially quick, and this fish has already reached the strength of a Class 6 Magical Beast. However, it doesn't possess a monster core. If Saint Rulers don't pay attention, they can be injured by it." The Heavenly Enchantress spoke indifferently. She clearly had an extremely great understanding of the place.

Hearing this, Jian Chen was secretly shocked. Class 6 Magical Beasts were like Heaven Saint Masters. With their strength, they were like ants before Saint Rulers, and could be crushed with a twitch of a finger. They posed no threat to Saint Rulers at all. However, Saint Rulers would be suppressed within the mist of the Fantasy Star Ocean; not only would they lose their ability to control Spatial Force and have their senses decreased, their vision would also be limited to three meters, greatly decreasing their strength. With that, it would be a great opportunity for Class 6 Magical Beasts to slay a Saint Ruler.

The two of them continued their way in the mist. However, with the attack from the weird fish earlier, Jian Chen became even more vigilant. The soybean-sized chaotic neidan in his dantian spat out large amounts of Chaotic Force without holding back at all, filling Jian Chen's entire body. He had pushed the power of the Chaotic Force to the extent that even if he suffered a blow from a Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, he would not be harmed at all.

As they advanced deeper and deeper, the weird mist also became thicker and thicker. Jian Chen's range of vision had already shrunk to two meters instead of three, with only a misty-white screen to see. In here, Jian Chen's senses were suppressed; he even lost the simplest feelings of direction. He only followed the Heavenly Enchantress and advanced slowly, and the distance between them had already shrunk to half a meter. Jian Chen could even smell the faint, alluring fragrance of the Heavenly Enchantress.

"Senior, just how large is this area? How much longer do we need to travel to pass through this region?" Jian Chen turned towards the Heavenly Enchantress and asked. Although the two of them were only separated by half a meter, the Heavenly Enchantress still unable to be made out clearly, seeming like a blurry, purple figure to Jian Chen.

"We need to travel a hundred kilometres to get out of this mist. With our current speed, it should take six hours." The Heavenly Enchantress spoke indifferently while her bewitching phoenix eyes flickered, vigilantly observing the surroundings.

At that very moment, another few streaks of white light shot from the surroundings with lightning speed. As they approached the two of them, they were only discovered when they were two meters away, and arrived before Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress instantly.

Jian Chen remained calm and attacked the white streak without any hesitation. The white streaks were made up of the mutated fish traveling at great speeds, and were only equivalent to Heaven

Saint Masters at most. Such a weak attack could not harm him at all.

Just as the streaks of light were about to strike the two of them, a clear note suddenly rang out. It turned into a visible sound wave that expanded into the surroundings. As the streaks of light came into contact with the sound wave they immediately turned into a pile of dust, shaken apart by the zither note.

With that, Jian Chen narrowed his eyes slightly in a way it could not be detected. His acknowledgements for the enchantress's strength increased by a level; with just a casual note, she could display such strength. Even if there were more Heaven Saint Masters, they would definitely not be able to withstand the strength of her notes.

Continuing onwards, Jian Chen and Heaven Enchantress both suffered constant attacks from the mutated fish; the number had also increased from the original single fish to thousands at once. However, the fish were only as powerful as Class 6 Magical Beasts; no matter how many came, they could not withstand the Heaven Enchantress's zither. With just a single note, it was enough to shake hundreds or thousands of Class 6 Magical Beasts to death.

The two of them flew steadily through the fog for two hours, traversing over eighty kilometres. They passed through the region of fog and arrived at the outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean.

The deeper they went, the thicker the mist became. After over eight kilometres, the mist had basically corporealized. Currently, Jian Chen was unable to see anything at all; if he extended his

hands, he would even lose visibility of his fingers. The Heavenly Enchantress also disappeared completely. Only the faint fragrance at Jian Chen's nose signified her existence. This had made Jian Chen virtually reliant on his nose to detect where she was, using the fragrance from her body.

Suddenly, Jian Chen felt the mist before him surge violently. Shortly afterwards, a blurry figure suddenly appeared, before quickly becoming clearly visible. It was a white-robed, graceful, middle-aged beauty, and she was currently smiling benevolently at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen stared blankly at the woman before him, while his emotions were overwhelmed by disbelief. Along with it was an odd pain.

"Xiang'er, why have you come here? Have you come to visit your mother?" The graceful woman spoke softly. Her benevolent smile immediately melted Jian Chen's rock-hard heart.

"Mother!" Jian Chen unconsciously called out. His voice was filled with sorrow, and even his eyes became rather bloodshot.

Although the illusion affected Jian Chen's vision, it did not confuse Jian Chen. He knew that his mother was dead, and that her body was currently stored in Mercenary City, awaiting to be revived after he had become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. But even though it was like that, Bi Yuntian's appearance still affected Jian Chen psychologically. He was unable to ignore it completely.

"All you see are illusions. Don't fall for it, or your consciousness will be submerged by it and you'll be trapped within it." The Heavenly Enchantress's voice appeared in Jian Chen's ears. Her nature-like voice carried a bewitching charm, possessing the ability of calming people. It was as if it could awaken people from illusions.

Jian Chen's heart beat heavily. A while later, he sucked in a deep breath and slowly calmed down, forcing himself to not look at his mother. He continued to fly forwards, following the Heavenly Enchantress.

"Xiang'er, what's happened to you? I'm your mother. Do you no longer recognise your mother? Xiang'er, you can't forget your mother. You're mother's only son, I can't go on without you." Bi Yuntian suddenly became sorrowful, crying out her heart. She was in anguish.

Jian Chen's heart became to tremble violently, and he tightly clenched his hands. He knew that it was an illusion from the mist, so he was unable to do anything about it. All he could do was remain clear-headed and not fall into it.

At that very moment, Jian Chen's body jerked violently. To his side, he suddenly saw his father, Changyang Ba, fleeing whilst covered in blood, with some sneering Earth Saint Masters pursuing him.

"Xiang'er, save me, please save me. I'm your father!" Suddenly, Changyang Ba, with his bloody face, saw Jian Chen and cried out for help. His voice was extremely miserable.

Jian Chen's body began to tremble violently while a monstrous killing intent had already appeared in his heart. He could not help but connect Changyang Ba's current appearance to the deaths of his parents, as if it were the five old men killing his parents one again.

"This is all an illusion. My parents are already dead, and I've left them at Mercenary City." Jian Chen constantly mumbled to himself, forcing himself to calm down. Although he knew this was all just an illusion, what was happening was actually Jian Chen's greatest anguish.

"Xiang'er, save me. I'm your father." Changyang Ba called out for help once again. His despaired voice was heard by Jian Chen, painfully piercing Jian Chen's heart.

"Argh!" A miserable cry came from Changyang Ba. The people pursuing him had already blocked him, while one of them had stabbed through Changyang Ba's chest with his Saint Weapon. He was currently speaking to Changyang Ba with a sneer.

Changyang Ba collapsed in a pool of blood. His clothes were dyed red by the blood, and even the ground had become red.

"Xiang-Xiang'er... Xiang'er... save-save- save your father..." Changyang Ba looked towards Jian Chen lifelessly, and spoke weakly. The light in his eyes was quickly disappearing, soon becoming dull. In the end, he laid on the ground, unmoving.

Jian Chen's heart trembled greatly, while deep pangs of pain filled his heart. Two streaks of sorrowful tears flowed from his eyes without any control. Although he was a Saint Ruler, he viewed his parents too importantly. It was an unimaginable mental blow to Jian Chen for his parents to die in front of him. He was no longer able to keep calm.

This was because Jian Chen's greatest source of grief was what happened to his parents. The illusion conjured by the mist had already deeply affected Jian Chen.

"Argh!" Jian Chen roared powerfully at the sky. The sound was earth-shaking, resounding in the entire region. With the roar, a great aura, along with extremely dense killing intent, began to radiate from his body, and the Dragon Slaying Sword immediately appeared in his hands. The Chaotic Force in his body poured steadily into the sword, causing it to glow brightly with its dark light. Afterwards, Jian Chen swung it towards the Earth Saint Masters who killed Changyang Ba with a devastating aura.

Thrum!

Suddenly, a loud and clear zither sound, like a huge bell, appeared. A powerful sound wave with visible ripples collided with the Dragon Slaying Sword, and the powerful strike directly forced the sword to bounce backwards.

Not only did the bell-like sound block Jian Chen's attack, the remaining sound waves entered Jian Chen's mind. It collided with his spirit like a boulder, causing Jian Chen to feel like his head was exploding. He could not help but cry out painfully.

"Hmph, to think you're a Saint Ruler. Just a mere, substandard illusion's got you good. This is only the very outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean; there's even more powerful illusion further on in. I really wonder how you're going to handle those." The Heavenly Enchantress's cold voice suddenly appeared in Jian Chen's mind.

Jian Chen immediately snapped back to reality. Before, when he had swung his sword at the enemies that killed his parents, he had actually swung towards the Heavenly Enchantress.

Chapter 816: Class 7 Magical Beast

“The illusions here really are powerful,” Jian Chen mumbled gently. His emotions, affected by the illusions before, had already calmed down slowly.

“The illusion wasn’t strong; your mental state is just weak. The illusion sucked you in so easily. It originates from your heart and mind; if your heart and mind are flawless and free from worries, how would a mere illusion affect you? This illusion can be considered as the weakest type; there’ll be even more powerful ones once you enter the Fantasy Star Ocean.” The Heavenly Enchantress spoke coldly.

“Looks like I’m overestimating you. You may have become a Saint Ruler, but your mental state is just too horrible. You’re probably the Saint Ruler with the weakest mind in the entire continent. Perhaps coming to the Fantasy Star Ocean with you was the wrong decision.” The Heavenly Enchantress spoke coldly.

Hearing that, Jian Chen immediately felt pained. He was a Saint Ruler, but he was, after all, still too young. Even with his two lifetimes combined, he was less than a hundred years old. Meanwhile, all the other Saint Rulers were people who had lived for centuries, or even millennia, with enough descendants to form a large clan. Jian Chen completely overwhelmed them in terms of talent, but he was nowhere close in terms of life experience.

The most severe part was his bonds with his parents. Jian Chen treated it with too much importance, practically viewing it with more important than his own life. He had clearly known that the

images in the mist before were illusions, yet he still could not help but fall for them; Jian Chen still was unable to endure the things happening despite knowing it was all fake.

If any other Saint Ruler had witnessed something similar, they would definitely not have fallen for it as easily as Jian Chen. Saint Rulers who had lived for centuries, or even millennia, had plenty of descendants. They probably have witnessed some of them dying of old age themselves. As a result, they would no longer treat the bond of family as important and would have resisted the illusions easily.

Illusions originated from the mind and heart. If there were concerns or obsessions, the mist would create illusions accordingly, displaying your weakest point right before you.

Illusions did not test a person's strength, but a person's heart and mind. Jian Chen seemed to be decisive on the outside with a rock-hard heart, but this was only what he would display before his opponents. In actuality, there was still a soft area in his heart that his relatives occupied.

Jian Chen's mind became much more resolute after experiencing what had happened before. He stared into the mist before him. The mist continued to surge, tossing about and changing around, as if there was something ready to come out. However, Jian Chen's state of mind immediately became like still-water—free of any ripples. He did not think about anything, nor did he guess about anything, so, naturally, there was nothing.

The next part of the journey was extremely peaceful. After over

two hours of slow flying, he and the Heavenly Enchantress finally passed through the region of fog. The misty-white blanket had finally disappeared from before them, replaced by deep blue seawater.

“Haaaaa,” Jian Chen breathed out loudly. He felt much more relaxed after passing through the mist. He looked around, but only saw that the surroundings and sky were all a surface of white. They were enveloped by a layer of dense, yet odd, mist, as if it formed the edges of a separate world.

Below him was deep blue sea water. The water was smooth, like a mirror, and without any ripples—stagnant. It was extremely strange. In the center of all that was a huge island. It had an extremely large surface area and did not seem like it could be called an island, but rather a small continent. The island was mountainous, littered with trees and was entirely blanketed by a thin layer of fog. It was hazy, adding on a layer of mysteriousness.

Jian Chen stared brightly at the huge island before him and asked, “Is this perhaps the Fantasy Star Ocean?”

The Heavenly Enchantress looked towards the island before her. She was rather stern, and she said, “Correct, this is the Fantasy Star Ocean, as well as the holy land of the former Dragon clan, Dragon Island. It is said that Dragon Island was not originally like this, but became the current Fantasy Star Ocean after some unknown reason caused it to change.

Jian Chen could not help but think back to the scene back in the City of God, when Class 8 Magical Beasts fled from the saint

artifact. There seemed to be a member of the Dragon clan among them.

“It’s said that the Dragon clan was one of the four great clans of the magical beasts, and have disappeared along with the Divine Phoenix clan since the ancient times. Would their disappearance have anything to do with Dragon Island? Or, in other words, did they all die on Dragon Island?” Jian Chen asked in doubt.

The Heavenly Enchantress shook her head gently, “I do not know much about what happened in that age either. The very limited information on this matter all originate from rumors, or those ancient records in Mercenary City. However, not a lot is recorded regarding Dragon Island.”

“Alright, let’s stop guessing about this, there’s no point. We’re currently in the outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean. The fog was not the true danger in coming here; the dangers are on this island. When we enter the island, you have to be extra careful. The hundred-thousand-year Dragon’s Saliva should be in the very centre of the island.”

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress both flew towards the island, landing on it soon after.

“In the ancient times, the Dragon clan filled Dragon Island with formations. These formations automatically absorb energy of the world to replenish themselves. Although it’s been countless years since they were first laid down, a few that were set by remarkable experts still remain. They may not be as powerful as before, but you still need to be on guard.” The Heavenly Enchantress

explained to Jian Chen in detail about some areas that he needed to be aware of on Dragon Island.

Jian Chen observed the island as he listened to the Heavenly Enchantress talk. They had already passed through the region of mist, but his presence was still suppressed by a mysterious power and was unable to be used at all. However, his sight, no longer obstructed, was much clearer now.

The two of them slowly walked forwards, both extremely careful as they traveled.

At this very moment, the ground suddenly began to violently shake. Four earthen walls rose from the ground, forming a jail-like room and trapping the two of them inside. The earthen walls radiated with a faint, golden lustre. An extremely powerful and pure energy vaguely radiated from the earthen walls.

Soon afterwards, earthen spears coated in golden light began to appear from the walls. With whistling sounds, they shot towards the entrapped Jian Chen and Heavenly Enchantress at lightning speed.

Dense clusters of spears shot from all directions, locking the two of them out of any paths for escape. There was only the misty-white sky left for them to flee.

“Remember, you must never fly above ten meters in the sky in the Fantasy Star Ocean. The dangers in the sky is several times greater than on the ground.” The Heavenly Enchantress’s cold

voice appeared in Jian Chen's mind as she faced the spears calmly and unperturbed. Shortly afterwards, she gently struck a string with her finger, and a zither note rang out. It spread out in all directions as a visible wave of sound.

The sound wave contained an unbelievable power. Wherever it passed by, the earthen spears disintegrated, turning into a pile of dust in the air.

The visible sound wave cut through the surroundings like a hot knife through butter before colliding forcefully with the earthen walls that ensnared them in. With a rumble, the walls trembled violently before disintegrating as well.

The confining earthen walls could only be used against Heaven Saint Masters; it was nothing to Saint Rulers. However, if a Heaven Saint Master had been trapped by it, it would be almost guaranteed death.

Breaking out of the earthen walls, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress continued on their way, walking directly towards the general region of the island.

In the following part of the journey, they both experienced constant attacks from various traps. However, these attacks were clearly only prepared for Heaven Saint Masters and were unable to pose much of a threat at all to Saint Rulers. The journey was frightening, but not very dangerous.

Roar! Suddenly, a loud beast roared in the distance. Soon

afterwards, the ground began to shake gently. A humanoid giant of over three hundred meters in height ran towards them from afar at great speeds, constantly roaring along the way.

“That’s a warbeast!” Jian Chen narrowed his eyes and growled to himself. The warbeast ahead had already reached Class 7 as a magical beast, and was equivalent to human Saint Rulers.

The Heavenly Enchantress stared coldly at the warbeast. Her finger moved gently on the zither string, and a sound wave immediately shot out towards the incoming war beast in the shape of a sharp arrow.

Shwit! The arrow formed from sound pierced through the warbeast’s chest. The warbeast’s overwhelmingly powerful defense was akin to tofu before it, and the arrow punched a head-sized hole with no difficulty. However, no blood flowed out.

The warbeast seemed to feel no pain, continuing onwards towards the two of them with great steps as it roared mindlessly along the way.

The Heavenly Enchantress remained the same as before. Her white, elegant hands constantly danced around on the zither, producing beautiful sounds from playing it. With each note, a powerful sound wave shot out with lightning speed and struck the warbeast’s body.

The warbeast did not dodge at all and continued in its charge towards the two of them in a straight line. Meanwhile, its huge,

three-hundred-meter tall body was now riddled with holes while its head was already smashed to smithereens.

But even with all that, even with its head missing, the warbeast did not die. It did not even bleed, much less show pain. It continued charging at the two of them without any pauses.

Witnessing something so strange, Jian Chen was overwhelmed with shock and horror. He found it unbelievable.

Chapter 817: Living Corpses

Jian Chen stared at the huge, headless and holey warbeast with an odd light in his eyes. He was perturbed. The warbeast had received fatal injuries, yet it still was not dead. This was unbelievable.

Gentle zither sounds, concealing killing intent within, constantly rang out. The Heavenly Enchantress's gaze remained calm throughout. Her right hand danced about on the zither strings, sending out waves of powerful sound at the huge warbeast.

The warbeast's injuries became even worse after receiving such dense attacks. Its two limbs were quickly severed, while a large portion of its chest shattered. It had shrunk to one hundred and fifty meters in height from the original three hundred.

Any other magical beasts would have passed away long ago if they were in such a state. It was guaranteed death. However, the warbeast behaved as if it was completely uninjured; its remaining half of the abdomen and its huge, thick legs continuing to run with huge steps. Each and every step seemed to be able to collapsing mountains, causing the ground to tremble constantly.

The warbeast was soon less than a kilometer away from the duo.

Jian Chen was extraordinarily grim. The Ruler Armament, the Dragon Slaying Sword, had already appeared in his hand. However, the tiny crack on the sword that caused it to seem flawed.

The scene before him was weird; the warbeast seemed like an unkillable Class 7 Magical Beast. Jian Chen was unable to remain his calm after witnessing this.

At that very moment, consecutive closely-packed and frantic zither notes rang out. The Heavenly Enchantress's right hand had slid across the zither, playing sixteen of the thirty-six strings together. Immediately, a series of densely-packed sound waves radiated outwards, filling up the space before them with visible ripples. The ripples joined together like a spider web, before quickly shooting towards the warbeast like a fishnet.

The fishnet of sound passed through the warbeast's body without any obstructions, and disappeared into the distance. Shortly afterwards, the huge warbeast collapsed loudly. Its entire body had become meter-wide cubes of flesh that fell to the ground, carved into countless portions by the net of sound waves. The warbeast died with an annihilated body.

Jian Chen stared fixedly at the countless pieces of flesh from the warbeast as interest in his eyes. He could not see even the slightest blood at all. This was very abnormal.

"Senior, just what is this?" Jian Chen asked the Heavenly Enchantress. His heart was filled with endless doubt.

After a period of silence, the Heavenly Enchantress replied, "This warbeast has died countless years ago, but because of some reason in the Fantasy Star Ocean, it managed to survive as a living corpse.

It has no soul or blood, and it can't feel pain. All that is left is an indestructible Saint Ruler body.”

“Indestructible?” Jian Chen mumbled murmured softly. He thought back to what happened before, as if in thought.

“The warbeast in front of you cannot be killed, no matter what you do. Even if you obliterate its body, it'll fully recover in no time,” the Heavenly Enchantress continued.

The countless pieces of flesh on the ground began to move about in one place as soon as she finished speaking, as if it was providing evidence for her statement. It condensed into the three-hundred-meter tall warbeast once again after just a short while. Its body was completely unharmed, and even its head had recovered to how it was before without the slightest sign of injury.

Jian Chen's pupils narrowed to the size of a needle, and he immediately gasped coldly. He exclaimed in wonder, “So there really are weird things like these in the world. My horizons really have been broadened today.” Jian Chen turned to the Heavenly Enchantress and asked, “Senior, so how would one handle this warbeast?”

“It consumes a great amount of energy every time it reconstructs its body, and its strength will decrease slightly as well. There's only one way to handle it, which is to constantly obliterate its body to get it to constantly consume energy, until it's used up so much energy that it can't rebuild its body,” the Heavenly Enchantress said.

“Aren’t we able to just run away from it?” Jian Chen asked.

“If you do that, it’ll just keep following you. Also, we can’t move around carelessly in the Fantasy Star Ocean, so we can’t shake it off. Once you let it follow you, the commotion will draw in even more mutated Class 7 Magical Beasts, as well as human Saint Rulers that have also devolved like that.” As she spoke, the Heavenly Enchantress had already struck the zither, continuing her sound wave attacks at the warbeast.

Watching as the the warbeast drew closer and closer, Jian Chen clenched his teeth and rushed up to it with his Ruler Armament, embroiling in a battle. Under their teamwork, the Class 7 warbeast did not last very long at all before being obliterated once again.

However, its body quickly began to rebuild once again. It gave out an earth-trembling roar, and attacked Jian Chen mindlessly.

The warbeast was chopped into countless pieces by Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress time after time. Its strength decreased greatly every time it rebuilt its body. After killing it a dozen or so times, the warbeast was finally unable to restore its body due to the overconsumption of energy. Its diced body parts lay scattered on the ground.

The Heavenly Enchantress walked over leisurely from afar with her zither in her arms. She did not even look at the warbeast, “The Class 7 Magical Beasts here have already died an unknown number of years ago. They don’t have any monster cores to be retrieved,

and after it absorbs enough energy it'll continue rejuvenating again. You won't be able to stop their revival, even if you turn their bodies to ashes. Let's go. The commotion from before was too loud. Other Class 7 Magical Beasts are probably going to rush over very soon."

Jian Chen glanced deeply at the countless pieces of dried flesh. He did not say anything, and silently followed the Heavenly Enchantress away.

Just as the two of them traveled a mere ten kilometers, they immediately felt several powerful presences appear behind them. They were all from magical beasts and humans that had all reached Saint Ruler. Not too long afterwards, another dozen or so weaker presences appeared from behind, all of which were Class 6 Magical Beasts and human Heaven Saint Masters.

Jian Chen looked back. Through the thin mist, he could see several human figures and silhouettes of huge magical beasts currently pacing mindlessly around the warbeast. Jian Chen understood that they were the same as the warbeast: organisms that had died an unknown number of years ago, leaving behind only a body that was turned into a living corpse by the mysterious energy of the Fantasy Star Ocean. They had no intelligence nor souls, and moved about according to their instincts.

"Conceal your entire presence. Don't make any signs to alert them. We may not fear them, but getting tangled with them will be problematic." The Heavenly Enchantress's voice appeared in Jian Chen's mind.

“Just how many Class 7 Magical Beasts and Saint Rulers are there?” Jian Chen asked. He was extremely grim. All the Class 7 Magical Beasts and Saint Rulers in the Fantasy Star Ocean possessed indestructible bodies. They felt no pain and had no fear. If the two of them were surrounded by these living corpses, it would be extremely troublesome or even life-threatening.

“The Fantasy Star Ocean has already existed for countless years. During that period of time, plenty of human experts and high class magical beasts have ventured into it. Some of the Saint Rulers were even famous, thousands of milleniums ago. Some of these have fallen in search for or battling over treasure, while others have died simply because of the Fantasy Star Ocean. Over the years, the experts that have died in the Fantasy Star Ocean have already accumulated a terrifying number. Every person that dies here will become like them, immortal and unaging. As a result, the number of Saint Rulers and high class magical beasts in the Fantasy Star Ocean will only increase, and never decrease. Today, probably even powerful organisations like the ten protector clans or Mercenary City have no idea about exactly how many Saint Rulers there are in the Fantasy Star Ocean.”

“There are even Saint Kings and Class 8 Magical Beasts other than Saint Rulers. As a result, we need to be extremely careful as we travel through this place. When we encounter those living corpses, we must never provoke it ourselves, even if it’s just a Heaven Saint Master. Once you do provoke one, the activity will draw even more powerful living corpses. If you die in the Fantasy Star Ocean, you’ll become a living corpse too, just like them.” The Heavenly Enchantress spoke using a communication technique.

Jian Chen felt even more heavy-hearted. No wonder the Fantasy

Star Ocean was a zone of danger only second to the Death Nest. There would only be certain death if a Heaven Saint Master had ventured it. Only Saint Rulers possessed some ability to protect themselves, and even they needed to be extremely careful. Otherwise, they could easily face life-threatening dangers with just a lapse in concentration.

Suddenly, the scene before them changed greatly. The original island disappeared instantly, replaced by an endless desert. A flaming-red sun hung in the sky, scorching the ground with terrifying heat, raising the temperature of the entire region to a terrifyingly high temperature.

“Crap, we’ve fallen into a formation.” The Heavenly Enchantress furrowed her eyebrows and spoke with a deep voice.

Jian Chen immediately produced his Ruler Armament, and looked around for any activity vigilantly. He was already in peak condition, ready for battle. He had witnessed the horrors of the Fantasy Star Ocean so he did not dare to be careless at all.

Suddenly, the ground began to tremble violently. The ground where Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress stood slowly began to sink into the ground and, at the same time, their feet were trapped by the moving sand, constantly sucking and dragging both of them underground.

“Fly!” The Heavenly Enchantress spoke coldly. With a flick of a finger, a sound wave immediately collided with the ground, turning the sand trapping their legs into dust. She immediately began to float.

Jian Chen did not hesitate either. Chaotic Force surged violently in his body before welling at the soles of his feet and gushing out. The devastating energy turned the sand into dust, propelling him out of the ground.

The sand below the two of them constantly sank down, forming a huge black hole. A putrid smell wafted from it. Just a breath of it was suffocating.

Soon afterwards, the entire desert began to tremble violently before forming a weird but huge, ten-thousand-meter long monster. The horrid gaping cavern below the two of them was the enormous mouth of the beast.

The monster seemed like an gekko that had been magnified countless times. It was earthen-yellow, and gave off an scorching heat. Its entire body was formed from sand.

“This is a region created from the fusion of a killing formation and an illusionary formation.” The Heavenly Enchantress mumbled softly. She could tell that it was all an illusion with a single glance.

Chapter 818: Saint Ruler Killing Formation

Jian Chen looked at the giant, ten-thousand-meter long earthworm below his feet and became extremely solemn. Chaotic Force immediately poured into the Ruler Armament in his hand, causing the hazy glow of the weapon to be suppressed and immediately replaced by a dark light, radiating with the presence and energy of destruction.

The Heavenly Enchantress glanced down at the earthworm below before looking upwards at the huge, scorching sun of terrifying heat. She hoarsely said, “This is a Saint Ruler killing formation, a formation specially prepared to kill Saint Rulers. Once a Saint Ruler falls into it, it’s almost certain death. Even Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers are not exempted from this. With the corrosion of time, the formation is no longer as powerful as it once was, though it is still extremely powerful.”

“Let’s use our full strength and burst through this formation,” Jian Chen growled.

“The true danger comes from the sky, not from the earthworm below us. You handle the earthworm. I’ll break the formation.” The Heavenly Enchantress’s tone was also rather grim. Shortly afterwards, she sat down cross-legged in the air and placed the Zither of Demonic Cry on her knees. She began to play it both of her hands, ready to burst through the formation with the force of sound.

As the zither was played, sound waves visible with the naked eye shot towards the scorching sun in the sky with lightning speed.

The densely-packed waves shook the surrounding space, causing the space in this region to ripple like water. In that very moment, the entire region seemed to have become an extremely huge zither, where the water-like ripples in space functioned as constantly-trembling strings.

Jian Chen raised his head and looked at the sun. His eyes narrowed very slightly, by an undetectable amount. The sun in the sky was not a real sun, but rather a huge killing mechanism. It grew larger and larger as he watched it, as if it was descending with a terrifying speed, falling towards the two of them.

With the descent of the sun, the surrounding temperature shot up abruptly. The region seemed to become a huge oven as even the air was vaporised.

Roar!

The giant earthworm, completely made of sand, gave out a great roar from below. Its great, pitch-black and cavernous mouth gave off a stink as it shot into the sky to bite at Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress.

A serious light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He no longer looked at the sky, instead placing all his attention onto the earthworm below. Although it was created from the formation, the sand beast was very powerful, equivalent to a Class 7 Magical Beast.

Jian Chen arrived before the earthworm with a flash. With the

Dragon Slaying Sword in his hand, he stabbed into the head with great speed. Chaotic Force, churning with the aura of destruction, immediately spewed out from the Dragon Slaying Sword, wreaking havoc wildly in the earthworm's head.

As soon as head of sand met the Chaotic Force, it turned to dust from the aura of destruction. The sand immediately began to loosen, turning into large quantities of dust and gushed away.

In the blink of an eye, a huge hole appeared in the great head, like someone had forcefully carved away a portion of flesh.

But the earthworm was just like the living dead, just like the warbeast. It felt no pain, no fear—absolutely nothing even from such wounds. It followed up with a growl, and a spike completely condensed from sand emerged from its head, rushing at Jian Chen with lightning speed.

The spike was made of sand, yet it contained a powerful energy. Not only was it extremely fast, it was extremely tough as well.

Jian Chen shot backwards quickly. The Dragon Slaying Sword turned into a black streak of light, lashing out and colliding with the incoming spike.

With a metallic screech, the tough spike cracked immediately, but the powerful collision between the two was still enough to jolt Jian Chen violently. The completely-unremarkable spike was actually as powerful as a strike from a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

Swish, swish, swish, swish, swish...

Ear-piercing swishes constantly rang out as spikes emerged from the earthworm's body, one after another. It formed a net, encasing Jian Chen, and, at the same time, the earthworm raised its huge front leg and quickly stopped down on Jian Chen. It completely locked Jian Chen out of the choice to escape upwards.

Jian Chen became grim. The hundreds of incoming spikes were equivalent to strikes dealt by hundreds of Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. He did not have the power to withstand like that with his current strength.

He moved his body slightly, leaving behind a blur where he originally stood. He had already traversed hundreds of meters with extremely great speed, appearing beyond the range of the hundreds of spikes and the giant leg. Here, his abilities as a Saint Ruler were suppressed and any type of spiritual sensing suffered a decrease in effect. He could not use Spatial Force, so all he could do in such a tight position was use the Illusionary Flash, the movement technique he had not used since very long ago.

The Illusionary Flash was an extremely profound battle skill, though, Jian Chen would always use Spatial Force to travel ever since he became a Saint Ruler. As a result, the Illusionary Flash was no longer as useful to him as before, which led to him slowly forgetting it. Only after being forced into the situation today did Jian Chen use the Illusionary Flash once again.

He moved once again after dodging the attacks from the hundreds of spikes. He immediately appeared on the huge back of the earthworm with a trail of countless vague, blurry figures and thrust the Dragon Slaying Sword viciously into it with destructive Chaotic Force. He drew it out immediately afterwards, and with a slight movement of his body, he would reappear hundreds of meters away, stabbing the back of the earthworm once again like before.

Like this, Jian Chen managed to stab the earthworm's huge body hundreds of times very soon. Every strike turned the sand of the earthworm's body into dust, dealing great damage to it. After so many attacks, the earthworm had been reduced to several hundred meters in length, while the dust from the sand below had already formed mountainous piles.

As Jian Chen battled the earthworm, the temperature of the surroundings also shot up rapidly, becoming terrifyingly hot. The scorching sun in the sky grew bigger and bigger, falling towards the two of them.

The Heavenly Enchantress sat cross-legged in the air. Her slender hands slid across the Zither of the Demonic Cry with a rhythm as sound waves shot out from the zither. They collided with the descending sun in the sky, causing the sky to constantly rumble with a deep sound.

The unadorned yet unique Zither of the Demonic Cry had a total of thirty-six strings. The Heavenly Enchantress only played twenty of them, completely avoiding the other sixteen throughout the whole process.

Jian Chen raised his head and glanced at the huge sun. He became even grimmer; he knew that the huge sun was the real killing mechanism of the trap. Once the sun collided with the group, even this world would perhaps be destroyed. Even Saint Rulers would struggle to survive.

“I need to finish this off as fast as possible.” Jian Chen thought, before appearing before the shrunken earthworm. He raised the Dragon Slaying Sword high over his head, poured surging Chaotic Force into it, before striking downwards from the sky.

An enormous sword ray, completely condensed from Chaotic Force, disappeared into the earthworm’s head. It passed through its entire body, exiting at the tail. The earthworm was no longer as tough and powerful as before; Jian Chen’s strike had directly cut it in half. Its body was reduced a pile of dust, collapsing onto the ground and forming a heap of sand, akin to a small mountain.

Jian Chen did not stop after dealing with the earthworm. He immediately shot into the sky, resisting the unbelievable temperature to fly towards the sun.

Jian Chen knew that this was not the time to be conserving his Chaotic Force. His chaotic neidan in his dantian began to pump out Chaotic Force unsparingly even though it had already shrunken, all coalescing in the Dragon Slaying Sword. Afterwards, several strands of sword Qi were sent flying at the sun.

Boom, boom, boom...

Consecutive deep booms rang through the sky and the expanding sun began to tremble gently. However, its speed of descent did not decrease at all.

“Move back. Your energy might be strange, but with the Ruler Armament, it’s only the Fifth Heavenly Layer at most. Attacks with that much power is not enough to break through the killing formation at all. Let me do it.” The Heavenly Enchantress’s emotionless voice appeared in Jian Chen’s head.

With that, Jian Chen immediately felt pained. He knew that the Chaotic Force he controlled was an extremely powerful energy, but it still could not be considered as true Chaotic Force. He currently had only reached the first layer of the eighteen layers, possessing strength equivalent to a Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. He could only display a strength of the Fifth Heavenly Layer when he wielded a Ruler Armament.

Only when he reached the eighteenth layer would the Chaotic Force he controlled be the true Chaotic Force.

Jian Chen put the Ruler Armament away and slowly descended from the sky. He had secretly made up his mind that after he left the Fantasy Star Ocean, he would definitely find a way to increase his overall strength.

“Just the first layer of the Chaotic Body is equivalent the strength of a Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. I wonder just what level my strength will reach after I reach the second layer of the Chaotic

Body?” Jian Chen anticipated it very much as he thought.

The Heavenly Enchantress continued to concentrate on playing the zither. Sound waves constantly shot towards the descending sun, producing booms after booms. The explosion of every sound wave would leave behind an odd energy in the surroundings, floating slowly around the huge sun and it lingered.

This was the power of sound waves from the zither!

Soon, more and more energy gathered around the sun, before virtually permeating the entire sky.

At that moment, the Heavenly Enchantress stopped playing. She slowly raised her head at the dazzling sun, and her elegant finger, as white as sheepskin, gently struck the twenty-first string.

Ding!

A clear, crisp sound rang out when the string was struck. The sound carried an extremely powerful ability for penetration, while the note constantly echoed about despite not being very loud.

The energy around the scorching sun immediately became violent. Shortly afterwards, it exploded and a deafening boom rang out. The entire world shook violently, as if the world was ending. The sun in the sky had cracked in half from the explosion, before immediately disintegrating into countless pieces, raining down everywhere.

With the destruction of the sun, the killing formation was also successfully broken. Everything before Jian Chen began to distorted and the sandy world slowly disappeared. He had returned to the Fantasy Star Ocean once again.

Chapter 819: Fierce Battle with Living Corpses (One)

Jian Chen sighed deeply as he looked at the familiar surroundings. He felt a wave of lingering fear as soon as he thought about the situation before how they had fallen into the Saint Ruler killing formation.

The killing formation was capable of wiping out any and all Saint Rulers—even Ninth Heavenly Saint Rulers would struggle to survive if they fell into it. The formation was still extremely powerful despite having grown weaker with the corrosion of time. He was actually unable to break his way out at all with his attacks at the Fifth Heavenly Layer. If it were not for the fact that he was with the Heavenly Enchantress, Jian Chen really did not have any idea of how he would have been able to escape. Even if he did not die, he would be greatly injured.

“The Fantasy Star Ocean really is terrifying. Those Saint Ruler-turned living corpses after they died here are already terrifying enough, but compared to the formations, they seem like a piece of cake,” Jian Chen thought. He feared the power of the formations very much. If he had encountered living corpses of similar, he could at least escape if he could not fight them. After all, the living corpses possessed no intelligence; they were easy to deal with. On the other hand, formations were capable of creating a world of its own when someone fell into it, a whole separate domain, sealing off all means of escape. The only way would be to break through the formation, and if the person was not strong enough for that, their only choice was to receive its destructive attacks.

Perhaps because they had broken their way out of the formation, hand-width cracks covered the ground of a radius of five kilometres. The cracks formed a circle, seemingly perfectly outlining a complicated pattern.

“The formation here was cast down by experts of the Dragon clan. It’s extremely well-hidden, so it can catch people completely off-guard. We need to be careful in the future. It’s fortunate that the formation just then was not as powerful as before, or it wouldn’t have been that easy to break free from it.” The Heavenly Enchantress said indifferently.

Jian Chen nodded sternly. His fear for the formations was even greater than the Heavenly Enchantress’s.

Several powerful presences quickly flew over from the distance at that moment. Saint Ruler living corpses were attracted here by the commotion, hurrying over from all directions.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress immediately erased their presences completely before shooting off silently. The living corpses all behaved instinctively; they were unable to perceive things visually, unable to see anything. They completely relied on sensing foreign presences and activity to search for living organisms.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress travelled far from where they were before. Living corpses that hurried over in the meantime, from everywhere. They all stopped where the two of them were before lifelessly. They paced about mindlessly, without dispersing for a very long time.

The two of them advanced carefully, where the Heavenly Enchantress discovered traces of many formations and a few living corpses, both human and magical beast. They kept a wide distance from them, so the journey was frightening, but without any harm.

The two of them did not dare to fly too quickly at all. They had only traversed less than two thousand kilometres in over half a day, still in the outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean. They had not even reached the general region of the island.

The sky, concealed by a thick layer of fog, darkened slowly—the darkness of night filled up the Fantasy Star Ocean slowly. Weirdly enough, both of them were unable to see in the darkness of the Fantasy Star Ocean, which caused the range of their vision to shrink constantly.

The Heavenly Enchantress traveled with her zither in her hands. She looked at the darkening sky, and her bewitching eyes became rather stern. She said, “It’s darkening. It’s not suitable for us to travel at night. We need to find a stop to rest for the night and continue tomorrow.”

“Junior knows virtually knows nothing about the circumstances here. Junior will follow with whatever decisions senior makes,” Jian Chen replied calmly.

Afterwards, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress spent over an hour to find a cave that was spacious enough. The cave curved about inside and was about a hundred meters long, so they did not

fear that they would be seen inside.

At the end of the cave, the Heavenly Enchantress produced a fist-sized luminous pearl from her Space Ring and lodged it into the roof of the cave. It shone with a gently light, illuminating the darkness. In the Fantasy Star Ocean, the living corpses were extremely sensitive to any ripples of energy ripples as well as objects that never usually appeared in the Fantasy Star Ocean. This was why they could not light a fire. The heat and smoke would travel outside and draw in the living corpses. The only way for light was through the luminous pearl.

The Heavenly Enchantress sat down and slowly closed her eyes after lodging the pearl in place. She paid no attention to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen also found a clean part of the ground and sat down with his legs crossed. He glanced to his side, to the purple-dressed Heavenly Enchantress who always kept her face concealed. He could not help but think about the first time he met the Heavenly Enchantress. He immediately became depressed.

He still remembered the first time they had met. It happened in the holy land of Mercenary City several years ago. He was just an unremarkable Earth Saint Master at that time—even a Heaven Saint Master would view him as an equal, let alone Saint Rulers.

Now that a few years had passed, he had grown from the original, puny Earth Saint Master to his current level of cultivation. He stood on equal ground with Saint Rulers, and had even battled alongside the beautiful Heavenly Enchantress. Jian Chen would have never even thought of this if it were before. Even when he

thought back now, he still felt like he was living in a dream.

Jian Chen sighed deeply and slowly calmed himself down. Looking away from the Heavenly Enchantress, he cast away the distracting thoughts in his mind and began to look into his body's situation.

Inside Jian Chen's dantian, his Chaotic neidan had clearly shrunk by another portion from the soybean size it was before from the usage in the Saint Ruler killing formation. Even less Chaotic Force remained. The chaotic neidan would definitely disperse after all the Chaotic Force was consumed if he were to continue fight so intensely a few more times.

Understanding his chaotic neidan's situation, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows tightly. Chaotic Force was the source of his strength. If he lost it, he was only as powerful as a First Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. And with the suppression of Saint Ruler abilities in the Fantasy Star Ocean, his strength would suffer another big hit. He would not be able to survive in the danger-ridden Fantasy Star Ocean at all.

"I need to quickly recover my Chaotic Force. I still have quite a lot of monster cores on me, so I wonder how much Chaotic Force I can refine from all the cores," Jian Chen thought, "But if I refine Chaotic Force in the Fantasy Star Ocean, residue energy will leak out and it'll definitely be sensed by the Saint Ruler living corpses. Also, we're only staying in this cave for a night. We need to continue on our way tomorrow, so time's very short. I can't make it. Plus the Heavenly Enchantress is resting next to me. Even if I ignore everything else and proceed with refining Chaotic Force,

the secrets of the Azulet swords will definitely leak out. Looks like right now is not the time to replenish my Chaotic Force.”

As he thought, Jian Chen became rather perturbed. He stood up and walked towards the exit of the cave, planning to get some fresh air.

“What are you trying to do?”

At that very moment, a chime-like voice appeared from behind him. Jian Chen abruptly stopped and looked backwards as he heard it. The Heavenly Enchantress had already opened her eyes. Her limpid eyes seemed to contain ripples like autumn water, staring at Jian Chen with a bewitching charm.

Jian Chen remained calm and stared back at the Heavenly Enchantress, “I’m going outside to check on the situation.”

The Heavenly Enchantress slowly closed her eyes and said gently, “Remember that this is the Fantasy Star Ocean and not elsewhere. You can’t make trouble; not only will you lose your life, you’ll end up pulling me down with you.”

“Senior, don’t worry. I know what I should do. I’m not going to mess around with my life.” Jian Chen laughed gently, before concealing his presence. He walked outside silently.

It was already pitch-black outside the cave. The sky was dark, devoid of any stars. Jian Chen’s vision was affected by the

darkness in the Fantasy Star Ocean as well; it was not as bad as the fog where his hand would leave his range of vision if extended, though it was still limited to only several hundred meters.

Deathly silence lingered in the surroundings, with no sound at all. It was as if only the Heavenly Enchantress and him were in the entirety of the Fantasy Star Ocean without any other traces of life.

Jian Chen sat down on a rock to the side. He did not make any sound at all. He sat in thought, mulling over some matters.

Suddenly, Jian Chen's ears twitched slightly. Soon after, a gleam of light immediately flickered in his dull eyes. He suddenly raised his head and stared fixedly into the distance, becoming grim in that very instant.

A while later, several dark figures slowly emerged in Jian Chen's vision range. They travelled on the ground, walking directly in Jian Chen's direction with walking speed. Their movements were stiff like machines.

Jian Chen's expression changed greatly. He became extremely stern, and carefully sucked in all of his presence. He silently got off the rock and slowly backed away as he watched the figures from hundreds of meters away, directly backing into the cave.

"Crap, they've actually come for the cave." Jian Chen was shocked. He rushed to the end of the cave without any hesitation. He needed to tell the Heavenly Enchantress about this.

Perhaps she had sensed Jian Chen's hurried steps, the Heavenly Enchantress had already opened her eyes when she arrived at the end of the cave. She stared at him brightly. The Heavenly Enchantress always maintained her vigilance in the always-dangerous Fantasy Star Ocean.

"Crap senior, there's a few Saint Ruler currently heading towards the cave." Jian Chen immediately communicated via a technique.

Hearing that, the Heavenly Enchantress's expression changed abruptly. She stood up suddenly, eyebrows furrowed and expression grim.

She could handle a few fallen Saint Ruler living corpses, but it would definitely lead to a great commotion once they began fighting. It would alert even more living corpses, and it was night right now. Visibility in the Fantasy Star Ocean was too limited, while the dangers were unknown. It was even more dangerous than fleeing in the day.

"Just how far are they from the cave?" The Heavenly Enchantress replied with a communication technique. Her tone was stern.

"Around five hundred meters." Jian Chen replied. Neither of them dared to speak aloud.

"This cave must have been where they once stayed. Quickly, we need to leave here immediately." The Heavenly Enchantress showed no hesitation, running towards the outside with the zither

in her arms while Jian Chen followed closely behind her.

Chapter 820: Fierce Battle with Living Corpses (Two)

Both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress knew the outcome extremely well if they met the living corpses. Even with their presences hidden, the living corpses still would be able to sense them if they became too close.

The two of them hurried out of the cave. They moved completely silently, without any sound at all. Both of them changed in expressions when they arrived at the entrance of the cave. There were seven human living corpses, and they had already arrived within fifty meters of the cave entrance. They were all expressionless, with lifeless eyes and stiff movements like machines.

When Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress arrived at the entrance of the cave, the seven incoming Saint Ruler all paused simultaneously. Powerful auras immediately began to radiate from their bodies as surging energy trembled in their bodies. The region turned into a storm of energy instantly.

Both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress darkened in complexion. They knew that they had been detected by the seven Saint Rulers. Without any hesitation, they immediately made their preparations for battle. Jian Chen drew the Dragon Slaying Sword from his Space Ring.

Roar!

The fallen Saint Rulers all produced monster-like roars at the same time. They no longer remained like before with the roar, becoming much more nimble. With a few blurs, the seven Saint Rulers all charged at Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress.

The Chaotic Force in Jian Chen's body flowed steadily into the Dragon Slaying Sword. Wielding it with his right hand, he used the Illusionary Flash, arriving before one of the Saint Rulers instantly in the form of a blur. He stabbed the sword that radiated with the energy of destruction into the corpse's chest with lightning speed.

The living corpse did not show any intentions of dodging as it faced Jian Chen's attack. It paid no attention to Jian Chen's sword, directly throwing a punch at him.

Shwt! The Dragon Slaying Sword passed through the person's chest without any obstructions, reappearing on the other side. Again, there was no blood, or even any signs of pain on the person's face. Meanwhile, his fist continued towards Jian Chen with a great strength.

Jian Chen used the Illusionary Flash, dodging the Saint Ruler's punch with unbelievable speed. Abruptly slashing with the Dragon Slaying Sword, it directly chopped away half of the Saint Ruler's chest, leaving only half of his body connecting the upper torso and lower half.

At this very moment, another two Saint Rulers attacked Jian Chen at the same time from the side. Their attacks were extremely simple, bluntly hurling their fists without any fancy tricks.

Jian Chen dodged the attacks with the Illusionary Flash. The Dragon Slaying Sword swept through the air as a black streak of light with a destructive aura, severing the other half of the first Saint Ruler's body. He had directly bisected the Saint Ruler.

However, that Saint Ruler did not die. His lower half, with his legs, quickly approached Jian Chen, directly kicking at him. At the same time, its arms on the upper torso pressed down on the ground, hurling itself at Jian Chen with great speeds, hurling two punches with both hands powerfully at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen remained expressionless. His right hand moved, and the Dragon Slaying Sword was immediately thrust out countless times at devastating speeds. The densely-packed blurs seemed to form a closely-knit net, enveloping the severed Saint Ruler's body parts layer after layer.

Jian Chen's sword was known for its speed. In that very moment, he had thrust his sword out over a hundred times with unbelievable speed. Right now, the closely-knit net seemed to become like a meat grinder, directly shredding the Saint Ruler's two halves into countless pieces of dried flesh.

Although the living corpses were Saint Rulers, they completely lost their special abilities as Saint Rulers and their battle experience even though their strength remained at Saint Ruler level. They had no Saint Weapon, were unable to use the mysteries of the world and did not even have the most basic awareness for dodging or resisting. All they knew was to attack outsiders with their fists, to slaughter the outsiders.

As a result, the strength of the fallen Saint Ruler living corpses were far from before, able to be easily sliced into countless pieces by Jian Chen.

Finishing off a Saint Ruler, Jian Chen immediately used the Illusionary Flash, disappearing instantly.

Just when Jian Chen disappeared, two fists brutally spaced into the empty space he was before. The power created a sonic boom.

Plop!

Suddenly, a black light flashed, and one of the Saint Ruler's arms broke off. Jian Chen had already appeared beside him like a ghost, easily severing of their arms with the Dragon Slaying Sword.

At the same time, the Saint Ruler diced up by Jian Chen reformed its body, continuing its charge at Jian Chen, currently completely unharmed and fully healed.

On the other side, the Heavenly Enchantress fought the four other human Saint Rulers. She carried her zither in her left hand while her left hand constantly danced about on top of it. Sound waves collided with the four Saint Rulers one after another. Every sound wave would create a great hole as they hit them and the knockback was so powerful that the four struggled to advance forwards.

Although the Heavenly Enchantress took a different path of cultivation, her strength clearly was much greater than Jian Chen's. The special soundwave attacks carried a great strength, able to stop the advance of four Saint Rulers without much difficulty at all. It was even enough to make the four of them retreat, unable to approach the Heavenly Enchantress no matter what.

The Heavenly Enchantress played the twenty strings with a rhythm. Each soundwave shot out from the Zither of the Demonic Cry as her fingers moved, and whenever a soundwave would collide with one of the four Saint Rulers, it would leave behind some energy of the zither in the air. Slowly, the residue energy accumulated and became denser and denser, and when it reached a certain level, the Heavenly Enchantress also stopped playing. She looked towards Jian Chen and called out, "Retreat quickly!"

Hearing it, Jian Chen did not hesitate at all. He immediately gave up on his opponent, turning into a chain of blurry figures and retreating to the Heavenly Enchantress's side.

The Heavenly Enchantress's finger slowly fell on the twenty-first string, which caused it to fluctuate gently.

The twenty-first zither string produced a clear sound. It began to tremble heavily, and shortly afterwards, the zither energy that had accumulated in the air suddenly became extremely violent. With a boom, the zither energy immediately exploded, where the violent ripples directly ripped the seven Saint Ruler living corpses to shreds.

Roar! Roar! Roar...

The commotion of battle here had alerted the experts far away. Immediately, dozens of beast-like roars resounded from faraway in all directions. The roars flooded the sky, essentially resounding throughout the entire Fantasy Star Ocean in the pitch-black sky. Immediately, a dozen or so presences radiated over from different directions and even further away, an even more powerful presence faintly appeared.

“Leave here quickly.” The Heavenly Enchantress said hoarsely. She could already feel the appearance of a terrifying presence, something that would even be able to cause her fear. It was a Saint King living corpse.

Jian Chen also became extremely grim. Although his sensory abilities were suppressed in the Fantasy Star Ocean, he was still able to clearly feel the presences of Saint Rulers. He had also discovered that at least several dozen Saint Rulers were currently flanking them from all directions. Once they were trapped, the outcome would be virtually disastrous. It could even attract even more experts.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress fled at top speed, fleeing into the distance as fast as they could. However, before they could get any further, the seven Saint Rulers ripped into smithereens by the soundwaves had reformed. They all roared at the two of them, who had yet to flee far.

A sliver of cold light flashed across the Heavenly Enchantress's eyes. She immediately placed the Zither of the Demonic Cry before

her, beginning to play it.

However, with a flash from beside her, Jian Chen had already charged at the seven Saint Rulers using the Illusionary Flash as he carried the Dragon Slaying Sword. He called out, “I’ll keep them busy. You hurry up and escape.”

The Heavenly Enchantress looked around the surroundings. She could feel that the experts rushing over from all directions were getting closer and closer. She said with a deep voice, “It’s extremely difficult for you to through them off in an extremely short amount of time with your strength. Once the living corpses arrive and surround you, it’ll be difficult for you to survive in the Fantasy Star Ocean, which is also littered with formations.

Jian Chen used the Dragon Slaying Sword and stabbed out dozens of times instantly with an aura of destruction, dicing one of the Saint Rulers with a mere face-off. He cried out, “Don’t worry about me. My Saint Ruler abilities are suppressed here, so I can’t use Spatial Force to flee. Once the two of us get surrounded, it’ll be difficult for you to escape. I have a profound movement battle kill so even if I get surrounded, I have the ability hold them off. I’ll find a way myself to shake them off.”

Jian Chen’s voice was heard by the Heavenly Enchantress clearly. For a moment, the Heavenly Enchantress’s gaze became complicated. She stood there in hesitation and did not leave immediately. What Jian Chen said had deeply touched her.

She had never thought that in dog-eat-dog continent of Tian Yuan where it was filled with malevolent people, there would

actually be someone so stupid that they would take an almost fatal risk to block several dozens of Saint Rulers, just to earn some precious time for stranger that they had only met several days ago to escape.

In a situation where death was virtually guaranteed, even brother related by blood could betray each other, let alone a stranger.

Jian Chen's actions immediately caused a great change to the Heavenly Enchantress's gaze towards him. She stood there as light flickered through her eyes uneasily. She did not know whether she should abandon Jian Chen to flee for herself, or to stay behind and fight with him.

Currently, the great presences from all directions was getting closer and closer. Seeing how the Heavenly Enchantress still did not leave, Jian Chen could not help but become frantic. He called out, "What're you staying here for!? Hurry up and go, before it's too late!"

The Heavenly Enchantress looked at Jian Chen who was currently battling the several Saint Rulers with mixed emotions. In the end, she gritted her teeth and made her decision, turning around and leaving. She disappeared into the darkness in the blink of an eye.

Even though her abilities with the zither were extraordinary, she had no chance of victory against several dozen Saint Rulers and even a Saint King. The abilities of Saint Rulers were also suppressed her; she could not use a movement battle skill like Jian

Chen to move about. Once she was surrounded, it would be much more dangerous for her than Jian Chen. Also, the number of Saint Rulers was not the whole force of the Fantasy Star Ocean. She knew that if the commotion became too great, it would even attract experts from further away. That way, the Saint Rulers they faced would only increase.

Chapter 821: Saint King Living Corpse

After the Heavenly Enchantress departed, Jian Chen remained where he was, embroiled in an intense battle with the Saint Rulers. Meanwhile, the presences from the surroundings were currently approaching where he was quickly.

Jian Chen kept the Saint Rulers before him busy all by himself. He moved about and around them using the Illusionary Flash, stabbing out with the Dragon Slaying Sword again and again. He constantly dealt terrifying sword wounds to the Saint Rulers, but these injuries did not affect them at all.

They battled for just a few seconds, and five of the seven Saint Rulers were already diced up by Jian Chen. However, their bodies rebuilt themselves immediately, continuing their great battle against Jian Chen with great boldness. They were completely indestructible.

Dragon Slaying Sword turned into a black streak of light as Jian Chen lashed out with it. It turned into a great sword-shaped ray of light, completely condensed from Chaotic Force, and collided with the seven Saint Rulers. It directly landed struck the waists of the seven people, severing their bodies into two portions. The remaining sword Qi collided with the rocks behind, immediately producing a powerful boom, sending loose rubble everywhere.

Jian Chen had purposely made such a great commotion, to attract the attention of all the living corpses and help make time for the Heavenly Enchantress's escape.

The great activity and vast presence from Jian Chen was like a bright lantern in a dark night. It was so eye-catching. The living corpses from the surroundings all rushed at Jian Chen. All their attention was focused on Jian Chen; they could not feel the existence of the Heavenly Enchantress at all. Even those that flew over her sensed nothing.

Very soon, the dozen or so closer living corpses arrived before Jian Chen. They surrounded Jian Chen and struck out mercilessly. All their methods for attack similar; nothing more than punches and kicks. They had completely forgotten the techniques and skills they had learnt in their former lives. Otherwise, Jian Chen definitely would not have been able to hold off over twenty opponents of the same level with his current strength.

Jian Chen was stern. With a stream of blurry figures, he shuffled between the cracks of the attacks from over twenty living corpses. Although he had been surrounded, he moved skillfully and at ease.

Currently, there were great uses for the Illusionary Flash that he had learnt.

More and more living corpses carried over from the surroundings. In just a few short seconds, the living corpses surrounding Jian Chen increased from twenty-odd Saint Rulers to over fifty.

Constantly flickering about, Jian Chen gradually headed for the distance, attracting the group of living corpses in the opposite direction of the Heavenly Enchantress. Along the way, he made a big commotion, just to attract the living corpses' attention. He

could not let them sense the Heavenly Enchantress.

Currently, the purple-dressed Heavenly Enchantress stood several kilometers away, staring in Jian Chen's direction with an extremely mixed expression. She could clearly hear the noise of intense battle, which then gradually became more distant. The living corpses currently chased Jian Chen, getting further and further away before leaving the region all together.

"I hope you come back alive." The Heavenly Enchantress murmured gently. Afterwards, she went off quickly into the distance with her zither, gradually disappearing into the darkness.

Jian Chen was currently surrounded, and the number of living corpses attacking him had already increased to over a hundred. Most of them were humans, with a few magical beasts. They all constantly threw punches at Jian Chen as they produced angry, beast-like roars.

Jian Chen had already turned into a blur. Even though he was surrounded by over a hundred Saint Ruler corpses, he did not receive many injuries. The Illusionary Flash was an extremely profound movement battle skill; it may have paled greatly in comparison to the Saint Ruler's Spatial Force for travelling, but there were almost no other movement battle skills in the world that could be compared to it for dodging. As a result, the living corpses had not even touched the corner of Jian Chen's clothes even after moving about the hundred living corpses for so long.

Jian Chen travelled into the distance with the living corpses. Along the way, all he did was constantly dodge their attacks; he did

not attack the corpses. These living corpses were all indestructible. It was virtually impossible for him to attack all the corpses to the point where they could no longer rebuild their bodies with his current strength and amount of Chaotic Force. Also, the longer the battle lasted, the more living corpses would arrive from the surroundings. It would only make the situation he faced more and more dangerous.

Right now, Jian Chen only wanted to shake off these living corpses. He had no intention to fight at all.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang...

Punches from the living corpses were constantly thrown towards the quickly-moving Jian Chen, but with no exception, they all missed. Some landed on the blurs created from the Illusionary Flash, while the other portion would strike the bodies of their companions after passing through the blurs. It would immediately produce muffled sounds of collisions, where the powerful energy directly sent them flying into the distance.

Roar!

At this very moment, an earthshaking roar resounded from far away. An aura countless times more powerful than the Saint Ruler living corpses currently approaching Jian Chen quickly. As it approached him, the vast energy it radiated with caused the thick mist in the sky above the Fantasy Star Ocean to churn violently. It was extremely terrifying.

A sliver of shock immediately flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He became extremely stern and growled, "Crap, that must be a supreme Saint King!" Jian Chen did not hesitate at all, immediately shooting off into the distance to flee. Behind him closely followed the hundred-odd Saint Ruler living corpses.

The Saint King living corpse shot over from the distance at a low altitude with a monstrous aura. It was extremely fast. Even though it was just flying, it was already equivalent to the speed at which Saint Rulers travelled at with Spatial Force. In just a few seconds, it had arrived above Jian Chen, directly throwing a palm strike at Jian Chen.

A terrifying energy whistled towards Jian Chen. Although the strike from the Saint King did not carry any special characteristics, the powerful force from a Saint King was still enough to astound Jian Chen.

Jian Chen felt extremely grim, but he did not become perturbed at all. It was no longer his first time facing up against a Saint King, and even though the Saint King living corpse before him had terrifying strength, it was completely different from its former self. This was because it was unable to prevent Jian Chen from dodging using spatial locks, only able attack blankly with simple moves.

Jian Chen pushed the Illusionary Flash to the utmost limit, immediately turning into a blur and shooting towards one side with an unbelievable speed. The palm full of great, terrifying energy from the Saint King corpse had basically brushed past Jian Chen, collided with the ground. Jian Chen had dodged it under the

utmost danger.

Bang!

Following it was a violent boom, which almost echoed through the entire Fantasy Star Ocean. The palm strike from the living corpse had caused the entire region of earth to shake violently. Within a radius of several dozen kilometers, the ground cracked, forming huge, spiderweb-like fissures.

Meanwhile the violent energy ripples wreaked havoc, expanding in all directions as a shock wave. Jian Chen, being closest to it, was immediately sent flying backwards, struggling to regain control. Even the clothes he wore was ripped to smithereens, revealing the golden silkmail created from the Primordial Godsilk.

The disparity between Saint Kings and Saint Rulers was just too great. Not only did the great energy of a mere palm strike from the Saint Ruler corpse send Jian Chen flying off quickly, it even knocked the hundred-odd Saint Ruler corpses backwards.

Not only did the power of the strike send all the Saint Rulers flying, it even broke through several formations hidden around the area with its great energy ripples as it wreaked havoc. Many complicated and profound drawings appeared in the surroundings, on the cracked ground.

Jian Chen flew for several kilometers before finally crashing into the ground in a horrible condition. He immediately climbed up in shot, immediately using the Illusionary Flash to flee into the

distance without paying any attention to his shredded clothes.

At this very moment, another powerful energy attacked from behind. Jian Chen did not hesitate at all, immediately pushing the Illusionary Flash to the limit again. He instantly appeared twenty meters away, leaving behind a blur.

With a great boom, the ground began to shake once again, while Jian Chen was sent flying by the violent energy ripples once again.

As he flew backwards, Jian Chen quickly regained control, before borrowing the force of the knock-back to accelerate into the distance to flee. He knew that as long as he pulled a certain distance from the living corpses and then carefully concealed his presence, it would be possible for him to hide from them.

However, in the end, things did not go as Jian Chen wished. With an ear-piercing whistle, the Saint King corpse had already caught up to Jian Chen from behind with a speed several times faster, arriving before Jian Chen and blocking his path in the blink of an eye. It hurled another fist full of power, directly towards Jian Chen.

Although the punch contained no special abilities, its great power caused the surrounding space to distort violently.

Jian Chen's expression changed greatly. He was currently mid-air with nothing around him that he could borrow. He was unable to use the advantage of the Illusory Flash perfectly; he had also devoted all his strength into fleeing, currently burnt out. He no

longer had the power to dodge the punch rushing over.

Jian Chen gritted his teeth and Chaotic Force immediately filled his body. He pushed the power of the Chaotic Body to the limit, while he used the Dragon Slaying Sword in his right hand to stab the Saint King's fist with lightning speed.

The Dragon Slaying Sword stabbed deeply into the Saint King's fist with a destructive aura of Chaotic Force, before skewering the living corpse's entire right arm. The sharp point of the sword had directly reappeared from around the corpse's shoulder. At the same time, the corpse's fist had also struck Jian Chen's chest.

The golden silkmail on Jian Chen immediately shone with a layer of hazy golden light to block the fist. Although the silkmail could block attacks from Saint Rulers, it was still unable to do anything against a strike from a Saint King. The golden light was suppressed by the fist very quickly, and the fist landed heavily on Jian Chen's chest.

Spurt! Jian Chen immediately spat out a mouthful of blood and his face instantly became sheet-white. A strike from a Saint King was just too powerful. Even after being weakened by the silkmail, it was not something Jian Chen's Chaotic Body could currently withstand.

Chapter 822: The Forbidden Air Ten Meters Above

Jian Chen shot backwards like a cannon ball, flying higher and higher. Blood spurted wildly from his mouth; he was already heavily injured.

Very soon, Jian Chen passed the ten meter threshold in the sky. The surrounding space began to twist violently as soon as that happened. Jian Chen felt a violent pain throughout his entire body as he was in the centre of all of it, as if he was being cut at by countless sharp blades.

Jian Chen immediately remembered the Heavenly Enchantress's warning, where he definitely could not fly above ten meters in the sky. The altitude at which the Saint Ruler living corpses flew at appeared in his mind at the same time; they actually all hovered rather close to the ground, never surpassing the ten meter threshold.

“Oh no, there's danger!” Shocked, he ignored his injuries and used all his strength to regain control of his motion. Afterwards, he used the Illusionary Flash and became a blur immediately, lowering himself beneath the threshold.

Just as Jian Chen descended, the space ten meters in the sky shattered instantly. It turned into a region of darkness, crisscrossed with cracks in the space. They were like pitch-black, sharp blades, constantly chopping at something.

He stared blankly at the space in the sky as some residue blood hung from the corner of his mouth. His eyes began to flicker as he thought up of something.

A Saint Ruler living corpse flew over from the distance during that moment, directly hurling a fist towards Jian Chen.

A gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes, as if he had thought of an idea. He dodged the punch with a slight movement and when he reappeared, he was already behind the living corpse. He grabbed the Saint Ruler directly with his arms and tossed him upwards towards the ten meter threshold with some force.

Jian Chen possessed the Chaotic Body, so his physical strength was extremely great. With just that, the living corpse was sent a hundred meters up and the space surrounding immediately began to distort violently. The space there quickly darkened, and countless pitch-black cracks crisscrossed it, like sharp blades. They passed through the corpse, dicing it into a million pieces.

Jian Chen watched on closely at what was going on in the sky. All he found was that the diced corpse did not fall back down; it had been sucked away by those spatial cracks instead. It was gone.

A gleam of light immediately exploded in Jian Chen's eyes as he realised it, a method to completely finish off these corpses. Their indestructibility had always his most troublesome problem, but now, he had finally found a method to deal with it.

Ahead, the only Saint King corpse present rushed towards Jian

Chen once again, striking out with its palm and sending a surge of energy towards Jian Chen.

Jian Chen was heavily wounded, but this also present the power of his Chaotic Body perfectly. Not only did it prevent his injuries from aggravating, they were quickly healing. They did not affect him very much.

Jian Chen had a deep understanding of the Saint King corpse's strength. He was unwilling to even come close with the Saint King corpse. He dodged its attack with all his strength; Jian Chen was unwilling to take it head-on. But to Jian Chen's rejoice, the living corpses had no intelligence and could not use battle techniques despite their great strength.

Otherwise, even just a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler would probably be enough to incapacitate his abilities to dodge, let alone a Saint King. They would only need to freeze the space around him, and that alone would be enough to immobilize him completely.

The surrounding Saint Ruler corpses surrounded him once again. This time, Jian Chen put the Dragon Slaying Sword away, moving through the Saint Rulers as he dodged the Saint King's attacks. Whenever he had the chance, he would mercilessly knock those Saint Ruler corpses high into the sky.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang...

The sound of colliding flesh constantly rang out. As Jian Chen

moved about between over a hundred Saint Rulers, he constantly threw his fists, knocking Saint Rulers into the air one by one. They would be diced into countless pieces by the crisscrossing spatial cracks in the end and their body parts would be sucked away to somewhere unknown.

The living corpses that attacked Jian Chen decreased quickly as they were shredded into countless pieces in the sky one after another,. Very soon, the number dropped from over a hundred to the fifties.

During that time, a few Saint Ruler corpses had also flown over due to the commotion. However, Jian Chen no longer feared them now that he had already found a way to deal with these Saint Ruler corpses. What really made him fearful was the powerful Saint King corpse.

The Saint King constantly rained Jian Chen with attacks, without paying attention to those nearby. It obliterated many Saint Ruler corpses, which then rebuilt their bodies. They were indestructible, even to the Saint King corpse.

Jian Chen could only dodge against the fierce attacks of the Saint King. He devoted all of his efforts to dealing with the Saint Ruler corpses.

The battle lasted for an entire hour. All of the hundred-odd corpses were finally knocked into the sky by Jian Chen, dying to the spatial cracks. Only the Saint King corpse was left.

During the hour of tough battle, Jian Chen consumed an extremely great amount of energy. He had used Chaotic Force to cast the Illusionary Flash the whole time—he did not pause at all. It caused the already-tiny chaotic neidan to shrink even more, now the size of a mung bean. Lesser and lesser Chaotic Force remained.

Jian Chen stared at the remaining corpse and thought, “I need to find a way to deal with it. Not only will I lose my defence from the Chaotic Force if I drag it out and expend all of my Chaotic Force, I’ll lose the source of my power. I won’t even be able to use the Illusionary Flash.”

Jian Chen dodged the Saint King corpse’s attack, appearing beside it like a ghost with a streak of blurs. He directly threw a punch at the corpse’s crotch, attempting to knock it ten meters into the air.

Bang!

The Saint King immediately trembled violently following a muffled sound. However, it was not sent high up into the air like the Saint Ruler corpses, rising up only by half a meter. On the other hand, the corpse had already struck out with its palm, striking Jian Chen’s left shoulder with lightning speed.

Crack!

With a clear bone-breaking sound, Jian Chen’s left shoulder turned to mush. He lost all feeling in his left arm.

Jian Chen could not help but grunt from the violent pain, while pea-sized droplets of perspiration had covered his forehead. However, he had no intentions of retreating. He appeared behind the Saint King as he endured the great pain, hurling another fist into the Saint King's crotch just like before, causing it to rise up by half a meter again.

The Saint King corpse possessed no intelligence; it had no idea what Jian Chen was trying to do. The only thing in his mind was to exterminate all foreign entities. There was nothing else beside that.

It immediately turned around, throwing another palm strike at Jian Chen just like before.

Jian Chen had anticipated it. Just as the Saint King corpse raised its arm, he arrived before it with a flash once again, throwing another punch into the same region and making it rise up by another half a meter.

This was repeated several times, where he had finally knocked the corpse past the ten meter threshold after around a dozen punches. The originally-calm space immediately began to twist violently, while the pitch-black spatial cracks appeared once again. With their crisscrossing, they obliterate the Saint King's head.

The corpse felt nothing as it lost its head, continuing like before to constantly attack Jian Chen.

Jian Chen threw another punch at the Saint King's crotch,

sending more than half of its body past the threshold. Instantly, the upper torso of the corpse turned to smithereens from the spatial cracks. It had even lost its arms, only leaving behind its waist and its two legs.

A gleam of bright light flashed violently across Jian Chen's eyes as victory entered his eyes. He threw one more punch without taking a breath, completely knocking the remaining corpse beyond the threshold.

The remaining legs of the Saint King corpse also entered the threshold. Immediately, the pitch-black cracks appeared once again, dicing the Saint King's legs into pieces like sharp blades before sucking it all into the spatial cracks.

Over a hundred Saint Ruler corpse and a Saint King corpse had finally been sent to their end in the forbidden air by Jian Chen's efforts.

Jian Chen stared at the pitch-black, forbidden region in the sky in exhaustion and produced a long sigh. He slowly descended to the ground soon afterwards, laying down powerlessly, panting.

Jian Chen was also extremely tired after battling for so long. It had already been a long time since he was this tired.

“The only reason why I survived that group attack of corpse was all because I relied on the Illusionary Flash. It saved my life. Looks like I need to devote some more time into researching this movement battle skill. I can only rely on the Illusionary Flash to

keep myself alive in case I ever enter another odd area where Saint Ruler abilities are suppressed,” Jian Chen thought. He had gained a proper understanding for the power of the Illusionary Flash, treating the disused movement battle skill importantly once again.

Jian Chen rested for a while on the ground before standing up again. He concealed any presences of him and carefully left the region. He knew that he might have already attracted all the Saint Ruler corpses in the region, but the battle was just too intense. He still did not want to risk staying there for too long, fearing that there would be many Saint Ruler corpses heading over there at this very instance.

The night of the Fantasy Star Ocean was different to outside. Jian Chen was already powerful enough to completely see in the dark outside, yet it was different in the Fantasy Star Ocean. The limits of his vision was only a few hundred meters away, and it was all blurry and unclear. Jian Chen did not dare to walk around blindly as a result. He stopped after travelling just ten kilometers, deciding to continue on his way during the daytime. That way, he would be able to detect the many unknown dangers beforehand.

Jian Chen sat down on the ground and crossed his legs. He circulating Chaotic Force through the body to make his wounds heal faster. Staying like that for a whole two hours, he finally recovered completely.

If it were other Saint Rulers, or even Saint Kings, it would have been impossible for them to make a complete recovery in such a short amount of time from wounds as heavy as Jian Chen’s. They would need at least a couple of days.

If there were Saint Rulers who suffered a strike from a Saint King, the time needed would be even longer. It would take at least a dozen or so days, or even half a month, maybe even years or decades. Only Jian Chen's Chaotic Body possessed such a great recovery rate, exceeding that of Radiant Saint Force.

Chapter 823: Refining Monster Cores

Fully recovering from his injuries, Jian Chen pulled out a set of clean clothes from his Space Ring and put them on. He did not go anywhere, sitting back down on the ground and slowly closed his eyes. He waited silently for dawn, as as he always remained vigilant of any activity in the surroundings.

Originally, he wanted to return and rendezvous with the Heavenly Enchantress. But travelling in the night in the Fantasy Star Ocean truly was a bad idea, and the Heavenly Enchantress probably had probably left the region before long ago. It would be extremely difficult to search for her with a limited range of only a few hundred meters.

“I wonder if I can absorb some energy from the monster cores and recover some Chaotic Force here.” Jian Chen thought. Immediately, he pulled out two Class 6 Monster Cores from his Space Ring and held them each in one hand. He awakened the sword spirits from their slumber in his mind at the same time, to get them to help out on the side as he refined the monster cores into Chaotic Force.

The sword spirits discovered the difference of the surroundings as soon as they were awakened. Both of them appeared outside simultaneously and stared around the surroundings in shock. Light in their eyes flickered uneasily.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, please help me refine Chaotic Force.” Jian Chen said to the two of them.

They did not seem to hear what Jian Chen said, constantly examining the surroundings as doubt flickered through their eyes.

Jian Chen raised his head doubtfully as he did not get a reply, to look at the sword spirits above him. He could not help but feel slightly perturbed after seeing their expressions. He asked, “Zi Ying, Qing Suo, perhaps you’ve discovered something?”

Jian Chen did not get a reply instantly. Only after a solid moment did Zi Ying’s voice appear in his head, “Master, where is this place?”

“This is the Fantasy Star Ocean...” Jian Chen completely explained all he knew to the sword spirits.

Slivers of doubt appeared on both their faces after listening to Jian Chen’s explanation. Zi Ying then looked towards Qing Suo and asked, “Zi Ying, do you feel it too?”

Qing Suo nodded, “I can vaguely feel a sliver of extremely familiar energy.”

“I feel it too, but it’s very faint, so I’m not certain just what power it is.” Zi Ying said gruffly.

Listening to their conversation, Jian Chen also experienced a wave of doubt. He asked out of curiosity, “Zi Ying, Qing Suo, what energy do you feel? Perhaps there’s something you two are familiar with in the Fantasy Star Ocean?”

“Master, the energy is extremely thin. We only sense a sliver of familiarity, so we can’t confirm just what it is.” Zi Ying looked at the sky as he spoke, “This region of space is filled with an odd energy, as if its formed its own domain. It greatly differs from outside and has already created its own laws.

“Created its own laws.” Jian Chen suddenly understood something. No wonder his Saint Ruler abilities were suppressed here and his sensory perceptions were lowered. The laws of this region of space greatly differed from outside. It had already become its own, independent domain.

“Master, you need to be extra-careful here. I sense several powerful presences. They’re not things that you can handle.” Qing Suo warned with concern, before assisting Jian Chen to refine Chaotic Energy after crossing her legs above Jian Chen.

The two Class 6 Monster Cores were refined by the sword spirits very quickly, turning into a tiny, almost a negligible amount of Chaotic Force which entered Jian Chen.

Jian Chen knew that a single strand of Chaotic Force required vast amounts of energy to be refined. The energy in the two Class 6 Monster Cores was not even enough to refine a tenth of a strand. Class 6 Monster Cores might have only been one class below Class 7, but the disparity of purity was worlds apart.

Jian Chen absorbed the small sliver of Chaotic Force refined from the Class 6 Monster cores. Afterwards, a large pile of monster

cores immediately appeared before him with a wave of his hand. Most of them were Class 5, but there were also plenty of Class 6 Monster Cores.

These monster cores were all obtained from the Space Rings of those he had killed; included inside was the collections of the Sect of Dragon and Tiger Saint Ruler and the two ancestors of the Hongfu clan. He had given a lot of them to the Flame Mercenaries and his group of companions before he left, but there were still plenty of high class monster cores left.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, refine all these monster cores,” said Jian Chen. He could not afford to care for the consumption of monster cores right now; recovering his Chaotic Force was crucial. Otherwise, he would not even have the ability to protect himself in the Fantasy Star Ocean, much less enter its depths for stardust and Dragon’s Saliva.

Zi Ying glanced at the pile of monster cores in front of Jian Chen, “The energies in these monster cores may not be as much as Ruler Armaments, but there’s a large quantity. We should be able to produce a few strands if we refine all of them.” Zi Ying waved his hand as he spoke, causing all the monster cores to levitate. He began the refining process.

Jian Chen did not just sit around. He assisted the sword spirits in refining the energy of the monster cores, converting the Chaotic Force into his own energy at the same time through the secret technique recorded in the Azulet Sword Law.

This persisted for a large majority of the night. The great pile of

monster cores was finally all refined, but it had only produced twelve strands of Chaotic Force despite so many refined. All it did was increase the chaotic neidan to the size of a soybean.

“Looks like I’d need extremely vast amounts of energy if I want to turn the chaotic neidan back to the size it was before. Even if I add in all the monster cores I have on me, it’s far from enough,” thought Jian Chen. Jian Chen frowned in worry. Right now, his Chaotic Force was only on the first layer, yet it was already so hard to increase—wouldn’t recovering the loss of Chaotic Force become even more difficult when he reached the second layer or even the third layer, and layers beyond that?

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. He murmured softly, “Energy, energy, I need vast quantities of energy. It’s just a pity that the energy of the world here is thick but the purity is just horrible. If I want to replenish it through absorbing energy of the world, it’ll take even longer. I don’t have that much time to wait around,” Jian Chen sighed gently. Ever since he obtained the Chaotic Body, he was always troubled with the need of huge quantities of energy.

Perfect things did not exist in the world; if there were benefits, there would also be drawbacks. The strength of Chaotic Force was undisputable, but training the Chaotic Body required far more energy than what normal cultivators needed. That was the only disadvantage of the Chaotic Body.

Suddenly, Jian Chen’s expression changed. He stood up from the ground, narrowing his eyes at distance.

Zi Ying and Qing Suo also looked towards the distance together.

Caution flickered in their eyes as they said, “Master, there’s people coming. You can’t stay here for long.”

Several powerful presences appeared faraway as soon as they finished what they said, quickly approaching the area.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, you two return first. I’ll leave this place immediately.” Jian Chen growled. He carefully hid his presence without any hesitation and walked off silently. He disappeared into the dark night in the blink of an eye.

Not long afterwards, several Saint Ruler living corpses flew over from the distance. They all stopped where Jian Chen was, mindlessly strolling around and did not disperse even after a very long time.

Jian Chen’s figure appeared silently several hundred meters away. He stared closely at the Saint Ruler corpses and thought, “Looks like they’ve been attracted by the energy released when I was refining the Chaotic Force.”

Jian Chen disappeared into the dark night once again with a slight movement, silently moving off into the distance.

Visibility quickly recovered as the darkness of the Fantasy Star Ocean receded in the morning of the next day. Slowly, the island became fully visible once again.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes in his seated position on a flat

meadow in the Fantasy Star Ocean. He had spent the latter half of the night there and the long-awaited dawn had finally come.

Jian Chen stood up and looked around. His vision was extremely clear again without the concealment of the night. He could clearly see over ten kilometers away in the open area. He did not stay here much longer, following the signs of battle from the night before to continue on his way towards the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean. He hoped he could find the Heavenly Enchantress who he had been separated from. Only by travelling together could they break free of any Saint Ruler killing formations if they became entrapped.

Jian Chen hurried on his way, but his vigilance did not decrease by the slightest. He would look around for any signs or hidden traps from time to time.

Along the way, Jian Chen found many living corpses wandering about mindlessly. They were all Heaven Saint Master or Saint Rulers, but with no exception, Jian Chen avoided all of them from afar, without even coming within a thousand meter radius. Jian Chen was unsure whether he would remain undiscovered if he became so close.

Four hours later, Jian Chen arrived at a mountain range. The forest on and around the mountain was slightly misty, covering a large portion of it. He paid attention to his surroundings as he walked, arriving at the location where he had separated from the Heavenly Enchantress very soon. Afterwards, he continued inwards.

An hour later, Jian Chen was amidst the mountain range. This

was the general region of the Fantasy Star Ocean, sandwiched between the outskirts and the centre. Only by passing through here could he directly arrive at the depths.

He paid attention to the steps nearby as Jian Chen carefully made his way through the forest. He murmured, “Hundred-thousand-year Dragon’s Saliva can only be found in the depths. Then where is the stardust I am looking for?”

Suddenly, Jian Chen paused. He looked towards the boulder that was as tall as a man not too far away. On the boulder grew a plant half a meter long and from the stalk, there were two leaves and a pink-colored flower.

“That’s a Morning Sunflower, an extremely rare heavenly resource on the continent,” Jian Chen immediately exclaimed after seeing the flower. He was overjoyed. He hurried up to the plant to carefully examine it.

“This Morning Sunflower seems to have grown for tens of thousands of years here. It’s a ten-thousand-year heavenly resource. The Fantasy Star Ocean is one of the most dangerous regions on the Tian Yuan Continent, so rarely do any people come here. There must be quite a few heavenly resources,” murmured Jian Chen. Afterwards, he immediately connected with the artifact spirit, getting him to let out the white tiger.

The white tiger was warned beforehand by Jian Chen, so it remained extremely calm after leaving the artifact space. It also seemed to feel that the Fantasy Star Ocean was different, constantly glancing around with eyes filled with a rare sternness.

Chapter 824: Searching for Heavenly Resources

Jian Chen lifted the white tiger up the boulder and laughed gently, “Xiao Bai, don’t you love eating heavenly resources? This Morning Sunflower is a ten-thousand-year heavenly resource. It should be able to make your strength increase by quite a bit.”

The white tiger sniffed it with its nose, quickly becoming entranced by the Morning Sunflower. It immediately cried out joyfully and arrived before the flower with a leap, opening its mouth and devouring the flower. It began to chew happily.

Ever since the white tiger reached Class 6, the effects of thousand-year heavenly resources became negligible. Only ten-thousand-year heavenly resources had any major effects to it.

Jian Chen could not help but smile as he watched the white tiger wolf down the flower. He leapt onto the huge rock, carefully protecting the remaining stalk of the Morning Sunflower. He did not dig it up along with its roots; Morning Sunflowers were extremely rare, unlike other ordinary heavenly resources. Jian Chen did not want to completely destroy this Morning Sunflower plant. As long as the stalk remained, there were possibilities for it to regrow in the future.

Eating the Morning Sunflower, the white tiger produced a crisp, satisfied burp, before nimbly climbing onto Jian Chen’s shoulder. Its eyes slowly closed, about to fall asleep to digest the medicinal effects of the Morning Sunflower.

Jian Chen quickly grabbed the white tiger and shook its head, “Xiao Bai, it’s not the time to fall asleep. There’s definitely large quantities of ten-thousand-year heavenly resources in the Fantasy Star Ocean, or even be hundred-thousand-year ones. You can’t miss the chance to search through a blessed land like this. Do what you’re best at—go find some heavenly resources. As long as there’s large quantities of heavenly resources, I believe you’ll reach Class 7 very quickly.”

The white tiger had gained intelligence long ago. It could not speak, but it could already understand the human language. Its two small eyes immediately lit up with interest from what Jian Chen had said and its sleepiness immediately disappeared. It became overflowing with energy once again, immediately standing up on Jian Chen’s shoulder and constantly sniffing at the air with its nose.

Gradually, the white tiger’s small eyes shone brighter and brighter, before becoming extremely excited. Afterwards, it leapt off Jian Chen’s shoulder, shooting off into the distance as a white blur and disappearing into the forest in the blink of an eye.

Jian Chen’s expression changed greatly. He cried out, “Xiao Bai, come back. It’s dangerous here. You can’t just run around.” Jian Chen became extremely worried as he watched the white tiger disappeared from his sights. He had a deep understanding just how terrifying the Fantasy Star Ocean was. Not only were there vast numbers of Saint Ruler living corpses, there were also plenty of undetectable formations hidden about. Even though Xiao Bai was the Winged Tiger God, it was still a Class 6 Magical Beast in the end.

Jian Chen no longer paid any more attention to anything else due to his concern for Xiao Bai's safety. He used the Illusionary Flash, turning into a blur to chase in the direction the white tiger had disappeared off to.

The scenery around him suddenly began to change greatly just after traveling a few kilometers. The world suddenly darkened. He discovered that he had strangely arrived at a vast starry sky. Countless stars filled every inch of the space, so densely packed that it was innumerable.

He had no sense for direction at all in the vast starry sky. It was the same everywhere, without any differences. Jian Chen discovered that he had was completely and utterly lost when he had arrived here, actually unable to tell which direction was north or south, east or west. He could not even tell which way was up or down, left or right.

"This-this is an illusionary formation," Jian Chen murmured with a soft voice as he became stern. He knew that the formation this time was much more powerful and profound. It had already conjured starry sky as soon as it appeared. Other ordinary formations could not be compared to this.

"This'll be troublesome. I'm completely disoriented, so I probably can't walk out of it. Just how am I supposed to break out of this illusion? It must have been cast down by a great person from the ancient Dragon clan looking at the handiwork. I might not be able to forcefully break through it with my current strength," Jian Chen mumbled. He felt extremely anxious as he

worried about the white tiger running about in the Fantasy Star Ocean.

Suddenly, Jian Chen heard a low growl. A sliver of joy immediately appeared on Jian Chen's face and he cried out, "Xiao Bai!"

A white blur appeared in front of Jian Chen. It was Xiao Bai who had returned, suddenly appearing in the formation. Its small body immediately became three meters long and it dove directly between Jian Chen's legs. It forced Jian Chen onto its back, before bounding away.

Jian Chen only felt the wild whistling of wind, and soon afterwards, his vision suddenly brightened. He had already left the illusion of the starry sky, returning to the Fantasy Star Ocean once again. Around him stood the familiar mountains and hills.

Having expanded in size, the white tiger leapt through the forest nimbly as Jian Chen sat on its back. It advanced through the depths of the mountains at an extremely great speed and soon enough, it stopped before a small, three-meter-tall tree. The tree was an extremely lush, and through the dense thicket were a few, fist-sized red fruits, slightly obscured by the leaves.

"Mrrrrrrrrr..." The white tiger stared at the red fruits. A slaver expression appeared in his eyes, extremely excited.

Jian Chen focused on the red fruits. He did not exactly what they were, but he knew that they were definitely some unknown

heavenly resource from the way Xiao Bai behaved.

Jian Chen climbed off the white tiger, slowly making his way up to the tree to pick the fruits.

“Mrrrrrrrr...” The white tiger immediately blocked Jian Chen. It waved its front paws without any signs of stopping, as if it was trying to tell Jian Chen something.

Confusion appeared on Jian Chen’s face, but he understood very quickly. He said, “Xiao Bai, are you saying that these Heavenly Resources need to be stored in jade?”

The white tiger immediately nodded its head.

Jian Chen suddenly understood something. There were myriad varieties of heavenly resources on the Tian Yuan Continent, and some of them could be picked directly without any particular methods of storage. Their medicinal effects would not dissipate. However, there were also a few special heavenly resources that required to be stored in jade in order to prevent the dissipation of its medicinal effects to allow for longer storage. The unknown fruits here were clearly the latter, needing to be stored in a jade box to seal in their medicinal effects.

Jian Chen immediately began to search through his Space Ring. Very soon, he found a square jade box with a length of 30 centimeters, carefully placing the red fruits from the tree into it. He knew that most heavenly resources that required to be stored in jade were fragile and could not be played around with. Otherwise,

it would be equivalent to ruining the heavenly resource.

A smile appeared on Jian Chen's face as he looked at the nine fruits in the box. He could feel the extraordinarily great medicinal effects of the fruits. They were at least ten thousand years old, or even several tens of thousands years old.

"These fruits should be able to make the white tiger's strength increase by quite a lot." Jian Chen mumbled to himself, before gently closing the jade box. He put it away into his Space Ring as the white tiger stared at it with a drooling gaze.

Jian Chen smiled as he saw how the white tiger behaved. He rubbed its big head and said, "Xiao Bai, these belong to you anyway. You can't keep feasting on them now. Once you fall asleep, wouldn't it just be wasting an opportunity at so many other heavenly resources? Alright, let's hurry up and continue the search for more. The Fantasy Star Ocean may be one of the most dangerous regions of the Tian Yuan Continent, but doesn't that mean it's a land of treasure too? We have to take this opportunity to collect a few aged heavenly resources."

The white tiger's eyes began to shine with interest once again. It immediately slipped between Jian Chen's legs again and left the area, leaping nimbly through the tree. It traveled extremely quickly.

"Xiao Bai, slow down. Don't make too great of a disturbance and disturb those living corpses." Jian Chen immediately warned as he saw how the white tiger traveled through the Fantasy Star Ocean brazenly.

But his warning was already too late. Many Saint Ruler corpses immediately detected the white tiger above their heads as it leapt over a large mound. They produced angered roars as they began chasing the white tiger.

“It’ll be troublesome now. I need to finish them off as fast as I can.” Jian Chen’s mood became gloomy. The Dragon Slaying Sword immediately appeared in his hand, ready to leave the white tiger’s back to handle the corpses pursuing them closely.

However, Xiao Bai produced a great roar at that moment before he could leave. It shook the sky, resounding across almost half of the Fantasy Star Ocean, echoing constantly between the mountains.

Several wild beast-like roars immediately arose up in response as soon as the white tiger’s roar ended from the surroundings. Several dozen powerful presences appeared immediately, quickly approaching the area.

Jian Chen’s complexion immediately became extremely ugly. He had never thought that Xiao Bai would be so mischievous. Saint Ruler living corpses were extremely hard to deal with; he could not even avoid them when he wanted to, yet the white tiger had purposely attracted them over. This was essentially dooming themselves.

“Xiao Bai, I should’ve never let you out.” Jian Chen spoke through gritted teeth. He had already entered the general region of

the Fantasy Star Ocean, so the chances of encountering Saint King corpses here were much greater than in the outskirts.

“Mrrm...” The white tiger immediately purred after feeling the anger in Jian Chen’s words. Its call was filled with a feeling of being wronged. However, it sped up instead.

The roars from the surroundings grew closer and closer. Jian Chen could already see the figures of a dozen or so living corpses, currently quickly approaching the white tiger.

Jian Chen became extremely grim. He immediately filled every corner of his body with Chaotic Force, making preparations for battle.

The surroundings around Jian Chen suddenly changed greatly. The lush mountains and forest disappeared and so did the figures of the living corpses. Jian Chen and the white tiger had arrived at a blood-red world, where an edgeless sea of blood laid beneath their feet. It constantly bubbled like boiling water, but there was not heat at all.

“Formation, it’s another formation.” Jian Chen immediately connected it to the countless formations in the Fantasy Star Ocean after seeing this.

The sea of blood below began to surge suddenly, like a roaring wave. A big cluster of blood rose from it, slowly forming a huge dragon head.

Roar! The dragon head, completely made from blood, roared at the sky. Powerful sound waves rocked through the entire world of blood and shortly afterwards, the head rose from the blood towards the sky, revealing a three-hundred-meter long blood dragon.

A few figures flickered in the surroundings at the same time. The Saint Ruler corpses pursuing Jian Chen had also entered the formation. They directly charged for Jian Chen, paying no heed to the blood dragon.

Chapter 825: Blood of the War God

Roar! The three-hundred meter long blood dragon produced an roar that shook the sea of blood. Opening its mouth, scorching-hot dragonbreath shot out, surging directly for the corpses.

The blood dragon did not seem to exist to the living corpses; all they had in sight was Jian Chen and the white tiger. They did not avoid the dragonbreath at all, only wanting to reach Jian Chen and the white tiger.

The enormous dragonbreath directly engulfed over ten of them. It ate away a large portion of the corpse's bodies as Jian Chen watched on in shock. However, their indestructible bodies came into play soon afterwards; they returned to how they were before, continuing their charge at Jian Chen and the white tiger.

The white tiger seemed to know the strength of the Saint Ruler corpses as well. It quickly ran over the sea of blood with Jian Chen on its back, pulling far away from the corpses.

The blood dragon seemed to feel seriously challenged after seeing how its dragonbreath did absolutely nothing to the corpses. It roared angrily and swung its front claws at the living corpses.

The blood dragon was extremely powerful. The Saint Ruler corpses were like tofu before the dragon's claws, directly ripped in half.

The blood dragon did not stop with just that. It suddenly turned

its great head towards the white tiger and Jian Chen, raising its claw once again and swinging it as a blood-red blur at them.

The tiger's fur suddenly stood up. Its small eyes became unprecedentedly grim and it produced a low growl. It disappeared from the sea of blood with a leap, which led to the claw sweeping through thin air.

Just as the white tiger disappeared, another twenty-odd Saint Ruler corpses appeared within the sea of blood. Their arrival immediately drew the blood dragons attention. Its claws swept out once again, towards the living corpses with time with a roar.

The white tiger departed from the sea of blood with Jian Chen, appearing among the mountains once again. The formation did not seem to ensnare the tiger.

Jian Chen stared at the white tiger uneasily. An unbelievable thought appeared in his head as he connected it to what had happened in the formation of starry skies. Perhaps the formations of the Fantasy Star Ocean had no effect on the white tiger at all?

Beast-like roars constantly resounded in the surroundings. Several dozen Saint Rulers had already appeared, all charging towards them.

A vast presence that completely exceeded that of Saint Ruler corpses appeared far away at this moment. It shot towards them several times faster than the Saint Ruler corpses.

Jian Chen immediately became stern. He cried out, “Crap, that’s the presence of a Saint King.” Another vast presence appeared on the other side as soon as he finished with what he was saying, it too approaching Jian Chen rapidly.

“Two Saint Kings have actually come!” Jian Chen’s face paled slightly.

This was not the end. Up ahead appeared another abnormally vast presence. It was actually another Saint King.

“Three Saint Kings!” Jian Chen exclaimed. His face had become completely drained of blood. He would still be able to dodge and keep it busy if it was just a single Saint King, or even knock it beyond the ten meter threshold for it to be ripped to pieces by the spatial cracks, but he probably even struggle to escape against three Saint Kings. After all, they did fly much faster than he could travel with the Illusionary Flash.

Roar!

Not only did the appearance of the three Saint King corpses fail to frighten the white tiger, the white tiger even roared at the sky. The wings on the tiger’s back suddenly unfurled, and its speed immediately exploded. It turned into a white blur, flying off into the distance with an unbelievable velocity, on-par to the Saint King corpses.

Jian Chen pressed his body against the white tiger’s back. He had reached a vague understanding regarding some matters; since Xiao

Bai was bold enough to attract all those living corpses, it definitely would have a method to deal with them. He placed all his hopes onto the white tiger.

The white tiger quickly shot through the mountains and forests, triggering formation after formation. Jian Chen's surroundings to constantly alternated between illusions and reality, but the white tiger remained unaffected. Not only did they fail to stop the white tiger's advance, it passed through them with great ease. Behind them, the three Saint King corpses remained close, pursuing them and unwilling to let them escape. They all flew just below the ten meter threshold.

Suddenly, the white tiger's speed began to decrease, which immediately allowed the three Saint Kings to pull up closer. The nearby space suddenly began to twist when the three Saint King corpses were only a thousand meters from them, changing greatly once again in the blink of an eye.

It was a bleak wasteland, completely barren of any greenery. It stretched as far as the eye could see.

A towering battle intent suddenly appeared far away, so powerful that it was far beyond Jian Chen's reckoning. It was filled with a condescending aura, as if nothing in the world seemed significant to it, where he was the overlord of the world.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Suddenly, booms began to resound from afar. The land trembled

rhythmically. Jian Chen paled as he heard the sounds; every boom coincided with his heart beat. It seemed mysteriously connected, causing his heart to ache painfully every time it sounded out, like someone grinding their foot on his heart. His heart felt like it was going to explode.

Jian Chen clenched his chest in some pain. He had already become pale-white, while his forehead was already wet with a layer of sweat droplets. He was astounded, “Just what is this formation? It’s so terrifying. Just the sounds from it is enough to suck away my ability for battle.”

A golden figure slowly appeared in the distance near the horizon. He walked over slowly, step by step, causing the ground to shake violently every time his foot fell. It seemed to be like stepping on Jian Chen’s heart as well, causing his pain to become more intense.

The figure seemed to advance slowly, but the few steps he took covered great distances, appearing several hundred meter from Jian Chen.

He was a person completely clad in golden armor; only a pair of eyes burning with surging battle intent could be seen. He was extremely burly, three meters in height, wide and stocky. He stood there like a hill and on his shoulder carried a giant, four-meter-long axe. The axe was completely golden in color, as if it was forged out of pure gold, shining with a golden light.

Jian Chen became even paler after seeing the figure. For the first time ever, he had lost all courage for battle in front of the golden giant. The man’s battle intent seemed to be able to destroy worlds;

just his aura had collapsed Jian Chen's last psychological line of defence.

Jian Chen had never experienced this feeling where an opponent was just too powerful not even when he faced up against Saint Kings.

"Who's this person? Is he a Saint Emperor of the Dragon clan?" Jian Chen's emotions tossed and turned.

The white tiger seemed to remain unaffected. It stared at the golden giant with a weird gaze, currently stunned.

Another three figures appeared in the bleak wasteland at this moment. The Saint King corpses had also entered the formation in pursuit of Jian Chen. They charged towards Jian Chen as soon as they appeared.

At the same time, the golden giant moved. He slowly raised the golden axe from his shoulder, and a heavy voice boomed in the surroundings, "Death to those who dare intrude the land of Aergyns!" The huge, golden axe was raised high up and a devastating battle intent immediately exploded from the person's body. The entire region began to seem so weak, so fragile before the man's axe; simultaneously, time seemed to completely stop. Only the axe in the man's hand moved.

In this instance, the three Saint Kings as well as Jian Chen all felt that they had lost control of their bodies. They could only watch on blankly as the dazzling golden axe descended.

Swish!

The white tiger did not hesitate. It immediately leapt into the distance with the frozen Jian Chen on his back, disappearing from the empty wasteland. The white tiger was unaffected by the frozen time in the region.

Jian Chen finally regained control of his body after he left the formation space. His forehead was littered with soybean-sized droplets of sweat, while his heart tossed and turned. He was extremely perturbed.

“Aergyns, Aergyns. Is that golden giant the war god of the Hundred Races, Aergyns?” The heavy voice boomed through Jian Chen’s head again and again. His entire body began to tremble slightly.

The war god of the Hundred Races, Aergyns, was an existence that surpassed Saint Emperor. He was a god-like figure.

Jian Chen immediately turned around to look back. All he saw was the three Saint King corpses standing blankly several hundred meters away. Shortly afterwards, they turned into dust and disintegrated. They showed no signs of reforming even after a lengthy time.

A droplet of golden blood floated nearby that glowed slightly, three meters above the ground.

“Perhaps that’s the blood of the war god? Was his body from before transformed from the blood?” A thought appeared in Jian Chen’s mind as he stared at the golden droplet of blood. He could not help but imagine a scene from the ancient times at the same time.

In the ancient times, the Hundred Races and the magical beasts went to war with one another. The war god of the Hundred Races, Aergyns, killed his way into Dragon Island, angering the ancient Winged Tiger God who then slaughtered him. This droplet of blood was left behind from that age.

Chapter 826: Absolute Killing Formation— Ten Thousand Dragons

Through the drop of golden blood, Jian Chen immediately began to imagine what had happened in the ancient times. However, this was just his imagination.

Jian Chen was almost certain that this drop of blood belonged to the ancient war god, Aergyns. However, he was unsure if Aergyns had left this drop of blood here willingly. Maybe the blood was obtained using a different method by the experts of the Dragon Clan, and then using a special method, they refined it into a formation which possessed some might of the war god.

“Just a droplet of blood is already so powerful. It can easily kill off Saint King corpses. This war god of the Hundred Races really does have terrifying strength. No wonder he’s someone who’s surpassed Saint Emperor.” Jian Chen thought as he stared at the golden blood on the white tiger’s back that was growing further and further away.

Suddenly, Jian Chen seemed to think of something. His eyes narrowed abruptly and staring fixedly at the blood, a powerful gleam of light immediately exploded from his eyes.

“Golden blood. It’s golden blood. Aergyns’s blood is actually golden. Tie Ta’s blood is golden too...” Jian Chen’s heart began to beat heavily. A terrifying notion appeared in his mind; he stared deeply at the golden blood that gradually disappeared into the distance. He exclaimed, “Xiao Bai, remember this place. You never know, we might come back here in the future.”

As it ran, the white tiger looked back and glanced at where the blood was. It snarled, as if it was replying to Jian Chen.

Next, the white tiger ran about in the Fantasy Star Ocean, creating a great commotion and attracting the corpses from all around. It then led all the corpses to be sucked up by formations, using the powerful formations in the Fantasy Star Ocean to trap them. The white tiger would immediately bring Saint King living corpses to a formation capable of slaughtering Saint Kings as soon as they came across one.

The white tiger had utterly destroyed any peace of the Fantasy Star Ocean ever since it had appeared. The noises he produced essentially echoed through the general region, attracting them all to it.

Jian Chen remained on the white tiger's back along the way, passing through various formations unharmed despite the terrifying experience. There were many more formations in the actual Fantasy Star Ocean than the outskirts and they were much stronger too. There were hundreds of killing, illusionary, and trapping formations for Saint Rulers. The white tiger fully utilized these formations to trap many Saint Rulers.

There were also many powerful killing formations for Saint Kings. The formation created from a drop of Aergyns's blood was only one of them. The white tiger finished off over ten Saint King corpses through them.

Three of the Saint King corpses had been obliterated by the formation made from Aergyns' blood and failed to rebuild their bodies even after a great time. A few others were trapped in a different formation, unable to break free, while the other Saint King corpses all fell into various killing formations, their bodies were constantly destroyed by the formations until all their energy was consumed and they were unable to reform their bodies.

The white tiger produced sky-shaking roars to attract the nearby Saint Ruler corpses time after time. On the other hand, Jian Chen laid on its back without doing anything. Over three hundred Saint Ruler corpses tailed them closely in the mean time.

Jian Chen had now understood. The white tiger wanted to play; it treated this process entirely as a fun game. The various formations were unable to trap the white tiger, while the living corpses were not as fast as it—even Saint King living corpses could not be able to catch up after the white tiger unfurled its wings. It could be said that in the Fantasy Star Ocean, as long as there were not any Saint Emperor corpses, nothing could threaten the white tiger.

Jian Chen eyes suddenly narrowed. Several kilometers ahead, space was distorted. He was unable to see what was happening inside clearly. Jian Chen had come across this many times; it was just a sign of an activated formation. However, an indistinct purple figure attracted Jian Chen's attention in the blurry distorted space.

"It's the Heavenly Enchantress. She's fallen into a formation," Jian Chen murmured. He recognized who the purple figure was and his heart tightened. He pointed forwards and called out, "Xiao

Bai, head over there quickly.”

The white tiger basically took Jian Chen’s word for it. It did not hesitate at all, immediately changing directions and charging at the formation while hundreds of Saint Ruler corpses followed them.

It was a grey, hazy space in the formation. The Heavenly Enchantress levitated one meter in the air with her legs crossed, while the unadorned Zither of the Demonic Cry laid on her hands. Ten elegant white fingers formed blurry afterimages, quickly playing the first twenty strings of the zither. She produced notes after notes hurriedly, while the twenty-first zither string would also be struck from time to time. It would result in violent rumbles in the surroundings.

The Heavenly Enchantress became extremely grim and her forehead was already covered in a layer of sweat. She had continued into the depths after she had been separated from Jian Chen the night before. She had accidentally fallen into a powerful formation, one of the top level formations of the Dragon clan; it was well-known since the ancient times. It was the absolute killing formation—ten thousand dragons.

It was said that in the ancient times, three Saint Emperors of the Hundred Races died to this exact formation, achieving wide renown. It was known as one of the most powerful killing formations in the world.

Deafening dragon roars constantly boomed through the illusionary hazy space. The entire space was filled with huge

dragons; they all used their dragonbreaths, swung their claws, used various secret techniques or just charged directly at the center.

There sat the Heavenly Enchantress in the air. She used her zither to block the attacks from all directions strenuously. Countless soundwaves shot from the zither, surging in all directions.

The formation was extremely well known during the ancient times. It was recorded clearly in Mercenary City, detailing exactly how terrifying it was. As a result, the Heavenly Enchantress understood this formation very well.

The absolute killing formation—ten thousand dragons, was just as the name suggested; it was a lethal formation formed from a total of ten thousand dragons. The formation had five forms; in the first form, all ten thousand dragons were as powerful as Class 5 Magical Beasts. In the second form, they all increased to Class 6 in strength.

With the third form, the ten thousand dragons were all Class 7 Magical Beasts.

All ten thousand dragons would be raised to Class 8 with the fourth form. Against ten thousand Class 8 Magical Beasts, even peak Saint Kings would be utterly doomed once they entered the formation.

The dragons would reach Class 9 in the fifth form. Each dragon

would be as strong as a Supreme Saint Emperor.; the ten thousand dragons would be equivalent to ten thousand Saint Emperors.

However, throughout the Dragon clan's history, the fifth form had always remained a legend. They were only able to use the fourth form at most. However, the three Saint Emperors of the Hundred Races had all died to the fourth form during the war.

“I hope this ten thousand dragons formation is incomplete with the third form being its limit.” The Heavenly Enchantress prayed in her heart. She was still able to forcefully break through the third form if she burned her vitality greatly but once it reached the fourth form, it would be certain death for her.

She had already been trapped in the formation for several hours. In this time, she broke through the first and second form of the formation by herself. She currently faced the third form.

All ten thousand dragons possessed the strength of Class 7 Magical Beasts. It was equivalent to ten thousand Saint Rulers.

Roar!

Suddenly, all ten thousand dragons roared at the sky simultaneously. Soft whisperings drowned the space and a vast energy radiated from the ten thousand dragons, filling the entire region.

“They’ve started to use their innate ability!” The Heavenly

Enchantress murmured. She was extremely grim. The innate abilities from ten thousand Class 7 dragons was enough to kill any Saint Ruler. It was even enough to make ordinary Saint Kings worry.

The Heavenly Enchantress gritted her teeth and a sliver of determination appeared in her eyes. A slender finger gently touched the twenty-third string. Her finger was cut as soon as she came into contact with it. Bright red blood immediately began to flow, before being absorbed by the string.

The twenty-third string became completely red after absorbing her blood. It radiated an extremely profound aura which seemed to contain the laws of the world. At the same time, a gentle, graceful zither note seemed to hum softly from beyond the sky, echoing through the entire formation space.

The Heavenly Enchantress paled from the loss of blood through her finger. This blood was not ordinary blood; it was essence blood, containing the three vital energies of a human. It was extremely precious.

Currently, the Heavenly Enchantress used her vitality as a price to use an ability completely beyond her strength.

Roar!

All ten thousand dragons produced an earth-shaking roar. It was filled with the endless might of dragons and seemed to be able to shatter the void. It created countless sound waves, layering upon

one another in the formation space as it quickly radiated towards the Heavenly Enchantress with an aura of absolute destruction.

The Heavenly Enchantress gently struck the twenty-third string at the same time.

Ding! It rose like the first sound in the world. It was only a musical note, yet it contained a great power. A powerful sound wave that was visible with the naked eye began to expand in all directions at an unbelievable speed.

The sound completely suppressed the roar of the ten thousand dragons. Wherever it passed through, space would ripple, blazing through anything that blocked its way. It surged towards the ten thousand dragons like a hot knife through butter, gently colliding with the ten thousand dragons.

Soundlessly, all ten thousand Class 7 dragons in the formation space disintegrated. The third form had been broken.

The Heavenly Enchantress had played the twenty-third string at the cost of her vitality. All ten thousand dragons fell to a single wave of sound.

The twenty-third string trembled violently. The Heavenly Enchantress had already become sheet-white as all blood drained from her face. Her eyes also dulled for a period of time, revealing the weakness she struggled to conceal.

Roar!

Suddenly, another dragon roar rose up. Soon afterward, vast presences appeared in the formation space. The ten thousand dragons had reformed their bodies and they each radiated with an aura countless times more powerful than before.

Despair immediately appeared in the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes when she saw this. She said with endless bitterness, "The fourth form. It's the fourth form. I never thought this would be a complete one. Looks like I'm fated to die here today."

Breaking through the third form of the ten thousand dragons formation was already her absolute limit. She possessed no more strength for any resistance against the fourth form a form that could even slaughter Saint Emperors.

Chapter 827: A Hazy Relationship

The absolute killing formation had completed its fourth form. All ten thousand dragons revived, now Class 8 Magical Beasts. Each dragon was over three-hundred meters long and radiated with a great aura. Even the surrounding atmosphere seemed to thicken.

Everything looked extremely realistic even though it was all just created from a formation. The vast aura from the ten thousand dragons pressed against the Heavenly Enchantress to the point where she struggled to breathe, as if she was dying from asphyxiation.

Another dragon roar resounded and several dozen dragons charged at the Heavenly Enchantress simultaneously. Their great auras were like a huge mountain, brutally pressing against the Heavenly Enchantress' soft body.

The Heavenly Enchantress was pale; she had already given up on all resistance. When she broke through the third form of the formation, she had already lost a great amount of vitality. She was so weak that she would not even have the power to face the third form again right now, much less the fourth.

Several dozen huge Class 8 dragons aggressively charged at the Heavenly Enchantress, wanting to break her into pieces.

The distance between them decreased rapidly.

The Heavenly Enchantress slowly closed her eyes. Her heart was

filled with an unwillingness to give in, but she had no power to resist the fourth form.

A white light suddenly flashed in the hazy space just as the several dozen dragons were a hundred meters from her. A three meter long, winged white tiger suddenly appeared in the formation space. On its back rode a handsome young man who seemed to be in his twenties.

Jian Chen directly charged into the space of the formation on the white tiger. As soon as he entered, the scene before him changed drastically; he saw the might of the absolute killing formation clearly. He appeared right beside the Heavenly Enchantress, so everything he saw was exactly what the Heavenly Enchantress was experiencing. A few dragons had already flown over, swinging their huge dragon claws filled with energy capable of shattering the void at him. The claws were already less than ten meters from their heads.

Time was tight; Jian Chen did not have the time to say anything. He directly grabbed the Heavenly Enchantress and placed her onto the tiger's back. He bellowed hurriedly, "Xiao Bai, let's go!"

The white tiger growled and all of its hairs suddenly stood up. It clearly had also felt the great danger rapidly drawing closer. It did not hesitate at all, unfurling the wings on its back suddenly and turning into a streak of white light, leaping forward with lightning speed. They disappeared instantly, leaving the space of the absolute killing formation.

Jian Chen carried the Heavenly Enchantress in his arms on the

tiger's back. He relaxed slightly as soon as he saw the surroundings return to normal. He knew they had already escaped from the powerful formation.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath, slowly calming himself. But just as he sucked in that breath, he smelt a vague fragrance. His heart, which had calmed down with great difficulty, immediately shuddered. His attention, which had been focused on the experience in the formation from before, was directed toward the Heavenly Enchantress.

Currently, the Heavenly Enchantress had collapsed on Jian Chen's body powerlessly. Her slightly warm body pressed closely to Jian Chen's somewhat narrow chest, her face pale and her eyes dull. She was extremely weak. Breaking the third form of the formation before had cost her dearly, to the point where she did not even have the power to move. The Zither of the Demonic Cry she always carried had disappeared too, returning inside her body.

Feeling the Heavenly Enchantress's soft body and the fragrance, Jian Chen's mind began to toss and turn once again. The Heavenly Enchantress had always been a dignified, saintly and inviolable woman to Jian Chen. Never had he thought they would be so physically close.

After spending a while stunned, he immediately asked, "Senior, are you fine?"

The Heavenly Enchantress turned her head slightly to look at the Jian Chen. A red flush immediately appeared on her concealed face when she realised that she had collapsed in Jian Chen's bosom.

However, she recovered very quickly, immediately sitting up with some difficulty and moving away from Jian Chen's chest. She said, "I never thought you'd still be alive." The Heavenly Enchantress's voice carried a sliver of surprise but it was extremely indifferent.

Jian Chen quickly calmed himself down and smiled. "Fortunately, junior found a way to deal with the living corpses. Otherwise, it would perhaps be impossible for me to see senior again.

The Heavenly Enchantress rocked side to side in the wild wind as the white tiger ran. She did not ask how Jian Chen had dealt with the Saint Ruler corpses but instead stared at the white tiger beneath her in astonishment. She said, "What's up with this magical beast? It seems that it saved me from the formation before. It's actually able to escape, even after falling into an absolute killing formation. Unbelievable."

"Xiao Bai's not your everyday magical beast. He can move around as he wishes in the Fantasy Star Ocean. Those formations are unable to trap Xiao Bai." Jian Chen explained.

A sliver of surprise immediately appeared in the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes. She asked, "How's that possible? The Fantasy Star Ocean is the land where the Dragon clan lived. There's the presence of dragon aura so even beasts of antiquity would feel suppressed here. How's he unaffected? And why aren't the formations able to trap him?"

"Perhaps because Xiao Bai is different," Jian Chen said ambiguously. He did not provide her with a more detailed

explanation.

A beast-like roar suddenly appeared from behind just as the Heavenly Enchantress wanted to continue her questions.

The Heavenly Enchantress subconsciously looked back. Her eyes narrowed abruptly when she saw the scene behind. There were at least a hundred Saint Ruler corpses currently chasing them, unwilling to let them go.

The Heavenly Enchantress became grim once again. She said softly, “My vitality is greatly expanded. I don’t have the power to continue to battle. You’re the only one who can deal with them.”

“Don’t worry, Xiao Bai will handle it.” Jian Chen guaranteed seriously. Afterward, he patted the white tiger’s back and said, “Xiao Bai, stop playing around. Hurry up and deal with the trouble behind us. You’ve basically attracted all the living corpses in the general region.”

The white tiger immediately growled, as if it was responding to Jian Chen.

Afterward, the white tiger passed through powerful formation after powerful formation with the Saint Ruler corpses. It finally finished off all the Saint Ruler corpses pursuing them after doing this over and over again for two whole hours.

Along the way, the Heavenly Enchantress also finally witnessed

the terrifying part of Xiao Bai. It really was as Jian Chen had said; no formations in the Fantasy Star Ocean able to trap it. It could pass through them as it wished.

Jian Chen did not hurry into the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean after they dealt with all the corpses, and instead collected as many heavenly resources as he could.

It must be mentioned that there really were many heavenly resources in the Fantasy Star Ocean. Ten-thousand-year heavenly resources were basically everywhere. There were even hundred-thousand-year heavenly resources. With the white tiger's sense of smell, no heavenly resource, no matter how well hidden, could avoid the fate of being picked by Jian Chen.

The two of them worked like this for an entire day, virtually picking all the heavenly resources present in the general region. The day's harvest was extremely rich; not only did he pick hundreds of different ten-thousand-year heavenly resources, he even obtained a dozen or so hundred-thousand-year heavenly resources.

If all these heavenly resources were consumed by the white tiger, its strength would leap up by a great portion.

Only after busying themselves for an entire day did the human-beast duo stop. The Heavenly Enchantress essentially spent the entire time cross-legged on the white tiger's back, recuperating. She was the person most at leisure.

At dusk, Jian Chen found another cave to settle down in. Now that almost all the living corpses in the region were trapped by formations, Jian Chen did not need to worry about the same incident as last night occurring again, especially with the white tiger's help. As a result, he settled down boldly and without any worry.

The pitch-black cave only had a single luminous pearl as a light source. The weakened Heavenly Enchantress sat in a slightly dark corner, currently recovering silently with her eyes closed.

“I have some Radiant Spirit Pills here. It should have an effect on your injuries.” The Heavenly Enchantress heard a warm voice. Jian Chen currently squatted beside her with a jade bottle in his hand. He could not help but think of the scene where he carried the Heavenly Enchantress as they fled from the formation earlier in the day right now. Complicated emotions arose in the depths of his eyes.

The Heavenly Enchantress slowly opened her eyes. She looked at the jade bottle in Jian Chen's hand calmly and gently shook her head. “I'm not injured. I've just expended too much of my vitality. I need heavenly resources to recuperate.”

Jian Chen pulled out five ten-thousand-year heavenly resources from his Space Ring without the slightest hesitation and passed them to the Heavenly Enchantress. He said, “I don't know if this is enough. If it's not enough, I still have hundred-thousand-year heavenly resources.”

A surprised light flashed in the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes. She

looked at Jian Chen with mixed emotions, before extending her soft, white hand to receive Jian Chen's heavenly resources. She replied softly, "Thank you."

"Mmrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr..." Seeing Jian Chen give away its fine food, the white tiger produced an uneven sound as it laid on the ground. Its small, bright eyes were filled with the emotion of being wronged.

Jian Chen turned to the white tiger and comforted, "Xiao Bai, there's plenty of heavenly resources outside. As soon as the sun rises tomorrow, we'll continue our search for them."

Hearing that, the white tiger forgave Jian Chen for giving away its heavenly resources.

...

Jian Chen did not choose to advance into the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean for the next few days as the Heavenly Enchantress was still recovering. Instead, he carved out a new cave as a temporary dwelling and stayed there, waiting for the Heavenly Enchantress to recuperate.

The wait lasted for half a month. During that time, the Heavenly Enchantress completely recovered any lost vitality with the help of the ten-thousand-year heavenly resources, returning her strength to its peak. Afterward, she left the cave with Jian Chen.

Outside the cave, the white tiger had become three-meter-long once again. Jian Chen sat down on the white tiger's back without holding back at all, before turning to look at the veiled Heavenly Enchantress. He said, "Senior, you should get on. We travel much faster on Xiao Bai's back and we can avoid any of those formations during this time."

The Heavenly Enchantress stood outside the cave and after a while of deliberation, she accepted Jian Chen's suggestion. She sat down on the white tiger's back without a single word but she always maintained a certain distance from Jian Chen.

Chapter 828: Dragon Souls

The Heavenly Enchantress sat cross-legged on the white tiger while she held her zither. Her back was toward Jian Chen, maintaining a distance of around half a meter from him. She said nothing.

Jian Chen could clearly smell a faint fragrance from her body despite the distance. Jian Chen could even feel a slight warmth from the fragrance, as if it was the Heavenly Enchantress' body heat.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and dismissed the random thoughts. He slowly calmed down, before patting the white tiger's back. "Xiao Bai, let's go."

The white tiger produced a growl filled with discontent and aggrieve. It seemed to be extremely unwilling for the Heavenly Enchantress to sit on it, but the white tiger did not do anything excessive. In the end, it began to leave the area since it had no alternative.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress sat on the tiger's back in silence. The atmosphere was rather awkward, with only the whistling of wind to be heard.

The white tiger ran through forests and mountains quickly, never going above an altitude of ten meters in the air. It passed through many formations and directly made way for the depths. Whenever they encountered the pursuit of living corpses, they

would immediately lead them into formations to trap them.

Half a day later, the white tiger finally passed through the general region with the two of them, to the depths. Jian Chen and the white tiger did not just do nothing along the way; they collected all the heavenly resources they came across in the journey, increasing the heavenly resources they possessed by quite a lot once again.

Roar!

Suddenly, an earth-shaking dragon roar resounded from the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean. The sound carried an extremely great dragon aura that viewed the world with contempt, as if all beasts needed to submit themselves to it.

A red figure appeared in their sights soon afterward. It was above the ten meter threshold, in the forbidden region of the sky. However, nothing was triggered, as if the ten meter threshold had no effect on the red figure.

The white tiger came to a screeching stop. Its bright eyes instantly narrowed, staring closely at the red figure that shot over from the distance. It growled deeply.

The eyes of both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress narrowed abruptly, concentrating on the red figure. As it approached, it gradually became clear to the two of them; it was actually a three-hundred meter long red dragon, just like the dragons in the absolute killing formation.

The Heavenly Enchantress's expression changed greatly. She stared at the dragon which quickly approached them in disbelief and immediately struggled to remain calm. She exclaimed involuntarily, "That's a dragon soul. How is that possible? Why would a dragon soul appear in the Fantasy Star Ocean?"

"Dragon soul?" Jian Chen murmured softly when he heard this. He immediately asked, "Senior, are dragon souls very powerful?"

The Heavenly Enchantress became extremely grim. She said with a deep voice, "Although dragon souls only appear in the form of souls, they're much more powerful compared to living corpses. Not only do they maintain all of what they've learned in their former lives, they also have an extremely great potential for battle, and they even retain their innate abilities. They're known to be invincible among magical beasts of the same class. Even beasts of antiquity are unable to contest with it."

"It's just that several tens of thousand years ago, all the dragon souls were sealed into the dragon's necropolis. It's impossible for them to come out. Yet, a dragon soul actually appeared here. Has the seal been lifted?"

Jian Chen also became rather stern. Dragon souls that maintained what they learned in their past lives, as well as their innate abilities, could not be compared to the mindless living corpses. Even if it was against a Saint King corpse, Jian Chen at least had the ability to dodge or avoid them, or even use the ten meter threshold to kill them off. However, Jian Chen would struggle very much against the dragon souls that maintained their

abilities from their past lives, even if it was just a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

“Quick, find a place to hide. I’m guessing that there’s not just one dragon soul. It’s very possible that all the dragon souls from the necropolis have been freed,” the Heavenly Enchantress said. She was extremely serious.

Jian Chen showed no hesitation, immediately getting the white tiger retreat quickly. However, the dragon soul had already discovered them. It produced an earth-shaking roar as it charged at them threateningly.

“We need to finish off this dragon soul as soon as possible!” Jian Chen bellowed. The Dragon Slaying Sword had already appeared in his hand. Casting the Illusionary Flash, he turned into a blur that shot toward the dragon soul.

Roar! The dragon soul produced another roar, opening its mouth and spitting dragon flames that surged towards Jian Chen with a terrifying heat.

Jian Chen dodged the dragon flames with the Illusionary Flash immediately. Radiating with an aura of destruction, the sword filled with Chaotic Force stabbed into the rather-illusory belly of the dragon soul.

Jian CHen could only stab its lower abdomen due to the ten meter threshold and the size of the dragon.

Chaotic Force seemed to be extremely effective against the dragon soul. The dragon soul roared out in pain and its belly dulled immediately. It suddenly opened its great mouth at Jian Chen and a terrifying suction force appeared, as if it wanted to suck Jian Chen past the ten meter threshold.

Jian Chen began to shake immediately; his two feet had already begun to leave the ground slowly. However, Jian Chen then jolted. Chaotic Force surged out from his body, blocking the suction from the sky, where he then moved slightly. He used the Illusionary Flash to leave the area and appeared on another side of the dragon.

A red flash suddenly appeared. The dragon's thick tail forcefully struck Jian Chen with lightning speed.

Slap!

Jian Chen's clothes immediately turned into shreds, revealing the golden silkmail inside. The silkmail glowed with a hazy gold light to block the dragon's tail but Jian Chen was still sent flying into the distance by the powerful force.

The dragon soul maintained all of its abilities from its former life. Not only was it extremely powerful in battle, it also possessed an extremely rich battle experience. The mindless corpses were incomparable to it. The dragon soul had already caught up to Jian Chen with a red flash. Its claws glowed with a layer of scarlet haze as it quickly swiped toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen and the dragon soul fought intensely. The dragon soul

was Class 7 and of the Fifth Heavenly Layer, but it was no weaker than Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers when it used its various secret techniques from the Dragon clan. It was even powerful enough to battle with a Class 7 Saint Ruler. Jian Chen struggled greatly to deal with it.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

Dragon roars began to fill the sky one after another at this very moment in the distance. The sound carried the great aura of dragons.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress immediately revealed ugly expressions. From the roars, they could already tell that there were at least a dozen or so dragon souls, and they were all Class 7 Magical Beasts.

“Crap, the dragon souls that were originally sealed into the necropolis by the ten protector clans really have escaped.” The Heavenly Enchantress was astounded. She showed no hesitation, immediately placing her zither on her knees. She warned, “I’ll use the zither to control the souls. You need to disperse them as fast as you can or we’ll probably be doomed. The formations on the island are useless against dragon souls, so don’t think about using the method you used with the living corpses.”

As soon as she began to play the zither, the dragon soul’s movements slowed. Its eyes became dull, affected by the zither music.

Jian Chen immediately struck out without holding back. He slashed at the dragon soul with Chaotic Force in the Dragon Slaying Sword, finally extinguishing the soul and causing it to disappear.

Before it disappeared, the dragon soul produced a mournful cry, causing the dragons flying over to become even more aggravated. A dozen or so roars that were filled with hatred rang out immediately. They approached them quickly. Jian Chen could even feel a tremendous aura from within these roars. It was a Class 8 dragon soul.

Jian Chen used the Illusionary Flash with no sign of hesitation, turning into a blur and returning to the white tiger's back. He bellowed grimly, "Xiao Bai, let's go!"

The white tiger immediately unfurled its wings, turning into a white streak of light. It currently fled with its full speed. However, the dragons were extremely fast, especially the Class 8 dragon soul. Its speed had even exceeded the white tiger's. Jian Chen could already see that it was an azure dragon, slowing drawing closer and closer to the white tiger.

"It's a Class 8 Wind Dragon. It's impossible for us to outrun it. Quickly find a cave and hide in it," the Heavenly Enchantress said grimly.

"We'll be safe if we hide in a cave?" Jian Chen asked urgently.

"Although these dragon souls have the abilities of their past lives,

they don't have intelligence. We only need to flee to beyond their range of vision and hide in a cave, before blocking up the cave with a boulder. It'll conceal us completely from the dragon soul's senses." The Heavenly Enchantress's voice was rather frantic. She knew quite a lot regarding these dragon souls. They were actual Class 7 or 8 Magical Beasts and could not be so easily handled like the living corpses.

Behind them, the Class 8 Wind Dragon drew closer and closer. Currently, it was less than five kilometers away. With this current speed, the dragon soul would probably catch up before they could even enter the outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean.

"Xiao Bai, quickly find a cave to hide in." Jian Chen immediately told the white tiger.

The white tiger had also sensed danger. It flapped its wings frantically, flying at extreme speeds along the ground. Travelling around a mountain peak, they finally discovered a cave, immediately hiding in it.

Jian Chen pulled out the Dragon Slaying Sword, collapsing the ceiling of the entrance. Countless pieces of rocks fell, tightly sealing the entrance. He used the mountain rocks to cover the entrance of the cave, cutting off their presences.

As the entrance was sealed, it also cut off all light, causing the cave to become pitch-black. However, both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress did not dare to make any sounds, concealing their presences and standing there unmovingly. The white tiger had also sensed the great danger, copying the two of them and

standing there quietly. It did not make any sound, though all its hairs were already standing on its end.

Roar!

Several seconds later, a great dragon roar echoed from outside the cave. It caused the rocks that sealed the cave to constantly tremble.

Chapter 829: Sorrow of the Golden Divine Dragon

Several seconds later, a great dragon roar resounded from outside the cave, causing the rocks that sealed it to constantly tremble.

Inside the cave, the two humans and magical beast held their breaths. They did not even dare to exhale too loudly, terrified that they would alarm the dragon souls outside. They were like cicadas in winter—quiet. There were a dozen or so Class 7 dragon soul even if they ignored the Class 8 dragon soul that they definitely could not handle. The group was so powerful that only supreme Saint Kings had the ability to face it.

Also, different laws of the world had already formed in the Fantasy Star Ocean. It was different from the mysteries of the world outside, so neither Saint Rulers nor Saint Kings could use their abilities once they entered this place. No ordinary Saint King would be able to face off against these dragon souls here, much less Jian Chen.

The dragon roars shook the ground and even made the firmament tremble. The powerful sound waves caused thick cracks to appear one after another on the countless rocks in the surroundings and many mountains even collapsed.

The roars occurred right outside the cave where they were hiding. The terrifying sound pierced through the obstruction of the rocks and into Jian Chen's ears, causing his mind to ring constantly. He had already become temporarily deaf, unable to

hear anything. Moreover, inside the dragon roar, Jian Chen felt a vast dragon aura, as if it was a lord ruling the work, making everything submit to it.

The deafening dragon roars finally began to gradually grow further and further away. The Class 8 dragon soul existed as a soul; it had no intelligence so it did not discover where Jian Chen was hiding.

Listening as the dragon roars grew further away, both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress immediately exhaled in great relief. Thinking about the frightening scene from before, they both felt a lingering fear. Once the Class 8 dragon soul caught up to them, they just could not imagine the predicament they would face.

Perhaps, the two of them would never be able to leave the Fantasy Star Ocean, with their corpses stuck here for all of eternity, before turning into things like those living corpses.

With the departure of the Class 8 dragon soul, the Class 7 dragon souls also followed closely. They whistled past the cave, following the Class 8 dragon soul.

Only when all the dragon souls left did Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress finally dare to stretch their bodies, sighing deeply.

The Heavenly Enchantress arrived at the end of the cave and wedged a fist-sized luminous pearl into the ceiling of the cave. She said, "We've already attracted the attention of those dragon souls.

According to how the dragon souls move, they will probably patrol this region for a period of time in the future, so it's best if we don't go out in the following days. Let's stay here and wait for all the dragon souls to leave before venturing outside.

“Senior, just what are those dragon souls? Why would they appear? Didn't the ancient Dragon clan already disappear? So why would there be dragon souls here now?” Jian Chen asked in doubt. He knew that the Heavenly Enchantress had an extremely deep understanding of the Fantasy Star Ocean. He hoped to get an answer from her.

The Heavenly Enchantress walked over to a corner and sat down. After a period of silence, she slowly began to respond, “Within the ancient Dragon clan, there's a necropolis. This necropolis is the only grave for the entire race. Throughout history, all members of the Dragon clan would be buried there after they died, regardless of their status in the clan. The dragon souls you met just then were born from the necropolis.”

“I once read some records that touched on the necropolis in Mercenary City. Apparently, there weren't dragon souls in the beginning, However, ever since the Dragon clan disappeared the island changed, becoming one of the most dangerous regions of the continent, Fantasy Star Ocean. Dragon souls began to appear in the necropolis for some reason. These dragon souls are extremely powerful; other than the fact that they lack intelligence, they completely maintained all that they have learned in their former lives, perfectly preserving their strength. They exist as a special form, as souls, and are no different to the living corpses. They're unkillable. Even if you disperse the souls, they will completely be revived in the necropolis, returning to their peak strength.

“Just how many dragon souls are in the necropolis?” Jian Chen became stern. His heart was filled with doubt; why did the ancient Dragon clan disappear? Just what happened to the island for it to become so odd? The unkillable living corpses, the dragon souls that would revive for mysterious reasons, all of this mystified Jian Chen. He was unable to explain it and it even seemed to exceed what he knew.

Other than the Dragon clan, there was also the Divine Phoenix clan and the Winged Tiger God. They seemed to have disappeared together. Did they die, or did they go to a completely unknown world?

“The Dragon clan may have disappeared in the ancient times but they still have a lengthy history on the Tian Yuan Continent. With the accumulation through the generations, the dragon souls in the necropolis also increased in number. Let alone me, probably even the ten protector clans and Mercenary City have no idea just how many dragon souls there are. However, several tens of thousand years ago, all the experts of the ten clans and Mercenary City had come. With several Saint Emperors leading, they came with large numbers of Saint Kings and Saint Rulers, casting an ancient secret technique together to seal all the dragon souls in the necropolis, eliminating all the dragon souls from the Fantasy Star Ocean. However, we’ve now discovered dragon souls outside, so that means that the seal of the necropolis been broken. Other than this, I can’t think of any other explanations.” The Heavenly Enchantress’s voice carried a slight worry and she continued, “I hope that the dragon souls won’t end up outside. Otherwise, it’ll be a disaster for the entire world. Tens of thousands years ago, our Tian Yuan Continent still had several Saint Emperors protecting it, so we had the power to repel these dragon souls. Yet now, the Tian

Yuan Continent is only getting weaker with each generation. Other than the path lord of carnal desires, the protector clans and Mercenary City have no other Saint Emperors to protect the continent. How would we be the opponents of these dragon souls with our weak strength? We aren't even powerful enough to seal the necropolis again."

Jian Chen became slightly shocked with that. He asked, "Perhaps there are Saint Emperors in the necropolis?"

The Heavenly Enchantress nodded her head solemnly. "There are, and it's not few. The Class 9 dragons have accumulated through the generations, not all from the same age. Otherwise, why would the ten protector clans and Mercenary City pay so much attention to it?"

Jian Chen immediately felt heavy-hearted. He could already imagine what the world would become like if all the dragon souls escape from the necropolis. It would definitely bring a calamity. After all, the dragon souls had no intelligence; all they knew was how to kill. It was impossible for them to coexist with the people outside.

Jian Chen looked at the white tiger. He knew that perhaps the white tiger was the final shred of hope. As long as it completely matured, even if there were dragon souls that had surpassed Saint Emperor, there was no need to fear with its strength as the Winged Tiger God.

In the ancient times, the Winged Tiger God was even able to slaughter the war god of the Hundred Races, Aergyns, an existence

that had too surpassed Saint Emperors. Its strength was at a terrifying level.

Roar!

At this very moment, another roar resounded from faraway. It was the Class 8 Wind Dragon that had chased the two of them. It had already returned and its constant roars echoed in the mountains. Afterward, it began to pace around the area without leaving, even after a long time.

Not long afterward, the dozen or so Class 7 dragons also returned. They copied the Class 8 Wind Dragon, pacing about in a radius of ten kilometers high up in the air, as if they were searching for Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress who had hid.

“Just like what I anticipated, they would pace around here mindlessly.” Sensing the activity outside, the Heavenly Enchantress murmured softly.

Jian Chen became bitter-faced. “It’s all over. If they never leave, doesn’t that mean we’ll always be trapped here? I hope they leave quickly.”

...

In the depths of the island stood a three-hundred meter tall Space Gate, hanging in the air. It shone with a powerful golden light.

Within the space Gate, there was another world; this world was another space ripped open by someone with great abilities. It was extremely vast inside, stretching as far as the eye could see.

On the ground, huge tombs stood in an orderly fashion beside each other like small mountains. Before each tomb was a gravestone of various heights. The tallest were several hundred meters tall, while the shortest were only a little over nine.

Above the tombs, countless dragon souls of different sizes flew about subconsciously. All the dragon souls were extremely quiet and did not make any sounds at all.

At this very moment, there were two figures before a three-hundred-meter gravestone. One of them was a middle-aged man who seemed to be in his forties. He wore long, golden robes and his face was weather-worn. Currently, deep grief and sorrow spilled from his eyes as he stood before the gravestone with mixed emotions.

The other person was a black-robed old man. He currently sat cross-legged on the ground with his eyes, while powerful energy rippled around him. He was clearly cultivating right now.

The two of them were the Class 8 Magical Beasts that had escaped from the artifact space, the Golden Divine Dragon Rui Jin and the mutated Divine Alligator, Hei Yu.

“Why would it be like this? Why would it be like this? Why has the former island of the dragons become like this? What happened

to the island before?” Deep sorrow and grief appeared on the Rui Jin’s face. He constantly looked around, sometimes looking at the countless dragon tombs that filled the space and sometimes looking at the dragon souls that flew around mindless in the sky at other times.

“It’s changed. It’s changed. It’s all changed. The island is no longer the old island. The records of the island in my inherited memories is completely different from this. Furthermore, this necropolis, why have my dead clansmen turned into something like this?”

“And my clansmen. Just where are you all? Where have you gone...”

“Is it really like how that human Saint King described it, my Dragon clan has already disappeared from the Tian Yuan Continent along with the Divine Phoenix clan. Even the ancient Winged Tiger God has disappeared with them...”

“Just what happened before to my clansmen and the Divine Phoenix clan? Why have you suddenly disappeared? Have you all died, or have you gone to some other place?”

“And what’s happened to the humans and magical beasts on the island? Why have they become like that? They’ve become soulless living corpses with indestructible bodies.”

Suddenly, Rui Jin stared into the distance. A red dragon slowly formed above a thirty-meter tall gravestone.

Rui Jin stared blankly at the red dragon. He murmured, "Why's it like this? Why's it like this? His soul was already dispersed by someone, so why has it reformed? Why is all this happening?"

Chapter 830: The Crow King's Rage

Suddenly, Hei Yu who sat in cultivation on the side slowly opened his eyes. He looked towards Rui Jin and said, "Rui Jin, I feel the presence of the Winged Tiger God. It's already come."

Rui Jin stared blankly at the red dragon soul that had just revived. Only after quite a while did he finally look away, shifting his gaze to Hei Yu. "I know. Other than the Winged Tiger God, even the human chased after by the saint artifact has come. Hei Yu, you're currently in the most crucial period. Cultivate without worry. After you break through to the Ninth Heavenly Layer, we can go find the artifact spirit to heal your limb." With a careful glance, one would notice that Hei Yu's right sleeve was empty. He had completely lost his right arm.

Hei Yu nodded. He looked at Rui Jin in deep gratitude and said, "Rui Jin, thank you!" The only reason why he was able to absorb the energy of the world in the necropolis was because of Rui Jin. With him concealing Hei Yu's presence, the dragon souls were unable to detect Hei Yu as a foreign existence. Additionally, he used his own abilities to convert the energy in the necropolis before giving it to Hei Yu to absorb.

Rui Jin roared at the sky. Deep sorrow and loneliness appeared on his face. "In my entire life, I've only had two friends. Other than that girl from the Divine Phoenix clan, there's just you, Hei Yu."

Hei Yu glanced at Rui Jin with mixed emotions. He seemed to be able to understand Rui Jin's current emotions and a sliver of

loneliness also appeared on his face. However, he quickly refocused his attention, slowly closing his eyes to continue his cultivation. He was preparing for an attempt to break through to the Ninth Heavenly Layer.

Rui Jin did not leave Hei Yu's side. Currently, no matter what happened, he could not even take a step away. He needed to conceal Hei Yu's presence, to guarantee his safety.

Although the dragon souls had no consciousness and were filled with hostility, they would not attack clansmen.

In the rather dark cave, both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress sat on the ground with their legs crossed. Jian Chen had already sent the white tiger back into the artifact space, allowing it continually increase its strength through the use of heavenly resources.

Outside the cave, the roars of the dragon souls pierced the sky. It caused the mountain range to shake, preventing the two of them from getting any peace during this entire period. This was all because the dragon souls had increased to over thirty outside, with the weakest at Class 7. The number of Class 8 dragon souls had also increased to three from the initial one. Thirty-odd dragon souls directly patrolled about in a radius of several dozen kilometers, without any leaving at all since the beginning.

In the cave, Jian Chen slowly closed his eyes. He stood up and paced about, while his eyebrows furrowed with a sliver of worry. He then looked at the Heavenly Enchantress and said, "Senior, it won't work if this continues. Are those dragon souls going to keep

moving about outside? Is there any way to make them leave?”

The Heavenly Enchantress slowly opened her eyes and after a slight deliberation, she said, “There is one way.”

Jian Chen’s eyes brightened. He immediately asked, “What is it?”

“The method is to have someone outside attract the attention of the dragon souls and then lead them away,” the Heavenly Enchantress said indifferently.

With that, a sliver of despair appeared in Jian Chen’s eyes. The Fantasy Star Ocean was a danger zone only second to the Death’s Nest on the Tian Yuan Continent. There were extremely few people who dared to enter this place; it was even ordinary for no one to enter even after several decades. It was virtually impossible to get someone to attract the attention of the dragon souls outside.

“Looks like we can only keep waiting.” Jian Chen sighed softly. He sat down once again.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed. He and the Heavenly Enchantress had basically passed that period of time in silence, without saying much at all. Meanwhile, the patrolling dragon souls did not leave, and instead increased in number, reaching over forty from the initial thirty-odd. Those other dragon souls were all drawn over by the initial dragon souls. They moved around mindlessly, without purposefully searching for anything. They did not seem to know about the presence of the two of them at all.

Seven days later, Jian Chen could no longer sit around once again. He stood up and thought, “Why don’t I recover some Chaotic Force instead of wasting time?” With that, a golden light immediately shot from the center of Jian Chen’s eyebrows. It turned into a palm-sized golden tower.

“What do you want to do?” As soon as Jian Chen did something, it attracted the Heavenly Enchantress’s attention. She stared fixedly at Jian Chen with her beautiful eyes, glancing at the golden tower without the slightest clue. She carried an expression of curiosity.

Currently, there were dragon souls moving about outside. They completely relied on the boulders blocking the cave entrance to isolate their presence and prevent the dragon souls from noticing them. As a result, the Heavenly Enchantress was worried that Jian Chen would create too large of a commotion and alarm the dragon souls outside.

“Senior, I want to cultivate a little and recover some strength.” Jian Chen replied.

“No, with the residue energy, it will definitely attract the attention of the dragon souls outside,” the Heavenly Enchantress said sternly. Her tone allowed no exceptions.

Jian Chen looked at the golden tower and swore solemnly. “Don’t worry. I’ll cultivate in another space, so there won’t be any residue energy at all. Naturally, it would be impossible to alarm the dragon souls outside.

The Heavenly Enchantress looked at the golden tower. It was the second time she had seen it and she was extremely curious about its origins. She asked, “What is this?”

Jian Chen hid nothing. “Senior may not have seen it, but senior should have heard of its name before. This tower is the saint artifact of the Radiant Saint Master Union.”

“What! The artifact of the union!” The Heavenly Enchantress was shocked. She stared at the tower in disbelief and said, “Impossible! How did the saint artifact end up in your hands?”

Jian Chen chuckled but did not give any further explanations. He said, “Senior, there’s an independent space within the artifact. It’s extremely safe in there. Why don’t you come in with me? That way, even if our hiding location is discovered by the dragon souls, we won’t be harmed at all.”

She calmed down very quickly. After some deliberation, she asked, “I’ve heard of the saint artifact from the Radiant Saint Master Union. Apparently, it’s an extremely powerful divine artifact. I never thought it would end up in your hands. I wonder if we can use the artifact to leave this place.”

Jian Chen shook his head. “No, we can’t. I just discussed this with the artifact spirit. The artifact is not originally from the Fantasy Star Ocean, so its presence will still be detected by the dragon souls. Once the artifact leaves this place, it will be targeted by the dragon souls outside and attacked. The Class 7 ones may not

be able to harm the artifact spirit but there are Saint Emperor dragon souls in the necropolis. Once we draw those dragon souls over, it'll probably be dangerous even if we hide in the artifact."

The Heavenly Enchantress furrowed her eyebrows slightly. "Looks like we can only wait until the dragon souls leave. Alright, I'll enter the artifact space with you."

"Artifact spirit, take us in." Jian Chen ordered.

Two pillars of light immediately shot from the saint artifact, encasing the two of them before disappearing. In the blink of an eye, the dark cave became empty, with only a faintly-glowing, golden artifact hanging in the air.

Shortly afterward, the artifact slowly began to dull, becoming extremely ordinary-looking. Next, it slowly flew over to a dark corner, hiding itself behind a large rock.

The current artifact space was very different from before. Before, when Jian Chen and the Radiant Saint Masters entered it to compete, the huge space only had a few Class 6 Magical Beasts, with no magical beasts stronger than that.

Now, the huge space had various magical beasts everywhere. They ranged from Class 1 to 5, and there were even some Class 6 Magical Beasts moving about.

On a grassy plain, there were two Class 5 Magical Beasts

currently locked in a life-or-death battle. The energy ripples from the great fight turned the surroundings into a mess, kicking rocks and sand into the air. Meanwhile, the beasts roared angrily.

At this very moment, two pillars of white light suddenly appeared in the sky. The tight-clothed Jian Chen and the purple-dressed Heavenly Enchantress appeared. The Heavenly Enchantress held her zither in her arms. As soon as they arrived, she impatiently looked around with deep curiosity flooding her eyes.

The sudden appearance of the two attracted the attention of the two fighting magical beasts. They could not help but stop and look at the sky. They looked vigilantly at the two people above with their vicious gazes. Just from their bestial instinct, they could feel a great threat from the two of them.

Caw!

At this very moment, an earth-shaking sound appeared in the distance. Immediately afterward, a powerful presence with rocketing killing intent appeared too.

Jian Chen narrowed his eyes, looking towards the direction of the sound. He could not help but curl his lips into a cold smile. "It's that Class 7 Crow King. I didn't think it would still remember me. Looks like the Class 6 crow I killed last time is a close kin of it."

Saint Ruler abilities could be used at will in the artifact space. The Class 7 Crow King used Spatial Force, fusing with the

surrounding space to shoot over from the distance at Jian Chen. In just a few seconds, a black dot appeared on the endless horizon, quickly increasing in size. It arrived before Jian Chen very quickly.

It was a huge, jet-black crow that was several dozen meters in length. It radiated with a vast presence, causing the Class 5 Magical Beasts below who had stopped their fight to collapse on the ground while trembling. Their eyes were filled with dread.

The crow stared fixedly at Jian Chen with its scarlet eyes. Hatred soared in its eyes and it soon producing a horrible cry toward the sky. It turned into a black blur, shooting at Jian Chen while its pair of sharp claws shone with a cold light, directly clawing at Jian Chen's heart.

Chapter 831: The Artifact's Monster Cores

“You dare!”

At this very moment, an angry yell sounded out of nowhere. It instantly froze the surroundings space, as if it had turned into extremely tough ice, trapping the Crow King tightly and cutting off all its mobility.

The Heavenly Enchantress's eyes immediately narrowed when she saw the Class 7 Crow King being trapped. She could already tell that the Crow King was at the Seventh Heavenly Layer. It could be imagined just how powerful the person who struck out in secret was, as he had actually trapped such a powerful magical beast mid-air. It was at least a supreme Saint King.

The artifact spirit slowly appeared beside Jian Chen. He did not even glance at the Crow King, directly bowing at Jian Chen. “I greet master.”

She immediately became astonished when she heard the spirit say master. She stared at Jian Chen and the artifact spirit in the shape of a middle-aged. She was extremely shocked.

Meanwhile, the trapped Crow King had also heard how the artifact spirit had referred to Jian Chen. Its reactions were even greater than the Heavenly Enchantress; the shock it experienced had reached the absolute limit. It was closely followed by deep dread and disbelief. It was born and raised in the artifact space, so it knew the artifact spirit's identity and strength extremely well.

“Release that crow,” Jian Chen said.

“Yes, master!” The artifact spirit replied courteously, before immediately returning the frozen space to how it was before. The Crow King also regained control over its body as a result.

However, the Crow King no longer dared to attack Jian Chen. It immediately transformed into a short, black-robed old man, kneeling on the ground. It said extremely courteously, “Mo Yu greets sir artifact spirit.”

The artifact spirit glared at the Crow King and said coldly, “How dare you actually disrespect master.”

The Crow King trembled all over and its eyes were filled with deep fear. It said with a shaking voice, “Please do not be angry, sir artifact spirit, please do not be angry. Before, Mo Yu did not know he was the master of sir artifact spirit. If I have done any offense, please forgive me.”

Seeing this, the Heavenly Enchantress became more and more astonished. A powerful Class 7 Magical Beast was actually begging the artifact spirit for forgiveness on its knees. This was extremely rare. After all, Class 7 Magical Beasts were equivalent to Saint Rulers and were naturally arrogant, let alone the fact that the Crow King had even reached the Seventh Heavenly Layer. Even before Saint Kings, they would just act more courteously at most. They would never be so shaken.

The Heavenly Enchantress could not help but guess at the artifact spirit's strength once again after she witnessed the events before her. However, what made her even more astonished was that such a powerful artifact spirit actually took a Saint Ruler as its master. This was an extremely great piece of news.

“How are you related to the Class 6 crow that I killed initially?” Jian Chen inquired.

With that, the short old man hesitated slightly. Originally, it did not want to answer Jian Chen's question but as soon as it remembered Jian Chen's relationship with the artifact spirit, it could only reply obediently, “That was one of the eight disciples I took, as well as the most outstanding disciple of the eight. He had an extremely great chance of breaking through to Class 7.”

Jian Chen became relieved and said, “You can go. In the future, if you still want to take vengeance on me, I will be here.”

The short old man hesitated slightly. It did not say anything and instead looked toward the artifact spirit.

The artifact spirit said indifferently, “Since master does not intend to pursue your disrespect from before, I will let you off the hook for now. You can go.”

The old man bowed deeply at the artifact spirit before turning and leaving.

Afterward, Jian Chen, the Heavenly Enchantress and the artifact spirit arrived at the palace in the center of the space. She did not ask too many questions about this location, quietly leaving after choosing a hall. She planned to go into seclusion for a while.

After dismissing the artifact spirit, Jian Chen also chose a quiet hall to go into seclusion. He wanted to recover his Chaotic Force.

In an ice-cold and empty hall, Jian Chen sat cross-legged in the center, currently sorting the monster cores in his Space Ring. He had already planned to refine all these monster cores into Chaotic Force. Around him, the cores of various classes were already stacked up like mountains, radiating with great energy ripples.

After sorting through all the monster cores, Jian Chen finally stopped. He used his thoughts to communicate with the sword spirits who were absorbing the Multi-colored Stone, to get them to assist him in the refining.

Zi Ying and Qing Suo immediately appeared above Jian Chen's head. With a flick of their hands, a small pile of monster cores immediately flew up between them, before being refined into strands of Chaotic Force.

The mountainous piles around him were constantly decreased, refined into Chaotic Force by the sword spirits and entering Jian Chen's dantian. The chaotic neidan in Jian Chen's dantian slowly began to grow at a visible rate.

After two days, all the mountainous monster cores around him

were consumed without a single left. Meanwhile, Jian Chen's chaotic neidan had grown from the soybean-size to the size of a thumb. The Chaotic Force he gained was extremely limited, less than a hundredth of the energy he absorbed below Mercenary City.

This was because the vast majority of the cores were Class 3, 4 and 5. He had already used up some of the Class 6 Monster Cores before, so there were extremely few left.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. His eyebrows furrowed from worry. Currently, he had consumed all the monster cores on him. Other than the Ruler Armament and the Dragon Slaying Sword, he had nothing else he could refine into Chaotic Force.

Suddenly, an idea flashed through Jian Chen's head. He murmured quietly, "There seems to be quite a few Class 7 Magical Beasts in the artifact space. I wonder if the magical beasts who passed from old age had left behind any cores. If they have..." Slowly, Jian Chen's eyes glowed brighter and brighter, before he abruptly stood up from the ground, rushing out of seclusion.

"Artifact spirit!" Outside the hall, Jian Chen directly summoned the artifact spirit.

"Master, how may I be of service?" The artifact spirit appeared before Jian Chen soundlessly.

"Artifact spirit, don't many magical beasts exist in the artifact space? When those magical beasts die, do they leave behind monster cores?" Jian Chen asked hurriedly. His heart was filled

with a powerful anticipation.

“There are quite a few monster cores. The cores can only be absorbed by humans, so they’re completely useless to magical beasts. However, after the deaths of their ancestors, many clans of magical beasts would consecrate them. If master needs them, this one can go collect them immediately,” The artifact spirit said.

Jian Chen was ecstatic. His heart could not help but begin thumping heavily. He said urgently, “Artifact spirit, I need large amounts of cores. Collect it for me immediately.”

“Yes, master!”

Afterward, all the clans of magical beasts in the entire artifact space fell into a commotion. The monster cores consecrated in their ancestral halls that were left behind by their ancestors, all flew away. Their halls, which used to be filled with various high class monster cores, had become empty.

This occurred to all the magical beast clans in the artifact space of ranging sizes. All the monster cores kept by those magical beasts flew away under the attention of countless experts, whether high class or low class. There were even several powerful Class 7 Magical Beasts who went to prevent the cores from leaving but as soon as they moved, they were immediately met with the suppression of the artifact space. In the end, they could only watch on helplessly as the monster cores left behind by their ancestors disappeared into the distance.

“It’s sir artifact spirit. Sir artifact spirit has taken away all the monster cores left behind by the ancestors.”

The powerful Class 7 Magical Beasts understood very quickly. Even though there were many beasts who were absolutely infuriated, they did not dare to grumble too much. This was because in this space, the artifact spirit was like a god. He was absolute.

Other than this, several monster cores buried deep within the ground broke out. They all flew towards the central palace. The cores had been accumulated over hundreds of thousands of years. The amount had already reached an extremely terrifying level; other than the tiny portion that was taken by the competitors from the Radiant Saint Master Union, the remaining were all left behind in the space.

Inside the hall, Jian Chen stared blankly at the floor before him. He only saw countless monster cores flying in from outside in a steady, unending stream. They all piled on the ground neatly and in just a few seconds, the monster cores had already formed a small mountain, blocking up the corridors.

“Master, I am currently collecting all the monster cores in this space. There’s no more room here, so I’ve placed the remaining cores in another hall. If master needs them, master can go take them whenever.” A while later, Jian Chen heard the artifact spirit’s voice.

Looking at the surroundings, he saw mountainous piles of monster cores. Jian Chen gulped with some effort. If the cores

here were an elephant, the monster cores in his Space Ring would basically be an ant. It was incomparable.

“Artifact spirit, how many high class monster cores are there here in total?” Jian Chen asked with some difficulty.

“Master, in the past hundreds of thousand years, there has been over two thousand Class 8 Magical Beasts and fifty thousand Class 7 Magical Beasts that have appeared in the artifact space in total. Other than the Class 8 Magical Beasts who left a few days ago, the remaining monster cores have all been preserved. As a result, there are over two thousand Class 8 Monster Cores, over fifty thousand Class 7 Monster Cores and an uncountable number below Class 7,” the artifact spirit said.

Jian Chen was completely stunned. Currently, any thought processes in his mind had stopped. Only what the artifact spirit had said echoed through his head.

“Over two thousand Class 8 Monster Cores, over fifty thousand Class 7 Monster Cores. Over two thousand Class 8 Monster Cores, over fifty thousand Class 7 Monster Cores...”

Jian Chen muttered mindlessly; his voice trembled. Currently, euphoria had drowned Jian Chen’s entire spirit. He was drunk in endless joy, unable to return to his senses even after a great period of time.

Chapter 832: Secluded Cultivation

Only after an extremely long time did Jian Chen finally return to his senses. He looked around at the surrounding monster cores. He felt like this pleasant surprise had just come too suddenly.

Before, he was still worrying over the lack of monster cores yet currently, the artifact spirit had directly helped him find vast numbers of them. The number of Class 7 and 8 Monster Cores among them had reached an unimaginable level, even for him. It made Jian Chen feel like he was currently living in a dream and that everything happening before him was not real.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath, slowly calming himself down. He looked around at the neatly stacked monster cores which had plugged all the corridors. Without any hesitation, he began to put them into his Space Ring.

There were monster cores from all classes. After placing several thousand into a Space Ring, Jian Chen finally calmed down completely. Shortly afterward, he seemed to think of something, immediately stopping what he was doing. He thought, "If I shove all the monster cores into one Space Ring, wouldn't that mean I would lose a lot of monster cores if I happen to lose that ring? Right now, I've already become the master of the artifact spirit. The artifact spirit is hidden in my mind; it's impossible to lose it. It seems like leaving these monster cores in the artifact space is the safest."

Thinking this through, Jian Chen stopped shoving monster cores into his Space Ring. He turned around to face the artifact spirit.

“Find me a large room for storage and place all these monster cores into it. Also, grab one hundred Class 7 Monster Cores for me.”

“Yes, master!” The artifact spirit replied immediately. With a wave of his hand, the mountainous piles of monster cores in the surroundings all disappeared. Only exactly a hundred fist-sized Class 7 Monster Cores remained floating in the air.

Jian Chen looked at the one hundred Class 7 Monster Cores, before frowning slightly. He walked up and grabbed a core but it had completely gone dull. The thick layer of dust on it had already formed a thin rock shell, tightly encasing the monster core. From a single glance, the fist-sized monster core seemed just like a round rock.

Jian Chen squeezed his hand gently, crushing the stone layer into pieces. It revealed the monster core hidden inside. The core remained dull, with only tiny ripples of energy hidden extremely deep within.

Seeing this, Jian Chen’s eyebrows immediately furrowed tightly.

“Master, these monster cores have already existed for hundreds of thousands of years. Quite a lot of the energy inside has leaked out over time and the remaining energy had basically solidified.” The artifact spirit explained from one side.

Jian Chen stared attentively at the Class 7 Monster Core in his hand. “You’re right. A lot of the energy in the monster core has leaked out. Only about sixty percent remains.”

Monster cores were different from Ruler Armaments. On the Tian Yuan Continent, every Ruler Armament was a powerful weapon valued by people and would be stored carefully. People would treat them like their own children. Additionally, Ruler Armaments could absorb the energy of the world to repair themselves, so Ruler Armaments could be preserved for a very long time. However, monster cores could not. They were only helpful to humans and were of no use to magical beasts, as magical beasts were unable to absorb the energy in them like humans. As a result, after powerful magical beasts pass away, the monster cores left behind could only be consecrated as holy relics, as a way to express respect to their ancestors. Once monster cores were stored for a long time, the energy within them would slowly leak out and then solidify.

“Although some of the energy has leaked out, these monster cores are still extremely helpful to me. Artifact spirit, I will be going into seclusion immediately. I will naturally call you when I need you. Also, in the period I go into seclusion, pay attention to the activity outside. If anything happens, call me right away.” Jian Chen said.

“Yes, master!”

...

In the quiet hall, Jian Chen sat cross-legged on the cold floor. The sword spirits had already appeared, currently cross-legged above Jian Chen’s head, refining the first Class 7 Monster Core with difficulty.

The speed of refinement was extremely slow, even several times more difficult than refining the Ruler Armaments at the beginning. The remaining energy in the hundreds of thousand years old monster cores had already solidified completely. During the refining process, Jian Chen felt like the energy in the monster cores had turned into an extremely tough ice cube. Currently, he had the ice cube in his mouth, sucking any moisture from it with difficulty. It was extremely exhausting.

The first monster core was finally refined after an entire day. It turned into a tiny strand of Chaotic Force, entering Jian Chen's body. The strand of Chaotic Force was clearly less than what he had obtained from refining the Ruler Armaments before.

Even though it was like that, Jian Chen felt extremely satisfied. The artifact spirit had produced a total of several tens of thousand Class 7 Monster Cores, and even quite a few Class 8 Monster Cores. If he could refine all of them, his Chaotic Body would definitely rise up to another level. At the very least, it was more than enough to reach the second layer.

Jian Chen did not stop. Finishing with the first monster core, he immediately pulled out a second Class 7 Monster Core, continuing his refining.

In the blink of an eye, another three months passed. Jian Chen spent the entire time in secluded cultivation, refining the monster cores into Chaotic Force. The one hundred cores he had originally brought in were all consumed, which allowed the chaotic neidan in his dantian to expand by quite a lot.

“If we continue with a speed like this, reaching the second layer of the Chaotic Body is just around the corner.” Seeing how his chaotic neidan had grown much bigger, Jian Chen experienced unconcealable joy. Soon afterward, he left his room of seclusion, directly summoning the artifact spirit outside.

The artifact spirit appeared before Jian Chen without any sound. Jian Chen asked immediately, “Has anything happened outside while I was in seclusion?”

“Master, the situation outside remains the same as before. There have been no changes,” the artifact spirit said.

“Perfect. Then I can keep up the secluded cultivation for some time more. Artifact spirit, please fetch another five hundred Class 7 Monster Cores for me. Please try to pick those from magical beasts that have passed away recently,” Jian Chen said.

“Yes, master!” The artifact spirit replied courteously. Afterward, with a thought, five hundred Class 7 Monster Cores appeared out of nowhere before Jian Chen. Every monster core radiated with a powerful energy ripple and the energy inside was extremely active. It was not solidified. Clearly, their masters did not pass away too long ago.

Jian Chen took the five hundred Class 7 Monster Cores, turning around to return to his secluded cultivation.

“Master, the seal for the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force will

open in another half a year.” As Jian Chen turned around, the artifact spirit’s voice appeared in Jian Chen’s head.

With that, Jian Chen froze slightly. His father and mother immediately flashed through his head and he said, “When it happens, you must notify me.” As soon as he finished speaking, Jian Chen disappeared into the hall. The heavy door also closed slowly.

In the empty room, Jian Chen sat on the ground with his legs crossed. He muttered softly, “There’s still over half a year before I can obtain the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force to reach Class 7. I’ll be able to revive my parents when that happens.”

“But before that, I need to increase my strength as fast as possible. I can only return to the continent after I possess a strength that can rival the ten clans. Otherwise, not only will I fail to revive mother and father, even Xiao Bai would be pulled into trouble. It’ll be hard to keep my own life intact too.”

Jian Chen quickly dismissed his emotions. He began to continue his refinement of the monster cores. Now that lack of monster cores was resolved, he needed to power up as fast as possible.

In the distant Tian Yuan Continent, the waves that brewed for the search of the Winged Tiger God did not bear any signs of weakening. The matter had already caused a great commotion on the continent. Everyone knew. Not only did the ten protector clans move out for this, even ancient clans and hermit clans that had spent many years hidden had reappeared, joining the search for the Winged Tiger God.

During that time, the ten protector clans did not just sit around. They had worked together several times in the past to use secret techniques to scan the entire continent. They attempted to find the Winged Tiger God and Jian Chen's presence but the outcome would be disappointing every time with no exception.

Although the Pure Heart Pavilion had gained Changyang Hu, causing some slight shifts in their relationship with the Lore City Changyang clan, they did not give up on the search. The matter regarding the Winged Tiger God was extremely important. It touched on the fate and future of the entire continent. As one of the ten protector clans, the Pure Heart Pavilion definitely would not ignore the safety of the continent over just Changyang Hu.

However, the protector Changyang clan's relationship with the other eight clans, excluding the Pure Heart Pavilion, became much colder. The eight clans all harbored ill intentions. None of them wanted the Changyang clan to obtain the Winged Tiger God successfully, all of them having the intention of eliminating the clan.

The Changyang clan naturally discovered this long ago. However, they did not do anything in response. They did not care at all. Instead, they were even more frantic than the nine other clans in their search for Jian Chen because not only was Jian Chen an unprecedented genius on the entire continent, the Winged Tiger God had followed him, a descendant of the Changyang clan. As long as they found Jian Chen first, it would mean that they directly gained control over the Winged Tiger God.

Meanwhile, Changyang Zu Yunxiao, one of the seven great elders, always remained in the Changyang clan of Lore City with his wife, Changyang Zu Yeyun. They silently guarded the clan their son had founded all those years ago in this urgent period, as well as waited for their son's return.

The situation of the Flame Mercenaries was also much better. The group essentially strengthened every day. The news of the tungsten alloy mine they possessed was leaked as the ancient clans had all appeared but even the ancient clans did not dare to desire the tungsten alloy mine with the shadow of the protector Changyang clan behind them and the grand elder of Mercenary City supporting the Flame Mercenaries. Only the Tianmu clan, after discussions with You Yue and Bi Lian, obtained some tungsten alloy in exchange for some equally-valuable items.

The Flame Mercenaries never stopped their mining and refining of the tungsten alloy; they already had a large quantity of the refined alloy stored up. Their plan to build city walls had been dismissed and they were now undergoing a plan to build a city. They wanted to build a city just for the Flame Mercenaries completely out of tungsten alloy.

Meanwhile, Ming Dong remained in secluded cultivation in a desolate area; he had never come out since he had entered. Huang Luan had also returned to the Huang family to cultivate after Jian Chen left.

Tie Ta, Fatty, Wang Yifeng, Dugu Feng and the others also went into seclusion. They used the monster cores left behind by Jian Chen right before he had left to quickly power up.

In the Tianqin clan of Walaurent City, Qin Xiao originally planned to go searching for Jian Chen. However, as the ten protector clans publicized Jian Chen's images throughout the entire continent, his movements were immediately suppressed by the great elders of the clan and he was forcefully placed under house arrest.

Meanwhile, the young lady, Qin Qin, continued just like before. Every day, if she was not playing the zither, she would be drawing. Her music no longer carried the serenity of before, instead, there was now with a vague longing and gloom. Other than the beautiful scenery in her drawings, there would be extra drawings of a young man. The young man seemed staunch; he was handsome and smart, and the drawing was life-like, as if he was real.

Chapter 833: The Tian Yuan Continent's Situation

“Master Jian Chen, I never thought your real name would be Changyang Xiangtian. Everyone on the Tian Yuan Continent is looking for you right now. I wonder if you are still doing well,” murmured Qin Qin, the young lady of the Tianqin clan.

“Jian Chen, you must hide well. You can't be discovered by them. You promised to go wandering about the continent with me. I, Qin Xiao, believe you are a man of your word. You cannot make me disappointed.” Under house arrest, Qin Xiao sat by himself in a room, drinking in his depression. He spoke with an extremely faint voice.

In a bustling first class city, several dozen burly men gathered in a luxurious estate, cultivating. They all radiated with a fierce aura that reeked of blood. It was an aura that was only present on people who killed very often.

“Captain, the whole city's filled with public notices searching for you. It's a pity we're too weak so we're of no help at all. But we will definitely work hard on our cultivation. When we're strong enough, we'll stand side-by-side with the captain and slaughter foes for the captain.” In one of the room, middle-aged man said this with a deep voice. His eyes flickered with a determined light.

At the same time, a similar voice appeared in various places on the luxurious estate. They were the earliest group of members from the Flame Mercenaries. Their loyalty to Jian Chen had been tested through near-death experiences. They had been promoted

to core members by Jian Chen long ago, where he poured resources to raise them without holding back at all.

Currently, the several dozen people had already become a group with extraordinary strength. Most of them had already become Earth Saint Masters, with only a few that were still Great Saint Masters.

In the Holy Empire, the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union stood on the fifth floor of the headquarters castle, staring outside at the scenery. His eyebrows were furrowed in worry.

He had spent the entire past three months filled with worry. The anxiety in him had already affected his appearance, making him seem much older.

The news of losing the union artifact was contained, only limited to a few people. It did not spread. However, the president knew that paper was unable to contain fire; the fact that the saint artifact was lost could not be hidden for over a year, even though it was temporarily contained. This was because in a few months, the top ten competitors would be preparing to enter the artifact to absorb the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. At that time, the loss of the artifact would be announced as of a result.

“I wonder just where Jian Chen is. My union cannot go on without the artifact.” The president sighed softly, while the worry on his face deepened.

At this very moment, the door of the room was opened. The

white-robed grand elder walked in, his face also filled with worry. “President, we definitely can’t announce that the artifact is lost. When the competitors plan to enter it in a few month’s time, we will need to find an excuse to delay the time to absorb the origin energy if we can’t recover the artifact.”

The president pondered silently for a very long time before nodding. “We can only do that. This is perhaps the best action we can take right now.”

In a class two city within the Holy Empire, a white-robed female sat all by herself in the pavilion of a garden on a huge, luxurious property. She sat there blankly, staring at the fishes that swam back and forth.

The woman seemed to be around twenty years of age. She possessed an alluring appearance and radiated with a noble and sacred aura.

A middle-aged man in tight clothing hurried over from a distance behind the woman. He knelt on one leg outside the pavilion and said, “I greet the first young lady!”

“What’s happened with the matter I told you to go investigate about? Has the union’s artifact been recovered?” Kara Liwei said without even looking back, her voice extremely cold.

“Replying to young miss, the union has not recovered the artifact,” the man said.

Kara Liwei went silent for a while before replying, “I understand now. You are dismissed.”

“This one bids farewell!” The middle-aged man backed off courteously.

After the man left, Kara Liwei sighed gently. She slowly walked over to a stone bench in the pavilion and sat down. Her eyebrows furrowed with a sliver of worry and she murmured, “I just never thought that the artifact of the union would be taken away by Yang Yutian. Without the artifact, how will I reach Class 7?”

...

In the sky of the northern sea, a white-robed, middle-aged man currently rode a cloud completely condensed from Radiant Saint Force. This man was traveling toward the depths of the ocean with an exhausted expression. He was Yun Tian.

Three months ago, Yun Tian left the union. With a few setbacks along the way, he finally left the continent, arriving at the sea after three months of traveling. He was looking for the experts who searched for the Winged Tiger God.

“Yang Yutian, I don’t care if you’re a Radiant Saint Master or a fighter. I, Yun Tian, won’t let you have it easy no matter what. I wonder what the experts from the Beast God Continent would do after they learn that the Winged Tiger God is with you. I reckon they’d seize your family to threaten you. Hahaha, Yang Yutian, I don’t care if you’re a Saint Ruler or a member of the ten protector

clans, before the experts of the Beast God Continent, you're nothing. If they want to crush you, it's no more difficult than crushing an ant." Yun Tian laughed viciously. Currently, his eyes were bloodshot while his face was haggard. He was already losing part of sanity and soon after, the light in his eyes disappeared. He directly fell from the sky, toward the vast ocean.

Yun Tian had already hurried over the ocean without resting for several days. As a Radiant Saint Master, his body was fragile and there were no islands in the ocean which he could rest on. As a result, after several days of traveling without rest, combined with the exhaustion of three months of travel earlier, he could not last any longer. He directly fell unconscious, falling toward the ocean. Meanwhile, he continued to murmur words about the Beast God Continent, the Winged Tiger God, and Jian Chen from time to time.

"Hmm? There's actually a human here and he seems to be a Radiant Saint Master. Interesting, interesting-what! The Beast God Continent!? The Winged Tiger God!?"

Semi-conscious, Yun Tian seemed to hear an astounded voice. Shortly afterward, he seemed to feel his body being picked out of the ocean by a great hand.

After an unknown period of time, Yun Tian discovered that he was lying in a luxurious palace as he slowly woke up.

"Human, you've finally awoken!" Suddenly, a heavy voice boomed.

Yun Tian stood up from the ground with some difficulty, looking around. He discovered that several people of varying ages stood on both sides, while at the very end of the hall boldly sat a dignified middle-aged man.

“Who are you? Where is this place?” Yun Tian stared at all the people around him vigilantly, crying out.

The middle-aged man who sat at the very end sneered. “I am one of the three emperors of the Beast God Continent, tiger emperor Lankyros!”

“What, an emperor of the Beast God Continent!” With that, Yun Tian was shocked. He stared at the people in the hall with dread. “Are you all experts of the Beast God Continent?”

An odd smile formed on Lankyros’ face. “Human, you have two choices right now. The first would be telling me everything you know regarding the Winged Tiger God and using that to exchange for your life. The second would be dying.”

“The first, the first, I choose the first. I indeed know quite a lot about the Winged Tiger God. I’ll tell you all about it,” Yun Tian said with no hesitation. Did he not travel such a long distance just to tell these experts this information?

Very soon, Yun Tian told everything he knew to the Beast God Continent experts. He placed emphasis on Jian Chen and the Changyang clan when he mentioned them, and also explained the

fact that the Winged Tiger God was with Jian Chen in detail.

“Jian Chen. The Changyang clan,” Lankyros murmured quietly. Shortly afterward, a cold smile formed on his face. He stood up from his throne and said, “Everyone, it just happens to be that the three months have passed. Send orders down for everyone to go to the Tian Yuan Continent with me immediately.”

The experts immediately left the island which they had stayed on for three months, leaving behind Yun Tian. With their departure, the grand palace also collapsed with a loud sound, turning into pieces of tough rock.

Not long afterward, another intense battle erupted in the northern seas. It was so intense that even the sky darkened as of a result, causing the sun and moon to dull. The magical beasts from the Beast God Continent wanted to enter the Tian Yuan Continent in search of the Winged Tiger God, but they were met with the intense resistance of the ten protector clans and Mercenary City. The experts from the Beast God Continent were repelled beyond the northern ocean.

A few minute changes did indeed occur to the relationship between the protector Changyang clan and the other clans but the protector clans and Mercenary City worked unprecedentedly united in repelling the Beast God Continent.”

“The resistance of the Tian Yuan Continent is futile. When the ruler comes out of seclusion, the great army of the Beast God Continent will end the days of the Tian Yuan Continent.”

The people that Lankyros had brought were not the opponents of the ten protector clans. Additionally, he himself was not as powerful as the path lord of carnal desires, so all he could do was throw down a threat before returning to the Beast God Hall on the Beast God Continent.

When Lankyros returned, he immediately arrived outside the door of the ninety-eighth floor. He narrated everything that had happened at the Tian Yuan Continent, with no deviation to what had actually happened.

“Five years. I only need five years. I can make a breakthrough in five years and at that time, I’ll definitely make the Tian Yuan Continent pay a heavy price. I’ll let the Winged Tiger God stay on that continent for a little longer. An extremely overbearing voice boomed from the ninety-eighth floor.

In the blink of an eye, several more months passed by. Currently, the white-robed artifact spirit stood outside the hall in which Jian Chen was cultivating. He said, “Master, the seal of the origin energy will be released in two hours.”

Chapter 834: Infusing Origin Energy

The artifact spirit's voice passed through the many obstructions and was heard clearly by Jian Chen.

Jian Chen sat with his legs crossed in the center of the completely sealed hall. Above his head, the sword spirits radiated with purple and azure lights, illuminating the entire hall. Right between them, there was a fist-sized monster core that was disappearing at a visible rate. It turned into a strand of Chaotic Force which radiated with destructive energy, entering Jian Chen.

After refining the Class 7 Monster Core, Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. "Zi Ying, Qing Suo, let's stop for now. We'll put the matter of refining Chaotic Force on the side temporarily."

Zi Ying and Qing Suo stopped their refinement of Chaotic Force. They sensed the chaotic neidan in Jian Chen's dantian and they revealed a sliver of joy.

Zi Ying said, "Master, if we continue with this speed, you'll reach the second layer of the Chaotic Body in just a few more years."

A happy smile also formed on Jian Chen's face. "Let's continue the refinement after I absorb the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force and reach Class 7. If it's possible, I really do hope to be able to raise the Chaotic Body to the second layer. I wonder just how strong I will become after reaching the second layer."

Jian Chen slowly stood up. After close to a year of secluded

cultivation, he had refined several hundred Class 7 Monster Cores, adding hundreds of strands of Chaotic Force to his chaotic neidan, which made it grow larger once again. It was already the size of a dove's egg.

Now that the problem of energy source was resolved, Jian Chen required time. If he had another year, he would be able to increase the chaotic neidan to the size of an egg, returning it to how it was before. When the chaotic neidan reached fist-sized, it would be the time he would break through to the second layer.

Jian Chen exited the place that he had stayed for close to a year, before arriving at a side hall under the artifact spirit's guidance.

As soon as he entered the side hall, Jian Chen's eyes lit up. His heart lost control and began to beat heavily because within the hall, he felt the vast and boundless origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. It was all gathered in the very center of the building, and sealed in there by an extremely powerful seal. None of it was able to leak out.

The Tian Yuan Continent did not have any of the origin energy. The reason why it would exist in the saint artifact of the Radiant Saint Master Union was because it absorbed the surrounding Radiant Saint Force and then refined it into origin energy all by itself. This was the only reason why there would be Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters on the Tian Yuan Continent.

If the saint artifact did not exist, no Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters would ever appear on the Tian Yuan Continent.

The artifact spirit stared at the seal with mixed emotions. He had control over everything in the artifact space. Here, he was as great as a god. He was the absolute ruler here, able to control everything. However, only the seal before him lied beyond his powers.

Even the artifact spirit had no idea when the seal was forged because when he had gained intelligence, the seal had already existed for an unknown number of years. Even after so many years, he was still unsure of the origins of the seal even though he had become extremely powerful. He had tried to break it, but even when he used all he had, the seal did not even budge. He felt like he was bombarding a rock with eggs.

Standing before the seal, Jian Chen's emotions fluctuated quickly. Reaching Class 7 as a Radiant Saint Master was extremely important to him. Once he reached Class 7, not only would he be able to revive his parents, he would even possess the strength to face off against Saint Kings.

If Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters used the forbidden arte God's Descent, they could slaughter any and all Saint Rulers. Even supreme Saint Kings would feel greatly threatened.

In the legends, the only Class 8 Heaven Saint Master in all of history cast the God's Descent once in the ancient times. He directly slaughtered two Saint Emperors. Meanwhile, if the president of the Radiant Saint Union cast the technique at the peak of Class 7, he had absolute confidence that he could slaughter the Saint King ancestor of the Zaar family. It could be perceived just

how powerful and terrifying the God's Descent was. It was a heaven-defying arte.

However, casting the arte would come with an extremely great price. Although Jian Chen had used it once before, it was not the real thing; only the form was there but not the intent, so he did not need to pay any great price. But after reaching Class 7, he would be able to cast the true version of the arte. However, he would need to offer up at least a century of his life every time he used it.

The stronger the God's Descent, the greater number of years was needed to be offered. It could cost up to several centuries, or a millennia, or even more than that.

This was the reason why the arte was classified as forbidden by the union. Unless one was at the end of the line, no one would ever want to cast the arte.

Jian Chen waited silently for two hours and the seal for the origin energy finally began to release by itself. A crack appeared and, white light immediately shot out from the seal, illuminating the entire hall.

Shortly afterward, origin energy of Radiant Saint Force floated out from the seal as visible white mist, slowly permeating the empty hall.

“Master, you only have three days to absorb the origin energy. After three days, it will be sucked into the seal again, before being sealed away once again,” the artifact spirit said to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen nodded. He forcefully suppressed his excitement and immediately sat down, beginning to absorb the origin energy.

Jian Chen had learned the method of absorbing origin energy and breaking through to Class 7 from the artifact spirit long ago. He needed to infuse the origin energy into his soul, using it to change his soul, allowing the soul to morph.

Once the soul morphed successfully, it would become more compatible with Radiant Saint Force. Not only would the speed for condensing Radiant Saint Force increase greatly, the strength when casting Radiant Artes would take a qualitative leap. Other than that, even the most basic healing power would improve vastly.

Also, after the morphing of the soul, it would be able to hold the origin energy. With a strand of origin energy as a medium, it could absorb the surrounding Radiant Saint Force and slowly refine it into origin energy, allowing the origin energy to increase. This was how a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master's strength was measured.

However, this origin energy refined by individuals could not be absorbed by other Radiant Saint Masters. As result, all Class 7 breakthroughs required the use of this artifact.

Jian Chen sat cross-legged on the ground. He relaxed his mind, putting his effort into an attempt to infuse a strand of origin energy. Currently, he was going through an extremely crucial step in reaching Class 7. Only by infusing some origin energy into his

soul could he begin absorbing it. He needed the origin energy to morph his soul.

This was the most crucial part for breaking through to Class 7. Throughout history, there were many Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters who had reached this step but were unable to infuse origin energy into their souls and hence lost their opportunity of reaching Class 7.

Jian Chen focused his concentration and his presence burst out from his body. He worked hard to infuse the origin energy. However, the origin energy seemed to reject the approach of Jian Chen's presence very much. No matter how he tried, he was unable to infuse even a single strand of it.

Jian Chen did not become anxious at all. Currently, only two hours had passed, so there was still plenty of time. He constantly tried various methods to form a connection with the origin energy, persistently attempting to understand it.

Finally, after half a day, Jian Chen successfully infused a strand of origin energy into his soul. Roping it in with his presence, the origin energy slowly approached his head, before entering his brain through the very top.

Boom!

Suddenly, Jian Chen's mind rumbled. As soon as the origin energy entered Jian Chen's mind, it transformed into a vast energy, filling up Jian Chen's entire sea of consciousness. It was

beginning to change Jian Chen's soul with its property. However, two rays of light, one azure and one purple, sprang out immediately, blocking the movements of the origin energy.

“This power might be useless in the future but it's of great use to master with his current strength. Qing Suo, let's give way.” Zi Ying's voice sounded in the sea of consciousness and soon afterward, the two obstructing rays of light disappeared.

Without the obstruction of the purple and azure rays of light, the origin energy immediately began to infuse into Jian Chen's soul. His soul changed bit by bit, currently undergoing a metamorphosis.

Jian Chen was drowned in the euphoria of his soul being refined. Currently, he could clearly feel his soul strengthening with lightning speed. Not only did his control and ability to sense Radiant Saint Force increase, even his presence strengthened quickly. It may not have directly increased Jian Chen's strength but it brought great benefits.

After some time, the first strand of origin energy was finally consumed entirely. Jian Chen could distinctly feel that his presence was now several folds greater than before, while the radius of it had increased from the previous twenty kilometers to a hundred kilometers.

Jian Chen did not pause at all after refining the first strand of origin energy, immediately attempting to infuse a second strand. Due to the fact that Jian Chen had already refined a strand, it was extremely smooth this time. Very soon, the second strand of origin

energy had also entered his mind.

Chapter 835: Reaching Class 7

With the infusion of the second strand of origin energy, Jian Chen's soul took another qualitative leap, becoming much stronger. The radius of his presence increased from one hundred kilometers to one hundred and fifty.

The bone-deep euphoria from refining the spirit almost cause Jian Chen to lose control and moan. The soul was the basis of a person; it was the origin of life. Without personally experiencing the refinement of the soul, it would be impossible for anyone to imagine just how great the euphoria was from deep within the soul.

The absorption of the second strand of origin energy was much faster than before. Soon enough, the second strand was also absorbed, completely infused into Jian Chen's soul and causing his morphing soul to become even more powerful. The radius of his presence had also increased to a hundred and eighty kilometers. The speed at which his presence strengthened slowed down the more he absorbed.

Jian Chen immediately began absorbing a third strand of origin energy. Soon enough, it was completely infused into Jian Chen, who then moved onto a fourth, fifth, sixth...

As more and more origin energy of Radiant Saint Force was absorbed by Jian Chen, his soul strengthened at an unbelievable rate. His presence had already reached a radius of hundreds of kilometers, currently stretching towards the thousands.

The artifact spirit stood nearby, watching over Jian Chen. He was there to prevent any accidents from happening as Jian Chen absorbed the origin energy. He stared fixedly at Jian Chen and said softly, "Master, you need to absorb as much origin energy as you can. The origin energy right now is like building a foundation for master. It's extremely important because this relates to master's future achievements. The more origin energy you infuse, the greater your future achievements as a Radiant Saint Master.

The artifact spirit's words were heard clearly by Jian Chen but he said nothing in reply; instead, his absorption speed increased distinctly. Jian Chen himself understood that before him was a great chance. He had three days to absorb as much origin energy as he wished but once this period passed, he would need to wait fifty years before he could absorb origin energy so freely again.

This period of time was a little too long for Jian Chen. Currently, he had only lived for a little over two decades. He had not even lived for half of that time.

Meanwhile, as Jian Chen absorbed the origin energy comfortably in the artifact space, the Radiant Saint Master Union on the distant Tian Yuan Continent instead announced some information that caused a very great commotion. The union had actually pushed back the date at which the top ten competitors could enter the artifact space to break through to Class 7 and no one was able to give a clear answer on how long the delay would last.

As soon as this was announced by the union, it spread through the entire city like wildfire. It then began to spread in all directions, causing a very great uproar between groups of Radiant

Saint Masters.

This was because ever since the union was founded, the date for a chance to reach Class 7 every fifty years had never changed. It had been maintained for countless years, yet now the union had suddenly pushed back that date. Many people fell into confusion immediately, especially those who were supposed to enter the artifact space. They even felt resentful of the union, demanding a logical explanation.

The union only provided a vague explanation about it this time. They did not go into the details, hiding the fact that the saint artifact had been lost as much as they could.

Although there were also the eight clans of the City of God and the three great clans that controlled the Holy Empire, they did not leak any part of it, and also demanded all clan members who knew this to be quiet. This was because those in command in all three clans knew that the union would lose its unity among Radiant Saint Masters if the news was spread, and would collapse in a short amount of time.

The union may not have been controlled by the three great clans but they were still a peak organization that belonged to the Holy Empire. Once the union dissolved, it would decrease the empire's overall strength. This was not something the three clans wanted to see.

As a result, not only did the three clans withhold the information regarding the loss of the artifact, they even worked together with the union to deal with this.

Currently, the white-robed Quan Youcai lay lazily on a great soft bed in the huge castle of the headquarters. He stared blankly at the ceiling and muttered, “Just what the hell is the union doing pushing back our time to enter the artifact to absorb origin energy? Sigh, I wonder when I can reach Class 7.”

“And brother Yang Yutian. I’d never thought he’d be a Saint Ruler. Tsk tsk tsk, both a fighter and a Radiant Saint master. It’s never happened before on the Tian Yuan Continent. And that tiger cub by brother Yang Yutian’s side has an even more terrifying origin. It’s a Winged Tiger God.”

“Brother Yang Yutian is extraordinary. Not only is he an unprecedented genius himself, even the Winged Tiger God follows him. I expect that his future accomplishments will be immeasurable.”

“But right now, he doesn’t seem to be in a great situation. Almost the entire continent is searching for him and apparently some protector clans have appeared. Sigh, with so many people searching for him, I wonder if he is still safe.”

...

In a secret underground basement in the union, the president, grand elder and over twenty elders gathered. They sat around in a mysterious fashion, vaguely creating a formation. At the center of it was the fifth elder.

Currently, over twenty of them, all Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters, were working together to cast a secret technique to search the continent. They were attempting to find Jian Chen and the saint artifact's whereabouts.

After a long while, all the elders on the ground slowly opened their eyes. Heavy fatigue appeared on their faces.

Sitting in the centre of the formation, the fifth elder's exhausted face was disappointed. He sighed deeply and shook his head. He was disheartened. "I still haven't found the whereabouts of Yang Yutian and the saint artifact. Not only are they missing from the continent, they're not even in the surrounding seas. Additionally, I can't feel the seal that I originally planted in Yang Yutian's mind at all. I really have no idea where he's hiding for him to be so difficult to find."

"Right now, the ten protector clans and the ancient clans are still scouring the entire continent in search of Yang Yutian. They cast secret techniques often to search the entire continent but they still haven't found him. Looks like Yang Yutian's received support from someone great. He's hiding in a space where even the ten clans can't find," the president said gloomily.

"Yang Yutian's sister seems to be the holy maiden of the Arctic Ice God Hall. Do you think Yang Yutian's hiding in the Ice God Hall?" An elder proposed.

With that, all the elders furrowed their eyebrows. After a period of silence, the grand elder spoke out gruffly, "If Yang Yutian's really hiding at the Ice God Hall, then even the ten protector clans

can't do anything, much less us.”

“Today's the day which the seal on the origin energy is released. Yang Yutian is probably comfortably absorbing origin energy right now. When we find him, we can't let him off so easily,” an elder said rather angrily.

An elder immediately rebuked him with a cold smile after hearing this. “So what if we find Yang Yutian? Other than discussing with him politely to convince him to return the saint artifact of the union, what else is there? Do you perhaps want to use force on him? Hmph, you probably don't know his background then. Not only is he a descendant of the protector clan of Changyang, he currently received the high regard of several great elders. Also, his eldest brother has become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion. Other than all that, his sister Changyang Mingyue is the holy maiden of the Arctic Ice God Hall. Do you really think our union has the power to take on all three organizations?”

“You're right. Yang Yutian's background is something else. We, the union, cannot be too forceful when we confront him. Otherwise, we'll be in for a loss instead of regaining anything.” An elder agreed.

The president stood up and said with some exhaustion, “Alright, let's not discuss this anymore, everyone. Right now, we still haven't gotten Yang Yutian back, so whatever we say is pointless. Let's all go rest first. We'll cast the secret technique once again after some time and see if we can find where Yang Yutian is.”

...

In the artifact space among the Fantasy Star Ocean, the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force that floated from the seal was constantly absorbed by Jian Chen. His soul was like a bottomless hole; even after infusing countless strands of origin energy, it showed no signs of being satisfied. It had never stopped absorbing origin energy.

Currently, it was already the third day Jian Chen had spent absorbing origin energy. His presence had already become extremely powerful. If his presence three days ago was compared with right now, it would be like an ant compared to an elephant. Jian Chen's presence could only cover a radius of twenty kilometers three days ago; now, it could easily spread beyond a thousand kilometers.

The artifact spirit remained standing not too far from Jian Chen, watching over him. He murmured, "Master's talent as a Radiant Saint Master is extremely great. The amount of origin energy he's absorbed has exceeded any Class 7 Radiant Saint Master in all of history. Even the current president would not be able to absorb so much. However, the president's already reached his limit in the absorption of origin energy. He can't infuse anymore, so he won't be able to break through to Class 8 no matter what for the rest of his life. Though, where is master's limit?"

Chapter 836: Hei Yu Breaks Through

The artifact spirit remained standing not too far from Jian Chen, watching over him. He murmured, “Master’s talent as a Radiant Saint Master is extremely great. The amount of origin energy he’s absorbed has exceeded any Class 7 Radiant Saint Master in all of history. Even the current president would not be able to absorb so much. However, the president’s already reached his limit in the absorption of origin energy. He can’t infuse anymore, so he won’t be able to break through to Class 8 no matter what for the rest of his life. Though, where is master’s limit?”

“But master isn’t an ordinary person. Otherwise, why would the two overlords of great origins follow him? Master will probably become the second Class 8 Radiant Saint Master on the continent and continue with the glory that belonged to the ancient Class 8 Radiant Saint Master.”

Time passed slowly. Soon, it reached the end of the third day and the cracked seal in the hall began to heal slowly at a visible rate. At the same time, a powerful suction force appeared, slowly sucking up the origin energy that had leaked out.

Jian Chen knew that the seal was about to close up again. He could not help but reveal a sliver of anxiety. He knew this was a one-in-fifty-years chance, so he did not want to miss it so easily. He wanted to take this chance to absorb a little more origin energy.

“I can’t make it!”

Feeling the origin energy decrease rapidly, Jian Chen gritted his teeth. He diverted his attention from the incompletely infused origin energy in his soul and expanded his presence with all his might. He formed a great net, enveloping over hundreds of strands of origin energy, before forcefully reeling them into his sea of consciousness. He was fighting for origin energy against the seal.

As he did this, a thought flashed through Jian Chen's head. He pulled out a purple medal from his Space Ring and said, "This purple medal has the ability to store the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. Artifact spirit, store some in there quickly."

The purple medal was the exact same medal that the grand elder of the Radiant Saint Master Union had gifted Jian Chen.

The artifact spirit accepted the medal and examined it. A sliver of astonishment appeared in his eyes, "This medal actually contains a weird rock. It can indeed store a small quantity of origin energy. But someone's already left a sliver of origin energy in it. I'll erase it right now."

The artifact spirit erased the origin energy left inside by the grand elder before swinging his arm. Immediately, several dozen strands of origin energy flew into the medal right before they were sucked away, all disappearing into it.

"It's a pity that its storage is so small. A couple dozen strands is already its absolute limit. If there was a larger piece of the rock, it could probably store even more." The artifact spirit sighed as he looked at the purple medal in his hand.

The seal had finally closed completely. All the origin energy floating about in the surroundings disappeared, without even a strand remaining and the entire hall returned to its initial peace.

Jian Chen remained focus. He sat on the ground like before, refining the origin energy. Toward the end, he sucked in over a hundred strands of origin energy; these strands currently floated about in his soul and were not completely refined or infused.

Slowly, an invisible pressure gradually permeated the slightly-dark hall. This pressure was not due to an aura but from the soul; it was possible to use this pressure to directly affect the souls of other people.

Jian Chen had now become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. However, the disparity of strength between Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters was extremely great; there was only one way to increase a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master's strength, and that was to refine origin energy from Radiant Saint Force. The more origin energy they infused into their soul, the more powerful they became.

Although Jian Chen had only reached just Class 7, the amount of origin energy he had absorbed in those three days was far beyond the levels of someone who had recently broken through.

As a result, the moment he became a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, Jian Chen's strength already exceeded anyone who had just broken through recently. In fact, he was even stronger than a few elders of the union.

The hundred-odd strands of origin energy were constantly being refined in Jian Chen's sea of consciousness. The pressure originating from his soul also constantly increased. After close to an hour, Jian Chen finally refined it all.

Currently, Jian Chen could sense that his soul had become much more powerful than before. Additionally, his ability to sense and control the surrounding Radiant Saint Force had reached a terrifying level. It seemed that he only needed a single thought to instantly cast a Radiant Arte and attack, without the need of charging up.

"The union divides the strength of Radiant Saint Masters into ten levels, while the levels between five and ten are that of Class 7. I wonder what level I'm currently at," Jian Chen murmured.

"Master, you've already reached level six." The artifact spirit's voice appeared in Jian Chen's mind.

With that, Jian Chen rejoiced. He mumbled, "I never thought that as soon as I broke through to Class 7, I would skip level five and reach level six. It's a pity that those three days were too short. If I had some more time, my strength as a Radiant Saint Master would definitely not just stop here. I just wonder if I can reach Class 8 in the future."

"Master, your talent is very great. Your infusion speed of origin energy is extremely fast, the fastest of all Radiant Saint Masters I've seen. However, the higher your strength reaches, the more

difficult it becomes to increase it. The amount of time you need will also increase and every person's soul has a limit for infusing origin energy. It's this very limit that stops many Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters where they are, unable to break through and reach Class 8. An example would be the president of the union. I was able to tell that he had reached his limit long ago, so he will never be able to reach Class 8 in this life, even if he tries to use those unorthodox methods." explained the artifact spirit.

Jian Chen was in thought. He mumbled, "Is that so? Looks like whether I'll be able to reach Class 7 will depend on the limit of origin energy my soul will be able to hold. If my soul's limit is too low, no matter how great my talent is, I will never be able to reach Class 8."

In the next moment, Jian Chen seemed to realize something. He laughed gently. "Whatever. I'm a fighter. I primarily cultivate the Chaotic Body. Being a Radiant Saint Master is only a secondary identity. Class 7 and Class 8 don't mean much to me. The main reason why I was so frantic about reaching Class 7 was for my parents, as well as healing Xiao Bai's mother."

The artifact spirit did not continue this topic. He extended the purple medal in his hand before Jian Chen and said, "Master, this one has already stored some origin energy in here according to your orders. Though, there isn't much, only several dozen strands."

Jian Chen examined the purple medal in his hand and muttered to himself, "I wonder if there really are materials that can store the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force in the world. Looks like I need

to collect quite a lot of it. It'll be of great use in the future." Jian Chen put the purple medal away and left the hall. He did not absorb the origin energy stored in the medal.

Leaving the hall, Jian Chen retrieved some more Class 7 Monster Cores from the artifact spirit, before immediately going into seclusion, continuing his cultivation.

"Now that I've become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, I have the ability to revive my parents, as well as heal the wounds of Xiao Bai's mother, Rum Guinness. As for uncle Kendall's son, Sans; I only need to use a strand of origin energy to remake his destroyed Saint Weapon. One of the matters lingering in my heart can finally be laid to rest."

"But I still can't return to the continent right now. I need to strengthen quickly. Although I now have the ability to threaten Saint Kings, the forbidden arte cannot be used so easily. Its price is too great." Many thoughts appeared in Jian Chen's head but soon afterward, he turned all of them into motivation; he dismissed any random thoughts he had, immediately closing his eyes and beginning to cultivate.

In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen stayed another year in the saint artifact. In that time, he constantly cultivated, relying on absorbing the energy in monster cores to increase his Chaotic Force. Going through large numbers of high class cores, his chaotic neidan had already become the size of a chicken's egg. The chaotic neidan which he had almost consumed entirely in the City of God had been revived, allowing him to return to his previous peak.

Even though that had happened, Jian Chen did not have any intentions of resting. He continued to endure the monotony and loneliness silently in seclusion, working hard to absorb monster cores to slowly make his chaotic neidan grow.

His aim was to expand the neidan to the size of a fist. Then it would be time for him to break through to the second layer.

At the same time, outside the saint artifact, the number of dragon souls floating about the mountains had increased. The depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean had almost become a paradise for dragon souls; they could be seen floating about in the mountain ranges everywhere like they were taking leisure strolls. And from time to time, there would be a long dragon roar.

A huge door stood erect in the center of all that, connecting the sky and the earth. It radiated with great beams of light, resplendent and dazzling. Countless dragon souls passed through the door, coming in and out.

This was the graveyard of the Dragon clan, the dragon's necropolis.

Suddenly, a powerful aura appeared in the necropolis. Like roaring waves, it spread outward towards the Fantasy Star Ocean with an unstoppable force, enveloping the entire region in a short while.

Roar!

This aura was not from a member of the Dragon clan but from an outsider. It attracted the attention of all the dragon souls inside and outside the necropolis as soon as it spread out. Especially due to the fact that the outsider's presence was in the dragon's necropolis, it triggered all the dragon souls. Immediately, deafening dragon roars flooded the entire Fantasy Star Ocean.

At this moment, no matter if it were the dragon souls in the necropolis or those roaming outside, they all roared loudly. Several tens of thousands, or even hundreds of thousands of dragons roared together; this commotion could literally be described as earth-shaking, causing mountain ranges to fall and the void to collapse purely from the sound.

Chapter 837: Class 9 Dragon Souls

The roars from several tens of thousands of dragon souls were filled with absolute hatred. They did not have intelligence but subconsciously, the dragon's necropolis had become their holy land, a holy land that could not be trespassed by outsiders.

Yet at this moment, the aura of an outsider had appeared in the holy land of countless dragon souls. This agitated all of them; it triggered them.

The roars from several tens of thousands of dragon souls threatened to collapse the world. The void trembled, the earth shook, and mountain ranges collapsed.

The Fantasy Star Ocean's appearance was finally changed in this very moment after countless years. The entire island shook violently, the ground jolting and opening up chasms thousands of meters deep. Many of the surrounding mountains directly exploded as they could not withstand the roars of over ten thousand dragon souls. The mountains and forests turned into a mess.

Following closely, the dragon souls still roaming outside roared angrily, flying toward the necropolis with their greatest speed.

In the necropolis, the Golden Divine Dragon Rui Jin stood sternly. The mutated Divine Alligator Hei Yu, had broken through his concealment of dragon aura when he stepped into the Ninth Heavenly Layer, alarming all the dragon souls in the necropolis.

Currently, tens of thousand dragon souls roared together high up in the sky of the necropolis. They all rushed at where Hei Yu was standing, each opening its mouth and spitting dragonbreaths at his location.

Immediately, the clustered dragonbreaths covered the sky, shooting in from all directions with vast energy ripples. It caused the space in the necropolis to tremble.

The dragon souls who spat dragonbreaths varied in strength. The weakest were only Heaven Saint Masters, while the strongest were in the Ninth Heavenly Layer, or the great perfection of the Ninth Heavenly Layer as a Saint King. The surging energy ripples had even made the Ninth Heavenly Layer Rui Jin feel a tingle down his spine.

“Hei Yu, quickly hide all of your presence,” Rui Jin cried out gruffly. Afterward, he dodged the dragonbreaths coming in from all directions.

Hei Yu, who had just broken through to the Ninth Heavenly Layer, became extremely grim. He understood just how terrifying the necropolis was; not only were there Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings or Saint Kings at great perfection, there were even dragon souls as powerful as Saint Emperors. Even though his strength had increased greatly, he was still faced with the threat of dying here.

Hei Yu immediately erased his presence. Afterward, he turned

into a black streak of light, directly passing through the area with the weakest dragonbreath and flying toward the exit of the necropolis.

However, all the dragon souls had already locked onto him. Even though Hei Yu erased his aura completely, he was still faced with pursuit. Countless dragon souls surrounded him from all directions, virtually forming a round seal, locking in the surroundings. They blocked all of Hei Yu's paths of escape.

A stern light flickered in Hei Yu's eyes. He roared deeply and suddenly and his body began to expand. In that instance, he turned into a ten-thousand-meter long alligator, returning to his original form.

Hei Yu was a mutated Divine Alligator. Although he was not a beast of antiquity, he possessed great capability in battle that could rival beasts of antiquity. With a roar at the sky, he charged at the weakest location with full speed.

With just a flash of great black light, Hei Yu had already arrived before the seal formed from several dozen Class 7 dragon souls and a few Class 8 ones. He held back nothing, using his full strength.

He did not pay any attention to the attacks of the Class 7 dragon souls, allowing them to strike his huge body. He devoted all his strength to handling the Class 8 dragon souls. In the end, after resisting the attacks from several dozen Class 7 dragon souls, he finally destroyed the few Class 8 dragon souls. Without pausing, he made use of every second, flying toward the outside of the necropolis.

Roar! Roar! Roar! ...

At this very moment, several louder, clearer sounds rose from the necropolis. Together with it, an earth-shatteringly vast aura appeared from the very depths of the necropolis. It was so powerful that it had already reached an astounding level, as if it possessed the power to destroy the surroundings with just its aura.

Suddenly, the huge necropolis began to tremble violently. Several terrifying ripples of energy that were capable of destroying worlds emerged from the very depths of the necropolis. A few dragon souls with lengths reaching tens of thousands of meters long slowly appeared from the huge gravestones in the very depths.

With their appearance, all the other dragon souls in the necropolis, including the Class 7 and 8 souls, stopped chasing Hei Yu. They all faced the huge dragon souls that had just emerged, laying their bodies on the ground. They seemed to be greeting a lord upon arrival.

“Class 9 dragon souls!” Hei Yu was shocked and immediately turned sheet-white. He had almost been shocked to the point that his soul exited his body. Immediately, he pushed his speed to its limit, fleeing toward the exit.

Rui Jin stood closely with an extremely grim expression. He immediately struck out, sending a clump of dragon aura flying as he yelled out, “Hei Yu, hide in this dragon aura or you’ll be

doomed for sure!”

Hei Yu immediately turned back into his human form, shooting into the dragon aura from Rui Jin with a flash. At the same time, he completely erased his presence and energy traces on him.

Roar! A Class 9 dragon soul cried out with a deafening roar. It caused the entire space to tremble violently and afterward, it directly spat a mouthful of powerful dragonflames at the entrance to the space, rushing toward Hei Yu with a temperature that seemed to be able to burn space.

Although Hei Yu’s presence was concealed by the dragon aura, there was still some residue outside the aura. It was not enough to trick the Class 9 dragon soul that was as powerful as a human Saint Emperor.

The dragonflames turned into a roaring fireball, shooting across the sky like a meteor. It directly flew toward Hei Yu, several times faster than he could move.

Hei Yu was grim. Currently, he flew in a straight path with the dragon aura shot out by Rui Jin, unable to change directions. The dragonflames that surged up from behind followed the same route. If he were to continue like this, the dragonflames would catch up very quickly.

Hei Yu looked back at the dragonflames that closed in quickly, before glancing at the entrance in sight. He gritted his teeth and his speed increased abruptly, directly charging out of the dragon

aura and shooting toward the entrance like a flash of lightning.

Without the concealment of the dragon aura, Hei Yu's presence was immediately exposed to the senses of all the dragons in the necropolis. Immediately, the Class 9 dragon souls roared and exhaled a few more dragonbreaths that shot toward Hei Yu with incomparable speed.

However, Hei Yu had already charged out of the necropolis into the Fantasy Star Ocean at this moment. He immediately changed his direction and flew toward the mountain ranges down below, avoiding the dragonbreaths that tailed him.

However, there were still many dragon souls outside the necropolis. As soon as he left it, he was surrounded once again by the dragon souls outside. Though, they seemed to be relatively weaker, allowing Hei Yu to forcefully kill a way out with his great strength.

Roar!

A great dragon roar reverberated in the necropolis. Vast auras caused the entirety of the necropolis to tremble violently as the Class 9 dragon souls all left their den, coming out in pursuit.

“Crap. I need to leave here immediately.” Hei Yu became heavy-hearted. He lost all intentions to stay here any longer, immediately charging toward the outside, hoping to leave the Fantasy Star Ocean before the Class 9 dragon souls caught up.

“Hide your presence immediately. Don’t act brashly!” At this very moment, Rui Jin’s stern voice appeared in Hei Yu’s head. Rui Jin had already appeared beside Hei Yu at a certain time, he immediately grabbed Hei Yu’s shoulder, flying to the side.

Hei Yu immediately gave up on the idea of moving all by himself. He concealed all of his presence, handing himself to Rui Jin to handle.

Rui Jin used his own dragon aura to envelope Hei Yu, constantly changing directions among the mountain ranges as they flew. He shook off the dragon souls that tailed them.

Roar!

Great dragon roars resounded in the surroundings. A humongous golden dragon head extended from the necropolis; a Class 9 dragon soul had already left the necropolis, now appearing in the Fantasy Star Ocean.

However, now that Hei Yu was with Rui Jin, the foreign presence was completely hidden by the pure dragon aura that Rui Jin radiated. Even though it was a Class 9 dragon soul with shocking strength, in the end, it possessed no intelligence. It did not detect Hei Yu at all.

It was not the only one to lose track of Hei Yu, the other dragon souls did too, each roaring angrily as they floated about in the surroundings.

After searching and failing to find Hei Yu even after half a day, the Class 9 dragon soul could not help but be furious, producing an earth-shaking roar at the sky.

Rumble....

The power of this roar was even more greater than the previous roars of tens of thousands of dragons together. Terrifying sound waves directly blew up several mountain ranges, while countless mountain peaks collapsed in the surroundings. Even the dragon aura around Hei Yu shook violently, almost collapsing.

The dragon roar, together with the vast dragon aura, had even made Hei Yu shiver slightly. A sliver of concealed but extremely, extremely deep fear appeared in the depths of his eyes.

After the mountains collapsed, the saint artifact hidden in the cave was also exposed. Even though it did not radiate with energy ripples, it was still a foreign object. It was immediately sensed by several dragon souls without the rocks isolating its presence.

Immediately, the surrounding dragon souls placed all their attention on it, flying over from all directions.

The saint artifact immediately glowed with a faint golden light. Afterward, it shot off toward the distance with a swish, unwilling to stay put.

Countless Class 7 and 8 dragon souls exhaled dragonbreaths. The

dragonbreaths filled the sky, surging over from all directions and enveloping everything in its path; it swallowed the saint artifact very quickly.

Although the saint artifact was only supportive in nature and did not possess powerful offensive abilities, it was not something that the Class 8 dragon souls could damage thanks to its toughness. The artifact directly passed through the sky full of dragonbreaths, continuing outward without any decrease in speed. It did not sustain any damage at all.

Suddenly, the Class 9 dragon soul that had emerged from the necropolis spat a mouthful of dragonflames. It turned into a sea of fire, enveloping the saint artifact. Its terrifying heat caused the surrounding rocks to melt into lava, turning the region into a land of magma.

Swallowed by the dragon flames, the golden tower immediately became red-hot. The strength of the Class 9 dragon soul was equivalent to a human Saint Emperor; the attacks from Saint Emperors were enough to damage the artifact.

Chapter 838: Assistance from Rui Jin

Although the Class 9 dragon soul had the ability to damage the saint artifact, just dragonflames were not enough to deal anything significant. At most, it could just heat up the saint artifact.

The saint artifact stared at the scorching dragonflames and transformed into a golden streak of light, shooting across the sky. It directly shot out of the dragonflames and flew toward the exterior of the Fantasy Star Ocean.

Roar!

The golden Class 9 dragon soul produced a long roar once again. Shortly afterward, it shrunk to only a hundred meters in length, flying out of the necropolis in pursuit of the saint artifact. It clearly did not intend to let it go.

Afterward, a few more Class 9 dragon souls also shot out of the necropolis with shrunken bodies and chased the artifact with lightning speed.

Currently, the artifact was being completely piloted by the artifact spirit. Its speed absolutely could not match the Class 9 dragon souls; they possessed the abilities of their former lives they caught up instantly. One of the Class 9 dragon souls directly opened its mouth and bit at the saint artifact.

Screech!

The Class 9 dragon soul's ethereal-looking teeth seemed tangible. Its teeth were extremely tough and intense sparks were produced as it scrapped the artifact. Combined with the screeching of metal, the dragon's sharp teeth actually left a shallow mark on the artifact.

The golden glow of the artifact grew brighter and brighter as it began to tremble violently. It immediately shot out of the dragon soul's mouth just as the dragon soul widened its jaws again. The artifact flew into the distance with even greater speed than before.

Although the artifact spirit also possessed the strength of a Saint Emperor, it could only be wholly used inside the artifact space. If it were outside, it would struggle to even deal with a Saint Ruler.

This was because the artifact was not primarily an offensive treasure, so the power of its attacks outside was pitiful.

In the direction the artifact fled, the space suddenly cracked open. A blurry and huge dragon claw swept downward at the artifact. This ordinary-looking strike was filled with great amounts of dragon aura. Wherever the claw passed by, the surrounding space would immediately rip and produce a space of empty darkness.

Cling!

The sharp claws forcefully swept across the saint artifact. The fist-sized artifact was immediately sent flying faraway and a clear

scratch appeared on it.

Even the space within the artifact was greatly affected by this heavy strike. The entire space began to tremble violently and the hazy white sky constantly churned. It was as if a serpent was swimming around, causing the clouds to surge and the space to tremble.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress had already emerged from their secluded cultivation. They had already received the notification from the artifact spirit. They currently stood side by side in the air as they stared grimly at the constantly-trembling artifact space.

“What’s happened? Have the dragon souls outside discovered us?” An odd light flickered through the Heavenly Enchantress’s mesmerizing eyes. Her eyebrows were furrowed with faint worry.

This was because she knew extremely well that the most dangerous aspect of the Fantasy Star Ocean was certainly those mindless dragon souls. It was definitely not those fallen living corpses or the region full of formations.

If they encountered the living corpses or formations, there was a chance for victory or escape. On the other hand, once they met dragon souls, it would be almost guaranteed death. Even supreme Saint Kings would face the danger of dying because once they provoked one dragon soul, it would draw in even more dragon souls with greater strength.

“Artifact spirit, what’s the situation outside.” Jian Chen asked with a gruff voice.

“Master, we’re currently facing the attacks from several Saint Emperor dragon souls,” the artifact spirit’s grim voice sounded out of nowhere.

Both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress sucked in a breath of cold air and they paled slightly.

“Several Saint Emperor dragon souls!”

As soon as they thought of this line-up that was already invincible on the Tian Yuan Continent, they felt their mouths go dry and a feeling of despair permeated their minds.

“Artifact spirit, do you have confidence in escaping from the Class 9 dragon souls, and can those dragon souls break through the artifact?” Jian Chen asked gruffly once again. Currently, the saint artifact was their only hope. If they left the artifact space, they would certainly die against the Class 9 dragon souls.

After all, these dragon souls possessed no intelligence. There were no chances of negotiation.

“The dragon souls still possess abilities from their former lives. If they use secret techniques of the Dragon clan and strike with their full strength, the saint artifact will not be able to sustain attacks from that degree. Master, I will do all I can and see if we can escape

from them,” the artifact spirit’s voice boomed sternly. At this moment, the artifact spirit had completely lost its calm and cool because it was also dancing on the edge of life or death now.

Inside the Fantasy Star Ocean, the tower-shaped golden saint artifact was sent flying by the Class 9 dragon soul. It directly collided with a great boulder that was a dozen or so kilometers away and was deeply imbedded in it.

Bang!

Shortly afterward, the boulder exploded. The saint artifact shot out as it glowed with dense golden light, transforming into a golden streak of light as it flew along the ground through the messy mountains. Using the rocks as cover, it quickly fled toward the outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean. It could only shake off the Class 9 dragon souls behind if it left this place.

The dragon souls all roared one after another from behind, closely pursuing the saint artifact. They seemed to be pursuing enemies from blood feuds, unwilling to give up. The surroundings that the dragon souls passed would immediately face destruction. If it did not turn into chasms thousands of meters deep, it would become a land of magma or an icebound plain. This was all due to their dragonbreaths, which would destroy countless heavenly resources permanently.

However, in the process of fleeing, the saint artifact received a few more attacks. The markings on the artifact increased but fortunately, the Class 9 dragon souls did not use any secret techniques. Otherwise, the damage to the saint artifact would not

be limited to this.

Meanwhile, the artifact was also knocked about the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean. After half a day of fleeing, it still remained in the deepest parts.

As the saint artifact was knocked flying by a Class 9 dragon soul, Rui Jin suddenly appeared beside it with Hei Yu this time. Rui Jin directly grabbed the saint artifact and with a flash, he disappeared with Hei Yu.

The dragon souls growled deeply as they flew past the saint artifact's previous location, slowly coming to a stop. They all floated around mid-air as they looked about with their huge dragon heads, searching for the artifact's presence.

Rui Jin stood on a cliff over ten kilometers away with a hand on the artifact. He radiated with a great dragon aura, concealing the presences of the saint artifact and Hei Yu. He was a member of the Dragon clan himself, so he did not become a target of the dragon soul's attacks.

“Artifact spirit, only by following me can you be safe here. Otherwise, you won't be able to escape from the island at all,” Rui Jin said deeply. Meanwhile, he stared at the golden, hundred-meter long Class 9 dragon soul far away with mixed emotions. The gaze was sorrowful.

A thought emerged from the saint artifact. The artifact spirit was currently communicating with Rui Jin. After a while, Rui Jin

glanced toward the mutated Divine Alligator beside him. “Hei Yu, it’ll probably be a few days before the island can recover its peace. Having you always following me is still not safe in the end. You should return to the artifact space first, where you might as well borrow the artifact spirit’s origin energy of Radiant Saint Force to heal your missing arm.

Hei Yu glanced at the Class 9 dragon souls with some lingering fear, before nodding silently.

Afterward, a white light shot out from the artifact. It enveloped Hei Yu before disappearing, sucking him into the artifact space.

Rui Jin carried the palm-sized saint artifact in his hand. He looked toward the Class 9 golden dragon again. It was pacing around, as it had lost track of the artifact’s presence. With mixed emotions, Rui Jin slowly kneeled down. From afar, he bowed his head down nine times toward the Class 9 dragon soul and said, “Grandson pays respects to ancestor.”

...

Rui Jin did not leave the island. Instead, he took the saint artifact with him to a safe area and carved out a cave, temporarily settling down to wait for everything to calm down outside.

Inside the artifact space, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress remained floating in the air grimly. They had no idea about the situation outside.

At this very moment, the space before the two rippled violently. Shortly afterward, a black-robed old man appeared out of nowhere. To no surprise, it was Hei Yu, the mutated Divine Alligator.

Hei Yu's sudden appearance immediately caused the Heavenly Enchantress to narrow her eyes. The Heavenly Enchantress did not know about the details of the saint artifact, so she thought that Hei Yu wanted to do horrible things to them. She immediately became cautious.

When Jian Chen saw Hei Yu properly, his eyes also narrowed abruptly. He had obviously recognized Hei Yu and asked out of reflex, "Why would you appear here?"

Hei Yu glanced passed Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress indifferently. He paid no attention to them and instead said to the empty space, "I hope sir artifact spirit can heal my missing arm."

The artifact spirit appeared out of nowhere. He saw Jian Chen's doubt and immediately opened his mouth and said, "Master..." The artifact spirit explained what happened outside to Jian Chen. When they learned that the Golden Divine Dragon, Rui Jin, was currently using his dragon aura to conceal the saint artifact and that there were now safe, the two of them could not help but relax slightly.

However, when Hei Yu was shocked when he heard the artifact spirit refer to Jian Chen as master. A storm brewed in his heart; he was perturbed. Hei Yu had stayed in the artifact space for thousands of years. He knew extremely well just how powerful the

artifact spirit was. It was an existence that could rival human Saint Rulers, yet currently, the powerful spirit took a mere Saint Ruler as a master completely willingly. It was unbelievable to him.

However, Hei Yu soon remembered that even the Winged Tiger God was with Jian Chen, so his doubts disappeared. He could already tell that Jian Chen was extraordinary, his background and origin was probably beyond imagination.

Realising this, Hei Yu's gaze toward Jian Chen immediately experienced some changes. He no longer dared to look down on Jian Chen, who was a mere Saint Ruler.

Only at this moment did Jian Chen realize that Hei Yu's left sleeve was empty. He asked out of curiosity, "Senior, is your arm missing due to the Class 9 dragon souls outside?"

If it was before, Hei Yu would not bother responding to Jian Chen's question with his status. However, it was different now. He said indifferently, "My arm was not severed by the Class 9 dragon souls but by a weird formation in the sky of the island."

With that, his thoughts jumped to a conclusion. He immediately thought of the forbidden sky ten meters above. He gained a clear understanding of just how terrifying it was once again. He had never thought that even the mutated Divine Alligator would also need to pay such a great price as a Saint King of the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

Chapter 839: Obtaining the Dragon's Saliva

The artifact spirit pointed and a strand of origin energy immediately appeared out of nowhere. It turned into a white streak of light before disappearing into Hei Yu's body.

As the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force entered Hei Yu's body, a powerful white light immediately began to radiate from him, enveloping him entirely. Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could heal missing limbs or even revive the dead because of the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force that they controlled. Only this origin energy had such heaven-defying abilities to heal the limbs of anybody.

When Jian Chen had initially entered the City of God, the white tiger inflicted a minor injury on a young master of a clan there when it bit off his finger. Since the finger was kept after being bitten off, just a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master was enough to heal it. That was not regrowing limbs.

Enveloped by the thick Radiant Saint Force, Hei Yu's empty left sleeve could be seen moving slightly through the bright white light. His severed left arm was currently regrowing at a visible rate.

Two hours later, the white light around Hei Yu disappeared. At the same time, a new, abnormally white and soft arm had reappeared in his left arm socket. The skin was silky smooth, like that of an infant's.

Hei Yu moved his new arm and his expression was filled with joy. Shortly afterward, he clasped his fist toward the artifact and said gratefully, “I thank sir artifact spirit. Hei Yu will not forget this good deed. If there is the chance in the future, I will return it.”

The artifact spirit smiled slightly. Healing Hei Yu’s arm only needed a twitch of a finger for him. He had basically watched Hei Yu grow up, so he naturally held a special attachment to Hei Yu.

With his arm back, Hei Yu’s mood clearly took a great turn. He looked toward Jian Chen and actually asked on own accord, “I wonder how I should refer to this brother?” Hei Yu did not hold any arrogance. Ever since the artifact spirit called Jian Chen master, Jian Chen had already been elevated to a status equivalent to his own in Hei Yu’s heart.

“I’m Jian Chen.” Jian Chen clasped his hands.

“So it’s brother Jian Chen. Right, so why has brother Jian Chen come to the island of dragons?” Hei Yu’s tone was extremely indifferent. He did not look down on Jian Chen but with Jian Chen’s current strength, he still did not deserve the respect of a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King.

After a slight pause, Jian Chen replied, “Actually, we came here in search of the Dragon’s Saliva. The grass grows in the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean but unfortunately, we encountered those dragon souls as soon as we reached the deeper parts. We were soon forced to hide in the saint artifact. Senior, have you found where the Dragon’s Saliva grows?”

“Dragon’s Saliva.” Hei Yu furrowed his eyebrows. “Right now, the outside has already become an utter mess from the Class 9 dragon souls. It’s like an ancient battlefield with no signs of life. Even if there was Dragon’s Saliva, it would no longer exist.”

With that, Jian Chen’s expression changed. His heart immediately became heavy. If he was unable to find hundred-thousand-year Dragon’s Saliva, his grandfather Changyang Zu Yunkong would not be able to reach Saint Ruler. He would pass away very soon.

Seeing Jian Chen’s sudden change in expression, Hei Yu guessed that perhaps the Dragon’s Saliva was extremely important to Jian Chen. After a slight hesitation, he said, “Now, there’s perhaps only one place that Dragon’s Saliva still grow.”

Jian Chen eyes flowed. He looked at Hei Yu hopefully and asked, “Please tell me senior.”

“The graveyard of the Dragon clan. The dragon’s necropolis,” Hei Yu said gruffly.

“The dragon’s necropolis!” Jian Chen murmured softly. His face was bitter. He had never seen the necropolis but he did not even need to think to know that it was extremely dangerous. It was the home of the dragon souls. It was not a place that he could intrude.

“The necropolis is indeed extremely dangerous. Inside, there are Class 9 dragon souls. Entering without the strength of a Saint

Emperor would just be seeking death. However, Rui Jin would be an exception. He's a Golden Divine Dragon, the king of the Dragon clan. He is able to come in and out as he pleases. Perhaps, you can get Rui Jin to assist you in obtaining Dragon's Saliva." Hei Yu continued.

Hei Yu's words reignited the flames of hope in Jian Chen's despaired heart. He immediately ordered the artifact spirit to communicate with Rui Jin outside, to request his assistance in searching for the Dragon's Saliva.

After a slight deliberation, Rui Jin agreed to Jian Chen's request in the end.

Afterward, Rui Jin re-entered the necropolis with the artifact in his hand. He picked six grasses and passed them through the artifact to Jian Chen. These Dragon's Salivas would slowly grow after the saliva of dragons fell on the ground. All of the grasses in the necropolis were planted in the ancient times. Before the Dragon clan had disappeared, these grasses were left behind by a few old dragons who had come to the necropolis right before they passed away. Countless years had passed since then and every piece of the grass was a priceless treasure. If brought outside, it would raise a storm of blood. Not only would it attract many Saint Rulers to fight for it, even a few Saint Kings would be unable to resist its enticement.

Inside the artifact space, Jian Chen carried the grass in his hand. He was filled with joy. He had no idea at all just how valuable the Dragon's Saliva was, and all he thought about was how his grandfather could finally reach Saint Ruler.

Standing beside Jian Chen, the Heavenly Enchantress would glance at the grasses in Jian Chen's hand from time to time. A sliver of desire appeared in her beautiful eyes. She knew some things about the Dragon's Saliva and she could already tell that these grasses had aged for a long time. They were beyond a hundred thousand years in age, which even made her show great interest. However, the grasses were obtained through Jian Chen's own connections. She had not helped out at all, so she could not ask for some.

Jian Chen carried the Dragon's Saliva like a valuable treasure but the excitement in his heart calmed down very quickly. Noticing the Heavenly Enchantress's gaze, he immediately understood. Keeping two grasses for himself, he passed the four other grasses to the Heavenly Enchantress and said, "Senior, you probably need these grasses more than me. You should take all the remaining ones."

The Heavenly Enchantress stared blankly at the four grasses in Jian Chen's hand. All the grasses from Rui Jin were a hundred thousand years old or even older. She knew very well just how valuable and precious Dragon's Saliva was. Right now, Jian Chen was giving her four of them in one go; this filled her with disbelief, forming waves in her heart.

After a while of hesitation, the Heavenly Enchantress did not decline it. She extended her hand to take the grasses from Jian Chen's hand and thanked him softly. She was unable to resist the enticement of the grasses. Each of the four Dragon's Saliva contained vast amounts of the three vital energies. It was too helpful for her to turn down.

The Heavenly Enchantress carefully placed the grasses into a jade box, before depositing it into her Space Ring. After some hesitation, she secretly sent Jian Chen a message. “The Dragon’s Saliva is extremely valuable. It’s a holy resource that virtually only exists in legends. If it’s possible, you might as well ask for some more.”

The Heavenly Enchantress’s voice was extremely soft and carried a beautiful, nature-like tone. Unconsciously, her voice carried an odd charm. It made Jian Chen’s heart feel numb when he heard it.

Jian Chen looked at the Heavenly Enchantress with an odd light. Even her voice was so charming; he struggled to imagine just how beautiful she was underneath the veil.

Feeling Jian Chen’s odd look, the Heavenly Enchantress also seemed to realize something. She hurriedly avoided his attention and quickly becoming as composed as before. Her bewitching gaze soon became cold.

Jian Chen hesitated slightly, before finally following through with the Heavenly Enchantress’s suggestion. He said to the sky, “Senior, is it possible for you to give me some more Dragon’s Saliva? It’s of great use to me.”

Jian Chen did not get a reply. After a while, another six grasses appeared in the artifact space, surrounded by white light. Each grass was extremely aged.

“Is that enough?” Through the assistance of the artifact spirit, Rui Jin’s voice was clearly broadcasted into the artifact space.

Jian Chen looked toward the Heavenly Enchantress in question.

Noticing Jian Chen’s look, she gently stamped her feet. Internally, she called him an idiot. She gritted her teeth before sending a message once again. “The more the better!”

Jian Chen spoke out immediately, “It’s not enough. The more the better.”

“What!? The more the better? You really have insatiable greed.” Rui Jin’s angry voice sounded from outside.

Hearing Jian Chen’s reply, the Heavenly Enchantress swore secretly once again. She did not think that Jian Chen would be so direct.

Hei Yu’s deep gaze swept past Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress. He chuckled. “Rui Jin’s right. You really do have insatiable greed. Each grass approaches a million years in maturity. Rui Jin’s gifted you a dozen of them and you still don’t feel like it’s enough. You really don’t know how to appreciate things. It’s pity that I’m now of the Ninth Heavenly Layer, so these grasses are useless to me. Otherwise, I really would ask for a grass or two from Rui Jin.”

Jian Chen laughed awkwardly. He did not say anything in reply.

A while later, Rui Jin's voice finally came again from outside. "Whatever. The island's already become like this. Leaving behind these Dragon's Saliva is useless. I'll pick some of it for you because of its artifact spirit and the Winged Tiger God."

Soon afterward, another white light flashed in the artifact space. A pile of several dozen grasses appeared before Jian Chen, each approaching a million years in maturity.

"Thank you senior!" Jian Chen expressed his gratitude before immediately sucking the pile of Dragon's Saliva into his Space Ring. Afterward, he magnanimously gifted the twelve grasses he had obtained earlier to the Heavenly Enchantress, which caused her hands to tremble slightly.

The next few days were extremely peaceful. Rui Jin waited for the dragon souls on the island to calm down, before finding a remote place to release the people within the artifact.

"Something's happened to the island. I want to remain here to search for the reason. Are you staying or leaving?" Rui Jin said to them.

"Rui Jin, I, Hei Yu, am a friend of yours. My strength has now skyrocketed. At the very least, it's enough to not hold you back. I'll stay here with you to find the reason for the changes," Hei Yu said without any hesitation.

"There's still something else I need to find in the Fantasy Star

Ocean. I will be staying behind. Before I find it, I don't want to leave," Jian Chen said.

After some hesitation, the Heavenly Enchantress said, "The change to the dragon's island has always been a great mystery. Experts from the ten protector clans had come in many times in the past to attempt to find the reason for the change but they all returned in despair. Since you want to search for the reason, I will accompany you. Although I'm not as powerful as the two seniors, I am well versed in the path of the zither. It has some unique aspects, which may be of help to the two seniors at crucial times."

Chapter 840: Lunastron Pit

“Since you all want to do it yourselves, I won’t say anymore. We may face many unexpected dangers in the future journey, so please be careful,” Rui Jin said.

“Senior, don’t worry. If we really do face dangers that we can’t handle, we’ll enter the artifact space immediately,” Jian Chen said. He had a clear understanding of the power of the saint artifact now. Unless they encountered Saint Emperors, nothing was able to damage the saint artifact. He did not believe that there would be more Saint Emperors other than the Class 9 dragon souls.

Jian Chen would not be terrified even if they really did encounter Saint Emperor living corpses. This was because the dragon souls were different from the living corpses. The souls maintained everything they had learnt in their past lives, so their strength in battle was not any weaker than their peaks. Their innate talents or abilities were the reasons why they could damage the saint artifact. However, Saint Emperor corpses would not have this ability. They did not have any battle techniques at all and could only use the most basic attacks, which would not be enough to damage the saint artifact.

Moreover, it was questionable if there were really any Saint Emperor living corpses. This was because only people that died after the transformation of the Fantasy Star Ocean would be reanimated as living corpses. The Saint Emperors from the Hundred Races that died before would not count.

Several days later, Rui Jin only left with them after waiting for

the entire island to settle down. They continued into the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean as Rui Jin hid their presences.

“Brother Jian Chen, may I ask what you are still searching for?” Hei Yu suddenly asked from beside Jian Chen. Because of the saint artifact, Hei Yu’s attitude towards Jian Chen had changed rather significantly.

Jian Chen pulled out some stardust from his Space Ring. “This is what junior is searching for. This is extremely important to junior. Before junior finds it, junior will not be leaving the Fantasy Star Ocean.”

“What’s that?” Hei Yu stared curiously at the stardust in Jian Chen’s hand.

“This is stardust, a material for forging weapons...” Jian Chen provided him with a rough explanation for the uses of stardust. He did not hide anything. He knew that in this world, probably no one other than him knew the true use of this material.

“Forging weapons?” Hei Yu became even more doubtful. He asked out of confusion, “Weird, don’t you humans use Saint Weapons? Why forge a brand new weapon?”

Jian Chen’s idea of forging weapons seemed to be extremely novel among the group. Rui Jin and the Heavenly Enchantress both turned around to look at Jian Chen, their eyes flowing with a weird light.

Jian Chen hesitated slightly before speaking, “To be honest, junior’s Saint Weapon has already been shattered, no longer able to refine another Saint Weapon. As a result, junior can only search for materials to forge something suitable.”

“What? Your Saint Weapon’s already destroyed?” The Heavenly Enchantress could not help but cry out while disbelief flooded her eyes. Along the way, she had clearly observed the strength displayed by Jian Chen. She could not imagine that Jian Chen, who had fought over a hundred living corpses with a Ruler Armament and slaughtered a Class 7 dragon soul with lightning speed, was actually a fighter with a destroyed Saint Weapon. It was unbelievable.

Rui Jin and Hei Yu also stared at Jian Chen in amazement, their eyes filled with astonishment. Although they had grown up in the saint artifact, they knew a few things regarding the outside world.

The Heavenly Enchantress calmed down very quickly. She swept past the stardust in Jian Chen’s hands and revealed a thoughtful expression. She said, “I might know some information regarding the stardust.”

Jian Chen rejoiced. He said, “Senior, I hope you are able to tell me this information.”

“You’re also a Saint Ruler right now. You should call me the Heavenly Enchantress. That’s how other people call me. I’m not used to being called senior,” said the Heavenly Enchantress. Her voice was indifferent and cold.

With that, Jian Chen hesitated slightly before replying, “Alright. Please tell me about the stardust, Heavenly Enchantress.”

After pondering slightly, she said, “If I recall correctly, this should only exist in the Lunastron Pit. But it’s extremely dangerous inside it. Many Saint Ruler living corpses stay there and there are even Saint King corpses. There is only a slim chance of survival if you don’t possess the strength of a Saint King.

“Where about is this Lunastron Pit?” Jian Chen asked.

“The pit is not in the depths of the Fantasy Star Ocean but under an extremely hidden cliff in the middle region. It tunnels straight into the ground and is extremely deep,” explained the Heavenly Enchantress.

Jian Chen turned to Rui Jin and Hei Yu. “Seniors, I hope you can help out junior and come to the Lunastron Pit with me to obtain some stardust.”

“Whatever, it’s not like we have anything better to do right now. Rui Jin, why don’t we pay a visit to this pit?” Hei Yu spoke first, assisting Jian Chen.

Rui Jin was a Golden Divine Dragon. He was extremely honorable and did not originally want to do things for an unfamiliar junior. However, as soon as he heard Hei Yu’s words, he could only accept it. “Alright, I’ll go to the Lunastron Pit with you.”

Jian Chen's group of four immediately flew to the middle region of the Fantasy Star Ocean. They quickly returned to the region where they had collected heavenly resources with the white tiger. Finally, they found the entrance of the pit under a cliff according to the geography described by the Heavenly Enchantress.

The entrance to the pit was a huge hole a hundred meters wide. The hole directly sunk into the earth and was pitch-black. When the group stood at the edge of the unfathomably deep pit, they could sense a ghastly, bone-chilling wind from it.

Rui Jin stood at the edge and stared into the darkness with interest. His eyebrows were furrowed and his originally-uncaring expression instantly became rather stern. "I feel an extraordinary presence from the Lunastron Pit. This hole is not simple. When we go down, you two should be cautious."

Both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress were slightly surprised. Even Rui Jin became serious and he had reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer as a Saint King. It immediately caused the two of them to become much more vigilant.

"Let's go down. I want to see just what dangers are down there. I hope they won't disappoint me." Hei Yu sneered confidently, before leaping down first. Afterward, Rui Jin, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress jumped into the pitch-black hole together, quickly descending into the darkness.

The Lunastron Pit was completely enshrouded in darkness;

nothing could be seen. The abilities of Saint Rulers were also suppressed here, which prevented Jian Chen from sending out his powered-up presence. He could only rely on his physical senses, falling down ten meters behind Rui Jin.

After falling for three thousand kilometers, some light gradually appeared beneath their feet. The light expanded in size as he quickly descended before it finally enveloped Jian Chen. His vision was no longer pitch-black now filled with multi-colored light. It was extremely pretty and the light would glimmer from time to time. The glimmers were extremely packed and they twinkled like the stars in the sky.

“This is an image of the night sky and that of an extremely rare nebula!” Rui Jin’s astonished voice appeared from rather close by. He said in surprise, “The appearance of this thing on the island would definitely cause a commotion. Weird, why can’t I recall anything regarding this place from my inherited memories? Did it only appear on the island after my ancestor was sucked into the saint artifact?”

“There’s actually the image of the starry sky here. No wonder it’s called the Lunastron Pit. Its name must have been coined from the scenery here,” Jian Chen suddenly realized something and murmured softly.

As the images of the starry sky quickly flashed past them, they felt like they were swimming through the night sky. The multi-colored nebulae and glimmering stars quickly flowed by.

The four of them continued their descent down the pit at great

speeds. They had no idea just how deep it was. They had fallen for at least five thousand kilometers, yet they had still not hit the bottom. Along the way, the four of them had also encountered many Saint Ruler corpses, which were all dealt with easily by Hei Yu. They would meet some Saint Kings from time to time too but they were still unable to withstand a palm strike from Hei Yu.

The four of them soon passed the ten-thousand meter mark. The living corpses along the way also constantly increased. If it was just Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress, it would definitely take them quite some effort and energy to deal with them. But right now, there were two supreme Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings leading the way; no matter how many Saint Ruler corpses there were, it was not enough to stop their advance. Most of the time, Hei Yu only needed a single palm strike and his vast energy would be enough to disintegrate a dozen or so Saint Ruler corpses.

With their constant descent, Jian Chen slowly sensed that the hole seemed to be permeated with an odd energy. The temperature here would constantly change, sometimes bone-chillingly cold and other times scorching hot. It was as if they constantly traveled between two regions of opposite climates.

“This place really is rather weird.” Hei Yu who lead the way spoke out from below them. He also felt that the Lunastron Pit was odd.

Rui Jin constantly gazed around and said with a gruff voice, “This hole doesn’t seem to be naturally formed. I’m positive that this hole did not exist on the island before. It must have appeared after the island changed. Moreover, this hole plunges in a straight

path from the surface right into the earth. It's as if a massive object fell from the sky and carved this out."

"That's reasonable. This tunnel is just too straight. There are no bends at all, and images of the starry sky actually appear here. If you connect these facts, it's as if something from outer space had really collided with the island before creating such a deep crater." Hei Yu agreed.

They continued their way down. When they reached thirty-thousand meters, they finally hit solid ground. They had arrived at the bottom of the hole.

The pit still permeated with colorful nebulae. Starlight glimmered faintly, as if they were each stars that floated in space. They were innumerable, filling up the entire place.

Jian Chen glanced around and discovered that the bottom was extremely large. It stretched as far as the eye could see and he could feel that the weird energy was even thicker here. The surrounding temperature constantly alternated between a frigid coldness and a scorching heat.

"It's not fire-attributed energy, nor water-attributed energy, nor ice-attributed energy. Just what is this weird energy?" Rui Jin mumbled to himself as he stared at the surroundings. Even his inherited memories contained no information on the weird energy here.

At this very moment, a strand of scorching energy fused with a

strand of the frigid energy mid-air. It immediately formed a presence that was extremely unfamiliar yet still rather familiar to all of them.

Rui Jin's eyes lit up with a light of shock. "This-this- this energy is actually the exact same energy as the unknown energy on the island. Is the transformation of my island due to the existence of this hole?"

Chapter 841: Stardust

Jian Chen, the Heavenly Enchantress and Hei Yu were astonished by Rui Jin's words and immediately focused on it with their senses. They discovered that the energy created when the extremely hot and extremely cold energies fused was indeed extremely similar to the energy in the island's sky. They seemed to be the same.

“So the weird energy on the island is formed like this and these two extremely hot and extremely cold energies only exist in the Lunastron Pit. Moreover, the appearance of the pit is an oddity, as if it was created from the crater of a meteor. Do the changes of the island really originate from here?” Hei Yu deduced.

“The two energies can't have appeared out of nowhere. There must be an origin for them,” Rui Jin said gruffly, before beginning to search the surroundings. Jian Chen, the Heavenly Enchantress and Hei Yu also began to search the bottom of the pit, hoping to find the source of the two energies.

“This presence really is so familiar, yet it's not at the same time...” Qing Suo's chime-like voice suddenly rang out in Jian Chen's head.

“Qing Suo, do you recognize this energy?” Jian Chen communicated with Qing Suo with his thoughts.

“Master, we are indeed slightly familiar with the energy here but it's not this type of energy,” Zi Ying who replied.

A thoughtful look appeared in Jian Chen's eyes. He did not say anything and continued to search his surroundings instead. After he traveled a hundred meters, some dust that glimmered slightly on the ground caught Jian Chen's attention.

Jian Chen squatted down and gently grabbed a handful of the glimmering dust and closely examined it. Afterward, a smile appeared on his face. "Stardust, this is stardust. I've finally found it. I never thought that stardust really would originate from the Lunastron Pit."

Casting his gaze out, he saw the glimmering stardust scattered on the ground like a thin layer of sand. It covered the entire region, stretching as far as his eyes could see.

Jian Chen did not hesitate at all after finding the stardust. He immediately pulled out a bag from his Space Ring and began to collect the stardust handful after handful.

In other worlds, stardust was known as an energy-gathering dust. Other than forging the Azulet swords, it could also gather the energy of the world. It was extremely helpful to fighters. If someone had enough stardust to place into a sect, the sect's energy of the world would immediately skyrocket, increasing the cultivation rate of everyone there. It would forge a solid foundation for a large organization in the future.

"This stardust is very useful to the Changyang clan. Now that I've come here after so much trouble, I need to collect more of it."

Jian Chen thought.

“Master, the stardust on the ground is all junk-quality. Don’t collect that. Collect the stardust floating in the air.” Suddenly, Zi Ying’s voice appeared in Jian Chen’s head.

“What? Junk?” Jian Chen was shocked. He glanced at his half-full bag of stardust and then looked toward the glimmering lights that floated in mid-air like stars. He saw that every glimmer of light was the size of a rice grain, much larger than the sand-like stardust on the ground. Additionally, they glowed with a much brighter light. They were extremely beautiful.

Jian Chen asked out of curiosity, “Zi Ying, are those also stardust?”

“Yes master. Those are also stardust floating in the sky and are all of higher quality. They are much better than the junk-like stardust on the ground.” Zi Ying’s confident voice sounded in Jian Chen’s head.

Glancing at the bag of stardust again, Jian Chen hesitated slightly. He did not throw it away and instead tied up the bag and placed it into his Space Ring. Afterward, he pulled out another bag, beginning to collect the stardust floating in the sky.

As the stardust in the air was extremely well-dispersed, Jian Chen’s collection was extremely slow. He needed to grab them grain by grain with his hands.

“All of you come over right now.”

At that very moment, the Heavenly Enchantress's voice came from the distance. Hearing it, Jian Chen immediately stopped his collection, running in the Heavenly Enchantress's direction with quick strides.

When he got there, he realized that Rui Jin and Hei Yu were one step faster and had already arrived. Right before the three of them lay a human corpse. They did not know how long it had been dead for but its appearance had not changed at all.

Jian Chen examined the corpse curiously. He could feel the weird energy in the surroundings constantly entering the corpse and slowly fusing into its bones. This weird energy just happened to be produced when the extremely hot and extremely cold energies fused.

“It's a Saint Ruler. Looking at it, he's already been dead for thousands of years but there's no sign of decomposition at all,” Rui Jin said with a deep voice.

Hei Yu stared at the corpse with interest. “I can feel that there are some changes currently occurring in its body. It's currently transforming into something like the living corpses. Look, it's the weird energy here that made those who had passed away gain an unkillable body and with a weird method, it reanimates them.”

At this very moment, the corpse on the ground snapped open its eyes without any prior signs. Its eyes were dull without any signs

of life. It immediately produced a great roar, echoing through the entire pit. Afterward, it immediately stood up from the ground and hurled a fist to Rui Jin, who was the closest.

Rui Jin's lips curled into a sneer of disdain. His palm struck the corpse's chest with lightning speed and the powerful energy directly shook the corpse to dust and scattered it in the air.

However, the scattered dusk immediately began to reform mid-air after a short while. It actually condensed into its previous form, throwing a strike at Rui Jin.

Rui Jin remained expressionless. He struck out with his palm once again, turning the corpse into dust. This happened six times in total before the corpse finally consumed all its energy and was unable to reform itself. It turned into a pile of white dust on the ground.

“Looks like the transformation of the island really does originate from here,” Rui Jin said gruffly. His face was overcast. He had basically confirmed that the Lunastron Pit was the culprit of the changes to the island.

“But, just where have my clansmen gone?” Rui Jin's face was filled with loneliness. In this world, as of today, perhaps he was the only dragon left in existence.

Roar!

At this very moment, a great beast roar boomed in the distance. Combined with the sound of many footsteps, countless living corpses rushed over from all directions. In the vast combined presence, there were even a dozen or so supreme Saint Kings.

The Heavenly Enchantress and Jian Chen became rather stern. However, Rui Jin and Hei Yu remained as usual, they were calm and unperturbed.

Soon afterward, a dense crowd of corpses appeared before them. The Lunastron Pit was where the living corpses were formed, so there were even more of them here than on the island. They were all drawn here by the roars of the first corpse.

“I never thought there would actually be so many here. It looks like there’s at least a few thousand. Trying to kill these unkillable monsters will be quite tiring. Rui Jin, you handle it.” Hei Yu turned to Rui Jin.

Rui Jin swept his gaze across the surroundings. “Beating them to the point where their bodies can no longer reform will indeed be quite tiring. Whatever, leave it to me.” As he spoke, Rui Jin’s hand varied from seal to seal in front of him, before bellowing, “Secret technique of the Dragon clan, seal!”

An invisible energy spread out in all directions in a circular fashion with Rui Jin as its center. It spread out for several kilometers before gradually disappearing. As it expanded, all the corpses that rushed over from the surroundings came to a screeching halt, immobilized and frozen in their running postures. Even the Saint King corpses were no exceptions.

In the blink of an eye, the surroundings became extremely quiet. It was so quiet that even if a needle was dropped, it could be heard clearly.

Jian Chen's heart was filled with shock when he saw this. He had observed Rui Jin's terrifying strength once again.

"The power of the seal cannot last for too long, two hours at most. We should quickly find the source of the weird energy," Rui Jin said.

The four of them did not scatter, traveling into the distance together in search of the weird energy's source. Jian Chen had a bag hanging by his waist, collecting the floating stardust as he followed the three others. His hands moved about in a flurry, they had almost become blurs. He was currently collecting the nearby stardust at an extremely terrifying speed.

The Heavenly Enchantress noticed Jian Chen's collection of stardust. She immediately remembered that Jian Chen had given her twelve precious Dragon's Saliva in the saint artifact and after some hesitation, she said, "Let me help you out." With that, the Zither of the Demonic Cry disappeared from her hands and she began to grab at the stardust in the air with her hands.

"Thank you, Heavenly Enchantress." Jian Chen smiled gratefully at her.

The Heavenly Enchantress said nothing in reply. Her hands

danced about quickly and flexibly, grabbing the stardust around her before throwing it into the bag on Jian Chen's waist.

In front, Hei Yu turned around and saw their actions. He chuckled. "I wonder when you will finally grab all the glimmers of light if you keep going at them like this. Whatever, let me help you out." With that, Hei Yu immediately gaped open his mouth and bellowed, "Cosmic Vacuum, suck!"

A great suction force appeared from Hei Yu's mouth. Immediately, wild gusts of wind appeared in the pit and all the stardust floating in the air was drawn right in front of Hei Yu. In just a few seconds, a large pile of stardust had already appeared in front of him. The quantity was immeasurable. Each grain of stardust was closely stuck to the others, without any air in between. It had essentially formed a meter wide ball.

Seeing this, Jian Chen became tongue-tied. With just his Cosmic Vacuum, Hei Yu had sucked up all the stardust in a radius of several kilometers. If he were to collect all of it by hand, it would have taken him at least a day.

"Thank your senior." Returning to his senses, Jian Chen hurriedly expressed his gratitude by clasping his fist.

Hei Yu smiled uncaringly. "This is all just a small matter. It's as simple as lifting a finger. Of course, if you really do want to show your gratitude, you should let me use the artifact spirit when I search for it to heal my wounds in the future, should I be heavily injured."

“Of course. You don’t need to worry about that. If there’s any place that junior can help out through the artifact spirit, junior will definitely do so,” Jian Chen said. He too understood that Hei Yu would not just provide assistance for nothing.

Afterward, Jian Chen stored all the stardust sucked over by Hei Yu into bags excitedly. Only after filling up three large bags did he finally store away all the stardust.

Chapter 842: Traversing Through Outer Space

Having come this far, Jian Chen had completed what he needed to do in the Fantasy Star Ocean. No matter if it was the extremely-valuable Dragon's Saliva or the stardust, he had collected more than enough. The Dragon's Saliva in particular; the dozens of grasses all approached a million years in maturity and combined with the fact that they were almost extinct, it made them even more valuable. Each grass was like a priceless treasure on the continent.

"I've obtained another material for forging the Azulet swords. I just wonder how many are left." Jian Chen thought. He greatly anticipated the day where he could forge the two swords and he felt an extremely strong intuition that the power of the swords would not disappoint him at all. He could feel this from just the sword spirits.

The swords to the sword spirits were like a human's body to his soul. If they lost their body, no matter how powerful their soul was, they would still be extremely weak. This could be observed with the falling of Saint Rulers; the bodies of Saint Rulers were extremely powerful but once their souls fled their body, they could be easily wiped out. Right now, the sword spirits were just like that, a soul without a body. Even when they were weakened, they were already so powerful. Once they fully recovered and entered a suitable vessel, Jian Chen could not imagine just how powerful they would become.

Although he had fulfilled what he needed in coming here, Jian

Chen had no intention of leaving. Instead, he ventured onward in the Lunastron Pit with Rui Jin and the others. He was also extremely curious about the transformation of the island that occurred all those years ago.

Other than this, the sword spirits had even sensed a familiar energy here. This was also a target of Jian Chen's continued investigation.

The area of the Lunastron Pit was unknown. Jian Chen followed behind Rui Jin and Hei Yu. They traveled for a dozen or so kilometers in one direction but still had not reached the end. When they traveled over thirty kilometers, figures gradually appeared in their sights.

All these figures were humans or magical beasts that had become living corpses, currently frozen in a running posture.

Seeing this, Jian Chen's complexion immediately became odd. These corpses were trapped here by Rui Jin's secret technique from the Dragon clan before.

The four of them stopped their steps simultaneously. They stared at the frozen corpses ahead in shock. Only after a while did Rui Jin speak with a deep voice, "We've actually come back to where we were before."

"The Lunastron Pit really is mystical. Is this perhaps a formation?" Hei Yu exclaimed in wonder.

“This formation is extremely great, much more profound than the formations that my Dragon clan uses. Even I did not sense that I had fallen into a formation at all. Additionally, I haven’t been able to find any information regarding this formation in my inherited memories. Perhaps this formation was formed naturally after the island changed?” Rui Jin murmured with his eyebrows furrowed.

“This is the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation! How-how-how is this possible! The Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation is the-Why would it appear here!?” Suddenly, the shocked voices of the sword spirits sounded in Jian Chen’s head.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, you recognize this formation? Is there a way to break it?” Jian Chen asked curiously.

“We indeed recognize this formation. It’s the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation but how can this formation appear here? Is there anyone else in this world who knows it? Impossible.” Zi Ying’s voice was filled with disbelief. He was in extreme great shock.

“And this Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation is the complete thing. The person who set it down must have an extremely high understanding of the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation. Has someone from our previous world come here before?” Zi Ying murmured. He was filled with doubt.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, it’s not like we can come to a conclusion about this right now. You should tell me if there’s any way to break through this formation first,” Jian Chen said.

“We’re extremely familiar with it. Master, walk according to the steps we dictate,” Zi Ying said.

Jian Chen nodded slightly, before turning to the three others. “I have a way to break through the formation. Seniors, please follow me from behind and imitate my footsteps.”

With that, the three of them stared at Jian Chen in amazement. They clearly were extremely astonished and skeptical about Jian Chen’s ability to break through the formation.

The three of them hesitated for a while, before they all followed behind him. They decided to trust Jian Chen this once to see if he had a method to break through the formation or not.

“Pay attention to my footsteps. You must not take a step wrong. If you do, you won’t be able to break out.” Jian Chen warned everyone, before using his mind to communicate with the sword spirits. He began to step back and forth with an extremely profound method according to the sword spirits.

There were forty-nine steps required in total to walk out from the formation. When he took the eighth step, the surroundings immediately began to change. He discovered that he had actually arrived in a vast starry sky.

Afterward, Rui Jin, Hei Yu and the Heavenly Enchantress all appeared behind Jian Chen. When they realized they were now in a vast starry sky, they all stared blankly. They were extremely

shocked.

“This really is a mystical set of steps. I’ve only walked about in the radius of ten meters, yet I’ve actually arrived in this place. Is everything before me an illusion or have I really come to outer space?” Hei Yu said in shock. He could not tell whether what he saw right now was real or fake.

Jian Chen observed the surroundings. He furrowed his eyebrows and closed his eyes in thought. “It’s not an illusion. It’s real. We’ve really come to outer space. The formation was cast down by someone great with terrifying abilities. He used a formation to connect a part of the outer space, before forming a bridge into somewhere unknown. The steps we’re taking right now to walk out of the formation just happens to match the bridge that leads to the other side. Every step matches perfectly with an extremely crucial point of the bridge. Stepping wrongly would be like stepping off the bridge and falling into the water.”

“If we fall off into the water, what would be the outcome?” Rui Jin asked with a deep voice. Although what Jian Chen said was like a fictitious story to the three of them, they believed it firmly.

After communicating with the sword spirits, he explained the information he had learned from them. “I don’t know too. This formation connects worlds; it takes up an extraordinarily vast space. Everything before us is real. We’ve followed the bridge and arrived in outer space and only by following it can we reach the very end successfully. If we take a step wrong during this time, perhaps we will return to the Lunastron Pit, or maybe we will directly become lost in the vast outer space, never able to find the

way back ever again.”

Hearing Jian Chen’s words even Rui Jin and Hei Yu who were Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings had a change in expression. They were extremely powerful but that was only on the Tian Yuan Continent. In outer space, they would seem insignificant.

This was because outer space was not a place that even Saint Emperors dared to carelessly set foot in; at least, they did not dare to travel too far in it. Otherwise, they would lose their sense of direction and even lose the ability to distinguish between left, right, up or down.

“It really is difficult to imagine just how terrifyingly powerful the person who cast this formation down was. He actually extended it into outer space. Unbelievable.” Hei Yu sighed in amazement, his voice filled with sincere respect and admiration.

“What ability. Even Saint Emperors are far from being able to do something like this. Perhaps only those who have surpassed Saint Emperor can do this. I just wonder if all of this has anything to do with the Winged Tiger God,” Rui Jin said with a deep voice.

“Let’s not talk about this for now. Everyone follow my footsteps closely. Don’t deviate from them or it’ll be dangerous,” Jian Chen said solemnly, continuing on his way with profound steps.

All of them immediately shut up, carefully following Jian Chen’s steps in the empty space. With every step they took, the surrounding starry space would undergo some minute changes, as

if they had traversed an extremely great distance with each step.

When the four of them took the thirteenth step, the scene before them suddenly changed. The starry space around them disappeared and they had arrived at a circular tunnel ten meters in diameter. It was chaotic around the tunnel, with nothing that could be seen.

“This is the spatial tunnel,” Jian Chen said with a deep voice.

“What spatial tunnel?” The Heavenly Enchantress asked subconsciously out of curiosity. This was the first time she had ever heard of something called a ‘spatial tunnel’.

“I don’t know either.” Jian Chen shook his head. He had obtained all this information from the sword spirits. Everything here was extremely unfamiliar to him and most of it had even surpassed the range of his knowledge.

The Heavenly Enchantress, Hei Yu and Rui Jin all rolled their eyes at Jian Chen. They all secretly swore. “Since you don’t know, how’re you able to name it?”

They traveled through the tunnel step by step. When they reached the fortieth step, the tunnel suddenly began to tremble violently. Soon afterward, a powerful storm of energy suddenly appeared far away and quickly rushed toward the group.

Jian Chen’s expression changed abruptly. He cried out, “Crap,

we've encountered a spatial storm, that's quite common among the stars. We need to enter quickly!" With that, Jian Chen's footsteps suddenly sped up, quickly advancing forwards.

The three of them behind also became extremely grim. They all followed Jian Chen closely. None of them had any idea whether they could return back to where they came from after becoming lost in the vast, endless space.

The spatial storm rushed toward them from behind, quickly surging at the four of them. It forced the four of them to advance as fast as they could. Right now, Jian Chen completely ignored the three behind him. He took several steps consecutively, completing the forty-ninth step very quickly.

As the last step fell, Jian Chen's vision suddenly opened up. The spatial tunnel and the spatial storm that surged behind him all disappeared, as if he had arrived in a different world. It was extremely peaceful in the surroundings, without any dangers.

Jian Chen had no time to observe this foreign world. He hurriedly turned around to look back and only saw a ripple in space. The purple-dressed Heavenly Enchantress appeared before Jian Chen, slightly panic-stricken. Her forehead was wet with sweat, clearly due to being overly anxious.

When she saw that she had finally left the damned spatial tunnel, the Heavenly Enchantress immediately relaxed slightly. She roughly scanned the surroundings, before turning around and looking backward, waiting for Rui Jin and Hei Yu.

Very quickly, ten seconds passed. However, Rui Jin and Hei Yu did not appear before Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress.

Jian Chen's complexion became ugly. He felt an ill-omen and said with a deep voice, "Have the two seniors been sucked into the spatial storm?"

The Heavenly Enchantress's complexion also changed slightly. After a while, she said, "Let's wait here for a little longer. With their strength as Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings, they shouldn't face dangers that are too great."

Afterward, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress waited for another two hours. However, Rui Jin and Hei Yu still did not arrive.

"Looks like the two of them really can't make it," Jian Chen said hoarsely as he sat on the ground with his legs crossed. His complexion was not very great. Although he had only met Rui Jin and Hei Yu recently, they had helped him after all. It made Jian Chen feel rather horrible. Moreover, losing them was equivalent to losing two extremely powerful experts.

The Heavenly Enchantress sat silently nearby with her zither in her hands but she was stern. In this foreign world, there were an unknown number of dangers. Without two Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings, their future journey would be extremely difficult or even life-threatening.

“Sigh, I should’ve sucked them into the artifact space. Why didn’t I think about it back then?” Jian Chen smacked his head regretfully.

Chapter 843: Yinyang Qi

Jian Chen calmed down very quickly. He looked around and realized that he was currently in an endless wasteland. It was desolate, without any grass or signs of life. There was no sun or stars in the sky; it was a hazy-grey and did not even have clouds.

The Heavenly Enchantress stood up. She looked about sternly and said with a soft voice, “How do we return?”

After some silence in thought, Jian Chen replied, “I don’t know either. However, since that person put so much effort into constructing a spatial tunnel that crosses through the stars on the dragon’s island leading up to here, I believe there’s definitely some secret hidden here. It definitely won’t be that simple. Let’s go and see if we can obtain something unexpectedly over there.” Jian Chen led the way.

The Heavenly Enchantress hesitated slightly, before closely following Jian Chen. She had no clue where they had come to and now, the only thing she could do was follow Jian Chen, in hopes that he could find the way out.

At this very moment, an ancient, desolate presence appeared in the far off distance. It was vast and boundless, quickly expanding into the distance with a soul-shaking might.

Feeling the presence, the expressions of two changed greatly. Before the presence, they felt exactly how puny they were, as if they currently facing an endless starry sky. They felt like even an

ant was more significant than them. The pair could not even think of resisting before the presence.

Shortly afterward, two colors, black and white, appeared beyond the horizon. They plunged into the sky like two pillars, radiating with an ancient and desolate presence.

Both of them unconsciously looked at the two pillars of light. Afterward, their minds rumbled. Currently, they simultaneously envisioned a foreign scene. They witnessed the chaos before everything, as well as the birth of worlds.

“Wake up!”

At this very moment, a powerful shout reverberated through Jian Chen’s head. It woke him up and the previous scene of chaos completely disappeared. He returned to reality. Above his head, the two sword spirits had already appeared.

Jian Chen was not the only one awakened. Even the Heavenly Enchantress beside him returned to her senses from the powerful shouts of the sword spirits.

Waking up, the Heavenly Enchantress immediately noticed Zi Ying and Qing Suo, who floated above Jian Chen. Shock and curiosity immediately appeared in her beautiful eyes.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, what did I just see?” Jian Chen asked. In his head, the scene with the primordial chaos constantly flashed

through his head.

“Master, don’t think about that for now. Right now, your cultivation level is too low. The stuff on that level is not something you should meddle with. If I didn’t wake you up, your consciousness would have been forever lost in the scene of primordial chaos until your consciousness dispersed and your soul was wiped out,” Zi Ying said sternly.

“Zi Ying’s right. Master, you can’t meddle with that right now, otherwise, it’ll be certain death.” Qing Suo agreed.

“The primordial chaos. Did I just witness the scene where this world was created?” The Heavenly Enchantress also heard the sword spirits’ voices and murmured gently.

Qing Suo looked toward the Heavenly Enchantress. “It’s not the creation of this world but the entire space and universe. Anyway, stuff on that level is far from anything you should ever meddle with. Knowing more is not beneficial in this case.”

“Then why do you understand it so well? Who are you?” The Heavenly Enchantress asked curiously. Currently, she was unable to tell whether the sword spirits were human or ghosts.

Zi Ying and Qing Suo did not continue to pay any attention to her. They all looked at the two pillars of light that surged toward the sky in the distance. Their expressions were mixed, grim while also pleasantly surprised.

“That’s a strand of Yinyang Qi transformed from chaos. So it was that. No wonder I felt like the energy in the Lunastron Pit was rather familiar. The energies there were affected by the presence from here. That was why it carried a sliver of familiarity,” Zi Ying mumbled to himself.

“What!? Yinyang Qi?” Jian Chen was astounded. He understood the origins of the sword spirits quite well. They themselves were created from a strand of Yinyang Qi and had gained intelligence after countless years.

“Is this Yinyang Qi the same as the energy within the two of you?” Jian Chen followed up closely with a question.

When the Heavenly Enchantress heard his words, she was immediately stunned. She stared at Zi Ying in shock. She had never thought that the two ethereal forms would be transformed from a mysterious energy.

The sword spirits nodded together and Zi Ying said, “Correct, it’s just like that. Master, go over there quickly. If we can absorb that Yinyang Qi, we should be able to recover much of our strength.” Zi Ying’s voice carried a sliver of excitement.

With that, Jian Chen also rejoiced. Afterward, he rushed off into the distance without any hesitation. The Heavenly Enchantress stood where she was for a short while, before also rushing off and following Jian Chen closely.

As soon as Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress approached

the Yinyang Qi, an extremely cold energy and an extremely hot energy suddenly appeared, permeating into the surroundings. Jian Chen's body suddenly jolted and his steps came to a screeching halt. His face immediately became bright-red, while a terrifying heat began to radiate from his body.

Jian Chen immediately sat down with his legs crossed. His face was boiling-red with heat. He could only feel that a scorching energy had entered his body, like a red-hot branding iron. It radiated with a terrifying heat that was destroying his body. Even with the strength of his Chaotic Body, he was unable to withstand it; even Chaotic Force was unable to wipe it out. Instead, it slowly trickled into his sea of consciousness.

Meanwhile, the Heavenly Enchantress's expression also changed abruptly. She immediately became sheet-white. An extremely cold aura began to radiate from her and there were vague signs of the ground freezing. She had also encountered a situation like Jian Chen, though the energy within her was frigid rather than scorching. Wherever the energy passed by, her body would be frozen. The energy currently flowed toward her sea of consciousness as if even her soul was about to be frozen.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, what is this energy? Even my Chaotic Force can't repel it.” Jian Chen frantically communicated with the sword spirits. Currently, he had no way at all to stop the advance of the scorching energy. Once it entered his sea of consciousness, he did not know whether it would burn his soul or not.

“Crap, this is the Supreme Yin and Supreme Yang Qi from the Yinyang Qi. It's extremely pure and not something master can

resist right now,” Zi Ying cried out.

“The Yinyang Qi is formed from the Chaotic Force present before the universe. Does that mean my Chaotic Force is unable to restrain it?” Jian Chen’s voice carried a sliver of anxiety.

“Master, your Chaotic Force is too weak. It can’t even be considered as true Chaotic Force. It’s unable to match up with this Supreme Yang Qi.” Qing Suo explained.

“Then what should I do? Is there any way to stop this Supreme Yang Qi?” Jian Chen voice became more and more worried. The Supreme Yang Qi radiated with a terrifying heat in his body. His Chaotic Body would not be able to withstand it for too long. His organs felt like they were on fire, producing waves of violent pain.

Outside Jian Chen’s body, red ripples of air that were vaguely visible spread out. It was heat from his body and it caused the surrounding temperature to skyrocket.

But beside him, the Heavenly Enchantress sat on the ground with her eyes closed. Pain appeared on her face. She radiated with an extremely frigid coldness that formed a thick layer of ice in a meter radius around her.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress were each absorbing the Supreme Yang and Supreme Yin Qi; they radiated with either heat or coldness. The characteristics of the two Qi were polar opposites, contrasting sharply with one another.

Zi Ying floated above Jian Chen. He glanced at the Heavenly Enchantress, who radiated with coldness. After some hesitation, he said, “Master, there is a method but it might be difficult for you.”

“Just what method is it!? Say it, I can’t last much longer!” Jian Chen said hurriedly. The Supreme Yang Qi in his body was like a burning flame that slowly inched its way toward his mind.

“Master, you and that girl beside you each absorbed the Supreme Yang and Supreme Yin Qi. If you want to neutralize this energy, both of you must cooperate. You must cancel it through using a method to balance the yin and the yang and then absorb it. This will bring great benefits along with it,” Zi Ying said. He carried a rather weird expression.

“Tell me exactly what I need to do,” Jian Chen ordered frantically.

“The exact method is to...” Zi Ying immediately explained it to Jian Chen.

After learning the way to balance the yin and the yang, Jian Chen’s expression became weird too. He said with a forced smile, “Zi Ying, are you joking? How can I do that? Is there no other way?”

“Master, there’s no other way except this. This is the only way you can neutralize the Supreme Yin and Supreme Yang Qi. The two Qi are extremely pure, so once you cancel it out and absorb it,

not only will it bring great benefits by increasing your strength, your body and soul will also adapt to the energy. If you ever encounter the Supreme Yin or Supreme Yang Qi in the future, you won't become like this," Zi Ying said sternly. However, he hid one thing from Jian Chen; even if the Supreme Yang Qi reached his sea of consciousness, it would pose no harm to him because Zi Ying himself was formed from the Supreme Yang Qi of the Yinyang Qi.

Chapter 844: The Balancing of Yin and Yang

“Master, there’s no other way except this. This is the only way you can neutralize the Supreme Yin and Supreme Yang Qi. The two Qi are extremely pure, so once you cancel it out and absorb it, not only will it bring great benefits by increasing your strength, your body and soul will also adapt to the energy. If you ever encounter the Supreme Yin or Supreme Yang Qi in the future, you won’t become like this,” Zi Ying said sternly. However, he hid one thing from Jian Chen; even if the Supreme Yang Qi reached his sea of consciousness, it would pose no harm to him because Zi Ying himself was formed from the Supreme Yang Qi of the Yinyang Qi.

However, the sword spirits could only protect Jian Chen and not the Heavenly Enchantress.

Jian Chen carried an odd expression, while his face was full of hesitation. He struggled to make a decision. The method to balance yin and yang mentioned by Zi Ying was the matter of a man and woman embracing each other. He felt extremely awkward about it.

Suddenly, the muscles on Jian Chen’s face began to spasm. His face was full of pain. The Supreme Yang Qi in his body was currently burning away at his vitality and flesh. It was as if scorching flames currently flowed at his chest, drawing closer and closer to his head. Meanwhile, Jian Chen’s entire body had become like a red-hot branding iron, now bright red. The terrifying heat had turned his clothes to ashes.

“Argh!” A howl resounded from aside. It was filled with pain. The Heavenly Enchantress radiated with surging coldness; the

Supreme Yin Qi had already turned half of her body into an ice sculpture.

“What is this energy? It’s so terrifying! Am I going to die here today?” The Heavenly Enchantress’s face was filled with sorrow. She had already tried countless methods but none of them were able to halt the advance of the frigidness within her.

Feeling how his body quickly approached a critical point, Jian Chen knew that the Heavenly Enchantress was also in a similar life-or-death situation. He ended up speaking up, “Heavenly Enchantress, I do have a method to neutralize the danger...” Jian Chen shameless hinted at Zi Ying’s method to the Heavenly Enchantress.

When she heard Jian Chen’s words she became torn between rage and shame. She glared viciously at Jian Chen with her beautiful eyes; they contained an unconcealable anger. “What! How-how- how dare you! I’d rather die than-than-” When she reached this point, her expression changed once again. She produced a moan filled with pain. The situation inside her body was worsening; she had already arrived at death’s door. All signs of life were frozen within her, while the Supreme Yin Qi currently expanded toward her head. Even her soul would be frozen and after that it would slowly fuse with the Supreme Yin Qi. In the end, her soul would be wiped out completely.

Jian Chen became redder and redder. The Supreme Yang Qi radiated with a terrifying heat that roasted his body like a stove. If he did not have his Chaotic Force and was just an ordinary Saint Ruler, this strand of Supreme Yang Qi would have dissolved his

body already. They would not be able to last so long. Even Saint Kings would not be an exception.

The Yinyang Qi originated from chaos. This chaos was true chaos, completely incomparable to Jian Chen's half-assed Chaotic Force. Just a tiny portion of Yinyang Qi transformed into Supreme Yin and Supreme Yang Qi was enough to kill Saint Rulers or even Saint Kings.

“Master, there's not much time left. The Supreme Yang Qi in you will reach your sea of consciousness in a dozen or so seconds and the girl beside you will also die.” Zi Ying's voice carried some sense of urgency. If they missed this opportunity, the Supreme Yang Qi in Jian Chen's body would be wasted.

Jian Chen's face remained hesitant. He turned around toward the half-frozen Heavenly Enchantress, who was in great pain. His gaze gradually became determined. Gritting his teeth, he directly lunged toward the Heavenly Enchantress and tightly embraced her frozen body.

The Heavenly Enchantress immediately snapped open her eyes. Her alluring phoenix eyes lost the calmness from before and were now filled with panic. She tried as hard as she could to raise her arms that were frozen to the point of absolute numbness in an attempt to push Jian Chen away but she just could not do so with the current condition of her body.

“What-what- what are you doing!? You bastard! Go away...” The Heavenly Enchantress's voice was filled with panic. She was a strong woman who protected her purity. Even if she died, she did

not want to be sullied by others.

“Heavenly Enchantress, please forgive me. This is the only method for us to survive. Otherwise, we’re doomed,” Jian Chen said rather bitterly.

“You-you bastard... go... go away.” The Heavenly Enchantress pushed at Jian Chen with difficulty. She wanted to get Jian Chen away from her but she was incapable of that.

Jian Chen tightly hugged the Heavenly Enchantress. The coldness radiating from her just happened to be the counter for the Supreme Yang Qi. When the extreme coldness and heat from their bodies came together, there were vague signs of neutralization. It weakened the frigidness and scorching heat from both of them by a little.

The Heavenly Enchantress’s deeply frozen body also showed signs of melting. Not long afterward, all the ice on her body melted and she was returned to her previous state.

Although the situation for the two of them had taken a somewhat good turn, that was only the situation outside their bodies. Inside, the danger was still present. The Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi remained.

Jian Chen embraced the Heavenly Enchantress’s smaller, soft bod but he did not have the time to enjoy the wondrous feeling. He said softly, “Heavenly Enchantress, apologies.” With that, Jian Chen closed his eyes and directly began to rip away her clothes.

“Argh! What are you doing!? You bastard, let me go...” The Heavenly Enchantress cried out as she struggled violently. She began to resist with all she had.

At this very moment, the energies within them had already reached their necks. Time was extremely tight; Jian Chen did not act like the Heavenly Enchantress, trying to use his life to protect his purity. He could no longer care too much he just wanted to make it through the disaster.

Ignoring the Heavenly Enchantress’s violent struggles, Jian Chen immediately took action because there was not much time left. If he continued to hesitate, both their lives would be threatened. Very quickly, all of the Heavenly Enchantress’s clothes were stripped off. It revealed the pure-white skin under her dress. It was as white as sheepskin, as fine as a baby’s bottom and as smooth as jade.

“You bastard! Release me! If you really do it, I will never forgive you! Let me go immediately...” The Heavenly Enchantress resisted desperately. If it was under normal situations, she would not need to worry about Jian Chen at all. However, she currently had no power over her body with the Supreme Yin Qi acting up inside. She was unable to use her abilities to fend off Jian Chen at all.

“Heavenly Enchantress, if we don’t purge the problem from our bodies, we both will die. I, Jian Chen, cannot afford to die right now. Apologies...”

“You bastard!”

...

A series of ragged breaths appeared in the desolate wasteland, making the dead world slightly livelier. The sound continued for an hour, before slowly quieting down. Afterward, there were no more sounds. The wasteland recovered its deathly silence.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress lay on the wasteland naked. They both had their eyes closed, currently unconscious. No one knew whether they had fallen asleep or fallen unconscious.

The Heavenly Enchantress’s veil was already removed, revealing her appearance. She was extremely beautiful, to the point where it could no longer be described as alluring or kingdom-toppling. Her beauty was stifling. Her beauty seemed to surpass the limit of the world, reaching a whole different realm. It was not something that was supposed to exist in this world.

The soil near the Heavenly Enchantress’s waist was dyed with drops of blood. It painted some new colors on the grey, gloomy land.

On Jian Chen’s back, there were many scratches that crisscrossed with each other. They did not break through his skin but there were clearly-visible white marks.

The two of them lay on the cold ground just like this. Whether

they were in deep sleep or unconsciousness, they did not wake up even after a long time.

Time passed silently. In the blink of an eye, three days had passed. In those three days, the two remained unconscious, stuck in the same posture without moving at all.

From afar, the two pillars of black and white light remained, stretching into the sky. They gave off slivers of Supreme Yin and Supreme Yang Qi, that slowly fused into the two. However, the Qi was no longer able to cause any harm to the unconscious duo; as soon as the Qi entered their bodies, it would be balanced out, turning into a gentle energy before being absorbed by them. A portion fused with their bodies, while the remaining part merged with their heads. It caused some slight changes to their souls, strengthening it at the same time.

At this very moment, the two pillars of light in the distance slowly disappeared. With their disappearance, the Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi in the surroundings also vanished instantly.

A soft breeze blew across. Jian Chen, who had been unconscious for three whole days, finally began to wake up gradually. He slowly opened his eyes.

Jian Chen clearly had no idea about his current situation as soon as he woke up. He subconsciously wriggled slightly but with the movement, he immediately felt that something was wrong. This was because it was not the cold, hard soil that he subconsciously assumed to be beneath him but something soft and warm.

“Ah...” At the same time, a numbing moan was heard by Jian Chen. The voice carried some pain; Jian Chen’s slight wriggling had also awakened the Heavenly Enchantress.

Their eyes focused from the blurriness after sleep at the same time; the first thing they saw was each other and they were only a few inches apart. They were both surprised, clearly still not completely awake.

Chapter 845: A Great Increase in Strength

Shortly afterward, all the images from a few days ago flashed through their heads like a film. It woke them up immediately and the Heavenly Enchantress's expression immediately became torn between rage and shame.

At this moment, she pushed Jian Chen far, far away with an energy of unknown origins. She immediately climbed up. When she saw that she was completely naked under the sky, without anything covering her jade-like body and the droplets of blood on the ground, tears immediately began to well up in her beautiful eyes. They were filled with rage and grievance.

Forcefully resisting her anger, the Heavenly Enchantress pulled out a new purple dress from her Space Ring and quickly draped it over herself. She stared viciously at Jian Chen with flames of rage, while more and more tears welled up. Her eyes were filled with misery.

Jian Chen hurriedly pulled out a set of white, tight robes and wore them. Seeing the Heavenly Enchantress's indescribable beauty, he became lost. He had never seen such a beautiful woman before. It could be said that she was the most beautiful out of all the women he had seen. Her beauty already superseded the fairies in heaven like the goddess beyond the nine heavens. She was that flawless and perfect.

However, he also understood that this was not the time to appreciate the Heavenly Enchantress's beauty. He explained hurriedly. "Heavenly Enchantress, I hope you can understand.

Under those circumstances, I had no choice either. Otherwise, both of us would've died. Only like this can we survive.”

“Shut up!” The Heavenly Enchantress cut off Jian Chen. She stared at Jian Chen with infuriation and roared, “You bastard, you beast, taking advantage of people. You actually used such despicable means to take my body. I will never forgive you. After I kill you, I’ll kill myself.” The Heavenly Enchantress was a woman who seemed gentle on the outside but she was actually tough on the inside. She seemed to be a rather gentle and quiet person but her personality was extremely staunch. She was unable to endure being defiled like this.

The Zither of the Demonic Cry appeared in her hands. She placed it mid-air and quickly began to play it with both hands. Every time she struck a note gently, it would shoot out a powerful sound wave at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen would not just stand there and get hit for nothing. The Heavenly Enchantress’s strength was already greater than his. Even though his Chaotic Body had a powerful defense, he did not dare to just receive the sound wave attack. He immediately turned into a blur, quickly moving away, dodging the sound wave from the Heavenly Enchantress.

“Heavenly Enchantress, calm down. Why must you be so stubborn? You know that I had no other choice under those circumstances too.” Jian Chen explained as he dodged, attempting to convince the Heavenly Enchantress.

The Heavenly Enchantress’s eyes had returned to the coldness

from before and she quickly played the zither with her two hands. Each note produced was filled with killing intent and shot toward Jian Chen. The sound waves grew denser and denser, blotting out the surroundings. Gradually, it formed a cage that locked down Jian Chen and cut off any route of escape.

The light in Jian Chen's eyes flickered. Chaotic Force surged about in his body, pushing the Chaotic Body to the limit. Afterward, he directly hurled out a punch, opening up an exit and escaping with the Illusionary Flash. However, faced with the densely-packed sound wave attacks, he was unable to come out unscathed and was hit by several sound waves.

However, the sound waves strangely transformed into an energy when they collided with Jian Chen, silently entering his body. Afterward, it was assimilated by the Chaotic Force and turned into his own power.

Feeling the difference in his body, Jian Chen was immediately astounded. The light in his eyes flickered a few more times and he soon stopped running. He let the dense sound waves in the surroundings strike his body as he stood where he was.

The sound waves struck Jian Chen like moths flying to a flame. However, with no exceptions whatsoever, the sound waves were unable to harm him. All of it was assimilated by the Chaotic Force in him as soon as they came into contact with his body, converting into Jian Chen's own power. However, this energy was just too little to Jian Chen and made almost no difference at all.

“Just what's happening?” Jian Chen was filled with skepticism.

He had no idea what had happened to his body that allowed him to absorb the sound wave attacks from the Heavenly Enchantress.

“How is this possible!” Seeing that her attacks were unable to harm Jian Chen, she also revealed a shocked expression. Afterward, the melody she played changed and she cried out, “Soul-devouring of the Heavenly Demon!”

The Soul-devouring of the Heavenly Demon was one of the relatively more powerful melodies that the Heavenly Enchantress knew. It used the zither to confuse people, causing their souls to vanish and disperse into the surroundings unknowingly. It was a terrifying melody that killed without any signs and it was impossible to guard against.

The gentle zither notes resounded through the surroundings. It seemed to be filled with a certain charm, calming down everything in the world at that very moment. Even the gentle breeze in the area stopped.

Jian Chen stood thirty meters away, quietly listening to the melody. He revealed an expression of anxiety. He could naturally feel that the zither notes concealed a killing intent but when he heard it, he did not feel anything. It was as if they could not affect him at all and posed no harm.

Very soon, the melody progressed to its half-way point. Seeing how Jian Chen did not experience anything, not even a change in expression, the Heavenly Enchantress became shocked and her face became filled with disbelief.

The melody stopped. The Heavenly Enchantress stopped playing the zither and stared blankly at Jian Chen. She struggled to accept this.

“No... no... no... this is impossible... impossible. How is it like this? How? Why is my zither unable to affect you?” The Heavenly Enchantress became rather despaired. Not only did Jian Chen take her chastity, he was now immune to her zither. This prevented her from every taking revenge. She could not accept this.

The Heavenly Enchantress did not believe it. She began playing again but no matter what she tried, it was unable to harm Jian Chen at all. He really did seem to be completely immune to her zither.

“Impossible, how is it like this? How? Why? Why? Why is it like this?” The Heavenly Enchantress shook her head. More and more tears welled up in her eyes, before finally rolling down her beautiful face as two streaks of crystal-like tears. She was in misery.

“Just why is it like this?” Jian Chen also felt extremely strange over the fact that he was now immune to the Heavenly Enchantress’s sound attacks. He had no idea just what had happened.

“Master, three days ago, when the two of you embraced each other and balanced your yin and yang, you also absorbed the energy that came out of the balancing afterward. As a result, a few

changes occurred to your bodies. Now, if the two of you fight, it would be equivalent to Supreme Yang Qi encountering Supreme Yin Qi. It would be nullified instantly, prevent the two of you from harming each other. “ Zi Ying explained for Jian Chen.

This was the first time that Jian Chen had ever heard of something like this. He found it to be extremely novel but it just happened to answer his doubts. Afterward, he looked toward the sorrowful Heavenly Enchantress and his expression became a great mix of emotions.

What happened between him and the Heavenly Enchantress was definitely not an accident. However, at that time, he had no choice. He needed to survive. Even if he could travel back in time, he would have still done the same thing.

“Sigh...” Jian Chen sighed gently in his heard. He sat down where he stood. He knew that the Heavenly Enchantress needed to calm down right now, so he did not disturb her. He had no real way to deal with this. He could only let matters take its course and develop as it would.

He was not stupid enough to mention matters such as taking responsibility. The Heavenly Enchantress was a powerful Saint Ruler, not an untouched girl from an ordinary family. It could not be compared to secular matters.

Quieting down, Jian Chen immediately checked the conditions of his own body. He discovered that his soul had strengthened by several folds, it was now extremely powerful. If his previous soul was a finger-sized flame, his soul right now would be a small but

extraordinarily bright light bulb, radiating with dazzling light. This was a qualitative increase, far greater than any quantitative increase.

With the strengthening of his soul, Jian Chen's presence had also greatly increased. Unfortunately, his presence was suppressed here, preventing him from expanding it. Otherwise, he would really be keen to see just how much his presence had increased.

Afterward, Jian Chen began to inspect his dantian. He immediately felt extremely serendipitous after a single glance, as he saw that the chaotic neidan had already increased to the size of a fist from the chicken egg size of before. He had almost reached the peak of the first layer of the Chaotic Body.

The growth of the chaotic neidan excited Jian Chen for some reason. At the same time, he was secretly shocked by the strength of the Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi. He never thought that he would gain so many benefits in a few short days through the balancing and absorption of energies. Ignoring the changes in the soul, just growth of the chaotic neidan was equivalent to three years of work. It also saved him large quantities of monster cores, which moved Jian Chen very much.

"I've already reached the peak of the first layer with my Chaotic Body. I only need to find some time to go into seclusion and I'll be able to reach the second layer." Jian Chen itched to try it, he was tempted to go into seclusion immediately.

Jian Chen opened his eyes and looked toward the Heavenly Enchantress. "Heavenly Enchantress, we both may have paid

something this time but the benefits we have gained is extraordinary at the same time. After balancing the Yin and Yang and absorbing the energies, we both should have reaped great benefits. If you carefully examine the condition of your body, your strength should have increased greatly.”

Currently, the Heavenly Enchantress had already begun to calm down gradually. Hearing what Jian Chen had said, her expression remained the same. She closed her eyes skeptically, silently sensing any changes in her body.

A second later, the Heavenly Enchantress’s eyes abruptly snapped open. They were filled with an unconcealable shock but very soon, it turned into pain. She gently bit her bottom lip and she seemed down.

Her strength had indeed increased, just as Jian Chen had said. However, compared to the price she had paid, she would have rather not gained this increase.

Chapter 846: The Strongest Human

Jian Chen paid attention to the changes in the Heavenly Enchantress's expressions rather anxiously. Seeing that she did not overreact, he immediately relaxed slightly and after hesitating, for a moment, he said, "Heavenly Enchantress, let's go onward and have a look. Let's see if we can find our way back."

The Heavenly Enchantress sat dejectedly on the ground, as if she could not hear Jian Chen at all. She did not react to him at all.

Jian Chen sighed gently and lowered his head to think. He stood up from the ground and gazed at the location where the Yinyang Qi came from. He said, "Don't you want to find out exactly what forced us? If you want to know, come with me." With that, Jian Chen paid no more attention to her, turning around and walking off into the distance.

The Heavenly Enchantress slowly raised her head. She stared at Jian Chen's back which constantly grew smaller with mixed emotions. Gently biting her lip, she hesitated slightly before she slowly followed Jian Chen in the end.

The two of them maintained a distance of thirty meters between them as they traveled and they eventually arrived at a deep ditch of a thousand meters. This was where the two huge pillars of light were three days ago.

Standing at the edge of the ditch, Jian Chen did not hurry down. He focused his eyes on the very center of it. He could vaguely feel

some extremely obscure ripples of energy and the ripples were so powerful that it even made him shocked.

The Heavenly Enchantress also walked up from behind. Despite the wound in her heart, she had already calmed down and her face was once again hidden by a veil. She stood three meters away from Jian Chen at the edge of the ditch. At the same time, she looked down into the very depths with her eyes that were still filled with misery. She could obviously feel the extremely obscure but powerful ripples of energy too.

“Master, it’s here. This is where the Yinyang Qi radiated from.” Zi Ying’s voice sounded in Jian Chen’s mind.

“We can’t expand our presence at all here. Master, you should go down and have a look.” Qing Suo’s impatient voice also appeared in Jian Chen’s head.

Jian Chen became stern. Strands of Chaotic Force surged from his chaotic neidan, filling every corner of his body. He pushed the defenses of his body to the limit. After that, he turned around to the Heavenly Enchantress. “I want to go down and see. You can follow behind me.”

She remained silent.

Jian Chen no longer hesitated and directly leaped into the ditch. He vigilantly slid down the slope as he slowly headed toward the bottom.

The Heavenly Enchantress followed closely after he leaped down. She tailed Jian Chen, slowly sliding down toward the bottom too. She was unfamiliar with everything here. She was unable to find a way out. Meanwhile, Jian Chen seemed to know quite a few secrets. Only by following Jian Chen would she get the chance to leave this place.

The two of them arrived at the bottom very quickly. The bottom was flat and had a diameter of a hundred meters. Two balls of powerful light floated quietly at the center. The balls were two meters off the ground and one was white and one was black.

“This is a Yinyang Saint Rock. I never thought that the Yinyang Qi here would be so powerful that it has formed a Yinyang Saint Rock.” The two sword spirits materialized above Jian Chen, both staring at the two balls of light in shock.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress also looked at the Yinyang Saint Rock and observed it curiously. Jian Chen stared at the balls of light with interest for a while, before he slowly walked over.

However, as soon as Jian Chen reached fifty meters from the balls of light, a white figure appeared silently to block Jian Chen’s path.

The sudden white figure frightened Jian Chen greatly. He did not hesitate at all, casting the Illusionary Flash. He retreated twenty meters with lightning speed and only left behind a blur. He stared vigilantly at the figure that had just appeared.

Only now did Jian Chen see the figure's appearance clearly. He was a middle-aged man who seemed to be in his forties but the man's determined face still contained the residual handsomeness of his youth. He did not seem like the average man; his indifferent eyes were filled with condescension, as if he was the ruler of the world, as if he was God. However, his body seemed rather ethereal. He did not seem to be corporeal.

With the appearance of the man, an indescribable pressure immediately began to permeate the surroundings. At this very moment, the entire world seemed to freeze; even time stopped.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress immediately felt immobilized. It did not just stop there; they lost sense of their bodies. It felt like their souls and bodies had just been separated and divided into two.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress both became astounded. Just the pressure from the man was enough to make the two of them feel like their souls had separated from their bodies. They felt great shock and horror at the man's strength.

Saint Emperor!

This thought occurred to both of them at the same time because Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings were definitely unable to cause such stunning feelings. Only legendary Saint Emperors could.

The man floated three meters in the air. He stared fixedly at the

sword spirits above Jian Chen's head, while some surprise appeared in his eyes.

The sword spirits also looked toward the man simultaneously. They became extremely serious. They stared off with the man for a while before Zi Ying spoke out, "Who are you? You were the one who set down the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation?"

A sliver of surprise flashed across the man's eyes once again. He said, "I never thought that you two spirits would actually know about the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation too. Impressive, very impressive. Looks like the reason why these two puny people can come here is all because of you two."

As he spoke, the pressure in the surroundings also disappeared suddenly. Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress regained control over their bodies. They stared at the middle-aged in shock, stunned by his strength.

Staring at the man's face, Jian Chen felt a feeling that he knew him, as if he had met him somewhere.

"Just who are you? Why do you know the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation?" This time, the one asking questions was Qing Suo. She stared fixedly at the man with a stern expression.

As soon as Qing Suo finished speaking, Jian Chen seemed to think of something. His expression immediately changed greatly and he cried out as he stared at the man in shock. "You're the

number one experts of mankind, Mo Tianyun!” Jian Chen was not unfamiliar with Mo Tian Yun’s appearance. He had seen his sculptures more than just once in Mercenary City and this man’s appearance just happened to be exactly the same as Mo Tianyun’s sculptures.

With that, the Heavenly Enchantress also became shocked. She stared fixedly at the man’s appearance; with this glance, a rumble immediately shook through her head. The man before her really did have the exact same appearance as the huge sculpture in Mercenary City.

“Mo-Mo Tianyun, are you really senior Mo Tianyun?” The Heavenly Enchantress cried out uncontrollably. It was rumored long ago that Mo Tianyun was already dead yet right now, the legendary person had appeared before her like a miracle. She struggled to believe it.

The man looked at Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress. A sliver of melancholy appeared on his face and he sighed emotionally. “You must be from the Tian Yuan Continent. So much time has passed yet I’m still able to see people from the continent. I originally thought that no one from the continent would ever be able to come here.”

“Senior Mo Tianyun, is it really you?” Jian Chen’s voice carried some unexplainable serendipity. He was previously skeptical but he had now confirmed the man’s identity. He was the greatest expert of the humans, Mo Tianyun.

Mo Tianyun was the protector god of the Tian Yuan Continent.

When the continent was invaded by the Hundred Races in the ancient times, it was Mo Tianyun who emerged at the most crucial moment after all the humans were defeated by the experts of the Hundred Races. He repelled the Hundred Races by himself and saved all the people on the Tian Yuan Continent. This was the reason why the continent had its current peace.

Although Jian Chen had never seen Mo Tianyun, he was still born on the continent. As a result, he admired and respected this savior of the continent, Mo Tianyun, very much. Right now, he had seen a legend; it would be difficult for him to not be excited.

“How is the situation between the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent right now?” Mo Tianyun asked the two of them.

Afterward, Jian Chen narrated the circumstances of the continent. He hid nothing about the Winged Tiger God reappearing, or that the Beast God Continent had invaded. He believed that since Mo Tianyun had set down the rule where people of Mercenary City could not be hostile to the Winged Tiger God, he definitely would not do anything harmful to the Winged Tiger God.

When the Heavenly Enchantress heard about the Winged Tiger God, a sliver of shock flashed across her eyes. She glanced coldly at Jian Chen. With her intelligent mind, she had immediately guessed that the white tiger which she rode on the dragon’s island was the Winged Tiger God.

Hearing the Winged Tiger God, Mo Tianyun’s expression became

rather mixed. He said, “Let me see it.”

Jian Chen knew that Mo Tianyun was referring to the Winged Tiger. He did not hesitate at all, immediately releasing the cat-sized Xiao Bai from the saint artifact. However, Xiao Bai was sound asleep right now, absorbing the medicinal effects of the heavenly resources. It did not wake up.

“Senior, the grand elder of Mercenary City once deduced that if the Winged Tiger God fell in the hands of the Beast God Continent, it would be extremely possible that the ruler would forcefully take its body, before entering the Beast God Hall to take the legacy.” Jian Chen said.

Mo Tianyun sighed gently. “It will definitely experience a rough journey as it grows. Right now, I’m just a sliver of presence left here to protect this place, to prevent anything from happening here, so I can’t leave. Also, I can’t last too much longer either. As the two of you have awakened me this time, my sliver of presence will disappear soon afterward. It can only rely on itself in the future. I am unable to help it directly.”

With that, Jian Chen sighed secretly. He became dejected.

Mo Tianyun looked towards the sword spirits. “If my eyes don’t deceive me, you two must be the sect treasures of the Sword Sect of Amethyst Heavens, the chief sect of the nine great sects, the sword spirits of the Azulet swords.”

Mo Tianyun’s words caused the sword spirits to jolt. They stared

at Mo Tianyun in shock and cried out at the same time, “Just who are you?”

Chapter 847: World of Forsaken Saints

Mo Tianyun's expression was filled with melancholy. "That battle years ago was devastating. All ten divine artifacts were destroyed. Even the Azulet swords that were sect treasures of the Sword Sect of Amethyst Heavens, chief sect of the nine great sects, were destroyed due to the failure in the sword fusion. The swords were shattered and the sword spirits disappeared. I just never thought that I'd meet the Azulet sword spirits here today. Quite unexpected."

"Sword spirits, you don't need to ask me who I am. I may know about the matters from that age but I was not born in that age, so even if I say who I am, you probably won't know."

"Are you of that world?" Zi Ying asked with a deep voice.

The color of reminiscence dyed Mo Tianyun's eyes, before he produced a long sigh at the sky. His expression became extremely mixed, containing both nostalgia and hatred, with a sliver of indescribable sorrow sandwiched between.

"Whatever, it's all in the past, not worth mentioning," Mo Tianyun said gently. His expression was filled with loneliness but he recovered very quickly, becoming serious once again. He said to the sword spirits, "The legends say that the Azulet swords were originally born from a sliver of energy from Yinyang Qi, before being obtained by the second sect master of the Sword Sect of Purple Heavens. Afterward, he collected many high-quality materials in the world with his exceptional ability and forged them into swords. Is that correct?"

“Correct, all of it is true,” Zi Ying said.

Mo Tianyun continued, “Since the two of you were born from Yinyang Qi, you must be familiar with the object behind me.”

Zi Ying and Qing Suo looked toward the Yinyang Saint Rock behind Mo Tianyun at the same time. Zi Ying said, “This is the Yinyang Saint Rock condensed from Yinyang Qi. How did you obtain it?”

The color of recollection flooded Mo Tianyun’s eyes. “This Yinyang Saint Rock flew in from outer space and landed on the island. Fortunately, my memories continued the records regarding this item. At that time, I did not dare to meddle with it carelessly after I identified what it was. I was worried that the Yinyang Qi hidden within would burst out and lead to an apocalyptic disaster. As a result, I set down the Eight Trigrams Disorientating Formation in the pit, connecting it to outer space with the formation and creating a bridge that led to the stars. Through the bridge, I moved the Yinyang Saint Rock into outer space with the utmost caution, far away from the dragon’s island.”

“This space was the region where I stored the Yinyang Saint Rock. After so many years, the rock would occasionally leak out some Yinyang Qi, modifying the laws of the world and changing the things in its range. The original region of outer space has already become its own independent space, which is the place you currently see.”

Mo Tianyun's words were an extremely powerful psychological blow to Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress. It seemed fictitious to them; that was how unimaginable it was. The greatest human expert, Mo Tianyun, actually possessed the power to create a bridge into the stars through formations in outer space. His abilities were just too great, so great that it was unbelievable.

Both of them subconsciously looked around the vast space. They struggled to imagine that this space was actually formed by the Yinyang Saint Rock.

Mo Tianyun became even more ethereal. He said, "There's a strand of malevolence within the rock. Right now, the rock is still maturing. It's as weak as a newly-born infant, so it can easily be affected by the evil intent. When I took the rock into the stars all those years ago, I wanted to sacrifice this strand of presence to completely destroy it before it could completely mature. However, the aftermath from the explosion of Yinyang Qi would be too severe, so after some thought, I did not proceed with it. Instead, I left a strand of presence to guard this place, hoping that the Yinyang Saint Rock could eliminate the evil intent. If the rock was defeated by the evil intent, then I could use this presence to destroy the balance of yin and yang within the rock without holding back at all, making it blow up."

"Years ago, no matter what I imagined, I would never have expected to meet the Azulet spirits that are also born from Yinyang Qi. Since you're here now, you'll have an even better way to deal with the Yinyang Saint Rock. I can relax completely now."

"My presence can only appear once. There's not much time

remaining. I'll leave the rock to you two spirits to deal with." Mo Tianyun became fainter and fainter. His presence had existed for too long. Before, it was always dormant. It could not last very long since the beginning anyway, and now that it had appeared, it used up much of its power, accelerating its dispersion.

"Senior Mo Tianyun, the barrier spirit of Mercenary City misses you very much. Also with these pieces of beast fur, does senior know the origins of them? Finally, how should we leave here?" Jian Chen pulled out a mysterious piece of beast fur from his Space Ring and asked three consecutive questions.

Mo Tianyun stared at the beast furs in Jian Chen's hands for a while and said, "There's a total of eighteen pieces. Once you collect all of them, you can rejoin them using the power of the soul. At that time, you will naturally understand the secrets hidden within it. However, only souls at the level of Saint Emperor are able to rejoin them."

"As for Xiao Ling, a few unexpected accidents occurred when I used an ability to give her self-consciousness and intelligence. It prevented her spirit from forming completely. Afterward, she ended up completely safe and unharmed with some effort but it also left an irreparable consequence on her. Her mind will always remain as that of a five or six year old child. She will not have the chance to grow, no matter how much she goes through. She will never mature."

"Xiao Ling is an eternal child who will never grow up. I hope you can treat her well in the future. Back then, I bestowed a cultivation method on her when I left. If she works hard on her cultivation,

she'll recover her freedom after she completes her duty.”

“Since the sword spirits follow you willingly, your future accomplishments will definitely be extraordinary. I can already feel the presence of Chaotic Force within you. Although it's extremely weak and impure, if you cultivate hard, you will definitely obtain the true Chaotic Body in the future. And since it's like that, I can disclose some secrets regarding the Tian Yuan Continent to you.”

Neither of them said anything and just quietly listened to Mo Tianyun's words. From what he said, the two of them were about to learn many absolute secrets. These secrets did not even appear in the ancient record of Mercenary City or the ten protector clans.

Mo Tianyun continued, “There's a spatial crack that no one knows hidden beneath the Tian Yuan Continent. That spatial crack connects with another space and the people who live in that space are extremely powerful. They call themselves the Forsaken Saint Race, while the world they live in is called the Forsaken Saint World.”

“When I first found the Forsaken Saint World, I entered it to take a deeper look by myself. Afterward, my true identity was discovered by the experts of that world. We became embroiled in a great fight; I did not want to kill, so I heavily injured them without taking their lives. However, not long afterward, the experts from that world discovered the Tian Yuan Continent through the crack. They began to call together people, planning to invade the Tian Yuan Continent.

“The Forsaken Saint World is extremely powerful. At that time, even if Tian Yuan Continent, Beast God Continent and the Sea race worked together, they would have still failed to match up to them. As a result, I ventured into the Forsaken Saint World all by myself, fighting many experts. In that battle, I slaughtered all the peak experts of that world, weakening its forces greatly. After that, I sealed up the spatial crack before I left. I used the power of the earth to create Mercenary City which suppressed and sealed it, before accidentally discovering a spirit of the earth. I bestowed self-consciousness to it and then got it to protect Mercenary City.”

“Senior, is that spirit the spirit of the earth, Xiao Ling?” Jian Chen asked.

“Correct. Many people believe that Xiao Ling exists due to the protective barrier I cast down all those years ago. That’s not actually the case. Xiao Ling is not some spirit of the barrier but a ball of energy of the world born from the essence of the earth. She’s just able to control the barrier I cast down years ago as she wishes,” Mo Tianyun said.

“Looks like the seal mentioned by Xiao Ling last time is the seal on the entrance to the Forsaken Saint World.” Jian Chen thought. Many of his queries were resolved with what Mo Tianyun had said.

“Back then, the seal I cast down on the Forsaken Saint World is very strong but there will be a time where all of its energy becomes expended. And with so many years gone by, I wonder if the Forsaken Saint World has regained their strength? Perhaps the current peak experts are constantly bombarding my seal with

attacks, which will only make it wear out faster. In the future, if the seal becomes undone, only you can fend off the invasion of the Forsaken Saint World,” said Mo Tianyun.

The Heavenly Enchantress sucked in a deep breath, slowly calming herself down. She looked respectfully towards Mo Tianyun. “Esteemed senior Mo Tianyun, I wonder just what strength the Forsaken Saint World possesses? Compared to our Tian Yuan Continent, just how much more powerful are they?”

After some silence, Mo Tianyun said, “I should tell you about this too and let you have a rough understanding of them, so you can prepare in the future. Mo Tianyun paused before continuing, “When I first ventured into that world, just the number of people who surpassed Saint Emperor had reached over twenty. There were also three people who were even beyond that.”

What Mo Tianyun had said was shocking. It immediately astounded both Jian Chen and Heavenly Enchantress, raising great waves of emotions in their hearts. They struggled to calm down even after a very long time.

Just the number of people who had surpassed Saint Emperor was already over twenty. When they heard that number, it was like a thunderclap that rumbled through their heads and stopped their thoughts.

Other than this, there were another three people who had reached an even greater level. Didn’t that mean they were beyond the level above Saint Emperors? Both Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress struggled to accept this.

They had originally thought that surpassing Saint Emperor would make someone the most powerful. Never did they think that there were even more powerful existences beyond that.

Moreover, Mo Tianyun's own strength had far exceeded the understandings of the people from the Tian Yuan Continent. Back then, he entered the Forsaken Saint World all by himself and wiped out all the peak experts all by himself. This included the twenty-odd people who had surpassed Saint Emperor and the three who were even beyond that. Jian Chen could not help but gain a new understanding of the greatest expert of mankind.

Mo Tianyun's strength had greatly surpassed the understandings of the Tian Yuan Continent. It had reached an unfathomable level.

Chapter 848: Method for Dual Cultivation

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress were stunned by Mo Tianyun strength. It took them a solid moment before they returned to their senses. Their hearts beat heavily and uncontrollably.

A while later, Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and slowly calmed himself. He asked bitterly, “Senior, the Forsaken Saint World was already so powerful back then. Those peak experts may have all been wiped out by senior but after so many years, they’ve probably recovered completely now. On the other hand, if you look at our Tian Yuan Continent, the laws of the world have been thrown into a mess by the great war in the ancient times. It has made it extremely difficult for humans to break through on the Tian Yuan Continent, so their strength is far from that of the ancient times. How are we supposed to resist the invasion with just our current strength?”

“You don’t need to worry about this. I have taken the disorder of the laws of the world into account long ago. However, these laws did not fall into disorder because of the war in the ancient times. The battles back then were intense but they were far from a level where the laws of the world would be affected. All of this is due to the existence of the Yinyang Saint Rock. As long as you deal with that, the Tian Yuan Continent will shortly return to how it was before,” Mo Tianyun said.

“What!? It’s all due to the Yinyang Saint Rock?” Hearing what Mo Tianyun had said, Jian Chen’s face became filled with shock.

Almost all the experts on the current Tian Yuan Continent, including those who had reached Saint King, were extremely certain that the increased difficulty in breaking through was caused by the laws being shaken up by the war in ancient times. Only now did he understand that all the experts were wrong on this; the chief culprit was not the intense war in the ancient times but the Yinyang Saint Rock.

Mo Tianyun's figure became even hazier. He had virtually become a wisp of smoke that was about to disappear. "The two of you used the method of balancing yin and yang to absorb the Supreme Yin and Supreme Yang Qi radiated from the Yinyang Qi, so your bodies and souls already have some resistance to Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi. I just happen to know a dual cultivation method, which I'll pass on to the two of you today. When you increase your strength in the future, you can come back to this place and use this method to absorb the Yinyang Qi, allowing the two of you to power up quickly. It'll be all up to you when the Forsaken Saint World invades in the future." With that, Mo Tianyun pointed toward them. A sliver of intent flew out and disappeared into the center of Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress's eyebrows with lightning speed.

"Back then, I had set up a transportation formation fifty kilometers to the east. You can use it to leave. If you want to come back in the future, you just need to follow the way you came in. Remember, problems lurk within the Yinyang Saint Rock. You two must deal with it." Mo Tianyun's figure became so transparent that he was almost invisible. He looked toward the Azulet sword spirits, waiting for their reply.

"Don't worry. The Yinyang Saint Rock is of great benefits for us

and for master. We will definitely deal with it.” Zi Ying vowed.

With Zi Ying’s guarantee, a worry seemed to finally disappear from Mo Tianyun’s mind. His illusionary body finally disappeared completely; the presence he had left here before had dispersed.

The two of them did not feel Mo Tianyun disappear. They currently stood there with their eyes closed, silently accepting the information appearing in their heads.

A while later, the information regarding the dual cultivation method was finally all deposited into the depths of their heads. However, when they saw the contents of it, strange expressions appeared on their faces accompanied with some awkwardness.

The two of them slowly opened their eyes. Jian Chen looked toward the Heavenly Enchantress with a face full of mixed emotions. Just as he wanted to speak out, the Heavenly Enchantress’s cold voice cut him off and sounded out first.

“You better forget that method from senior Mo Tianyun quickly. In the future, you will not be mentioning this ever again.” The Heavenly Enchantress’s tone was cold and straightforward like hitting a nail on the spot. She did not leave any room for replies.

Jian Chen rubbed his nose. He became extremely awkward, while he grumbled internally. Mo Tianyun did not even pay any careful attention to the relationship between the two of them. Now he had done it. His method for dual cultivation was passed on for nothing.

“Senior Mo Tianyun...” Jian Chen clasped his hands. Just as he wanted to ask something else, he discovered that Mo Tianyun had vanished.

Jian Chen stared blankly, before understanding soon after. He murmured, “Looks like senior Mo Tianyun’s presence has already vanished.”

“Mo Tianyun is not a simple man,” Zi Ying said as he stared in the direction where Mo Tianyun was before. He was rather stern but when he saw the Yinyang Saint Rock afterward, he immediately became excited. “Master, let’s hurry over quickly. This Yinyang Saint Rock is extremely beneficial for us. If you can absorb the Yinyang Qi within it, not only will Qing Suo and I recover quicker, even your Chaotic Body will improve greatly.”

Jian Chen dismissed his current feelings. Walking slowly up to the rock, he did not feel happy at all, even though he knew exactly how valuable it was. Instead, he felt extremely heavy-hearted.

After learning about the existence of the Forsaken Saint World from Mo Tianyun, a mysterious but powerful force pressed against Jian Chen’s chest like a mountain. He had lost his breath.

Just their previous number of experts who had surpassed Saint Emperor was over twenty. The number of Saint Emperors were definitely even more than that, perhaps reaching the triple digits. The Tian Yuan Continent would face extremely great difficulties if they wanted to fend off such a powerful force.

Even if the effects of the Yinyang Saint Rock were dealt with, allowing the Tian Yuan Continent to increase in strength substantially, the amount of time needed for them to grow to the level of the Forsaken Saint World would definitely not be short.

Jian Chen stared at the Yinyang Saint Rock in interest. He said with a deep voice, “We need to deal with this Yinyang Saint Rock as soon as possible. The sooner we deal with it, the sooner the Tian Yuan Continent can return to how it was before. Zi Ying, Qing Suo, are there any good ways to remove the Yinyang Saint Rock’s influence?”

“Master, this question is extremely simple. We just need to absorb all the Yinyang Qi within it and the Yinyang Saint Rock will disappear completely. However, the Qi is extremely powerful inside. We aren’t able to absorb it with our current strength, and if we directly try, master will immediately explode from overloading,” Zi Ying said.

“Even you’re unable?” Jian Chen asked.

Qing Suo shooked her head. “If we were at our peak, we would not pay any regard to this rock and just devour it with one mouthful. But right now, the two of us have been seriously weakened. If we try absorbing it, it won’t be absorption; we’ll just be fused into the Yinyang Qi. Also, there is indeed an evil presence hidden within the rock as mentioned by Mo Tianyun. We must eliminate it.”

Jian Chen thought in silence for a while, before speaking out regretfully, “Looks like the Yinyang Saint Rock is just an

unopenable treasure box to us right now. We can only come back in the future since it's like that.”

“Master, you may not be able to absorb the Yinyang Qi inside the rock, but there’s a layer of relatively thin Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi outside. The two energies are no longer able to form any great threat to the two of you, so you can absorb it,” Zi Ying said.

With that, Jian Chen’s eyes lit up, “If it’s like that, I’ll just absorb the Qi outside first and break through to the second layer of the Chaotic Body here.” With that, Jian Chen turned to the Heavenly Enchantress. “You’ve also heard what Zi Ying’s said. We’ll cultivate here for now. This opportunity to increase our strength before us can only be encountered through luck. We can’t forgo it so easily.”

The Heavenly Enchantress paid no attention to Jian Chen. She sat down where she was and began absorbing the Qi present on the surface of the rock.

Jian Chen stared at the Heavenly Enchantress’s stunning beauty and could not help but think back to the entrancing scene three days ago. His eyes immediately became mixed with emotions and he only dismissed his feelings after a while. He sat down with his legs crossed and began to cultivate.

The thin Supreme Yang Qi on the surface of the Yinyang Saint Rock slowly entered Jian Chen’s body. He was immediately filled with a scorching energy, as if roaring flames currently burned him.

However, Jian Chen's body did not become a mess like three days ago. He already had a certain resistance to the Supreme Yang Qi, so even though he found the flames formed from the Supreme Yang Qi within him extremely uncomfortable, they could not pose much harm to him.

Jian Chen gritted his teeth and his body radiated with heat. He silently endured the unbearable torture and worked hard to absorb the strand of Supreme Yang Qi within him.

The power hidden within the Supreme Yang Qi was powerful and pure. If he wanted to absorb it completely and turn it into his own energy, it was extremely difficult. The yang within it was extremely unruly; with Jian Chen's current strength, he was unable to forcefully absorb it. All he could do was slowly refine the unruly energy bit by bit. That was the only way he could absorb it.

The speed for refining the Supreme Yang Qi was extremely slow. After two hours, Jian Chen had only refined a tenth of the strand.

On the other side, the Heavenly Enchantress faced a similar torture to Jian Chen. Her body radiated with a frigidness, also absorbing the strand of Supreme Yin Qi as best as she could.

Seeing this, Zi Ying could not help but sigh softly. "Ai, if they used the dual cultivation method, they would only need a while to neutralize the wild energy. Why be so strenuous?"

Jian Chen used an entire day before finally refining the first

strand of Supreme Yang Qi. It turned into a powerful but gently energy, which he absorbed.

The energy within the strand completely exceeded any Class 7 Monster Core. Even with the energy of many cores combined, it still probably would not have been enough. With the Supreme Yang Qi absorbed, the chaotic neidan in Jian Chen's dantian solidified quite some more. It seemed to become slightly bigger again from its previous fist-size, approaching the limit.

Jian Chen did not stop. After he refined the first strand, he immediately took in another strand of Supreme Yang Qi and continued his refinement.

The unknown space did not have day or night. Submerged in his cultivation, Jian Chen could not feel the flow of time, nor did he know just how much time had passed. After absorbing a total of a hundred strands of Supreme Yang Qi, the amount of Chaotic Force that his chaotic neidan could store finally reached its limit. With a rumble, the chaotic neidan that was the size of an adult's fist cracked loudly. All the Chaotic Force hidden within leaked out, surging about turbulently in Jian Chen's body like wild horses that had broken free.

Chapter 849: Second Layer of the Chaotic Body

The surging Chaotic Force rampaged inside Jian Chen's body. His body also seemed to be greatly shaken too, beginning to tremble violently before slowly bulging. He was like a balloon currently filling up with air, constantly increasing in size.

Jian Chen remained focused and maintained his calm mind without panicking at all. The secret technique recorded in the Azulet Sword Law appeared in his head and he began attempting to control the Chaotic Force and circulated according to the special method in the Azulet Sword Law.

However, things did not go as he wished. There was an extremely great quantity of Chaotic Force stored in the chaotic neidan. Now that it had cracked open, the powerful Chaotic Force immediately broke out and lost control as he struggled to put under control.

In this situation, Jian Chen felt cold at heart. The power of the soul in his sea of consciousness surged out at full power and soon formed a powerful pressure in his body that forcefully suppressed the out-of-control Chaotic Force.

With the suppression from the soul, the Chaotic Force gradually settled down and slowly fell back into Jian Chen's control.

Completely grasping the control of the Chaotic Force within him again, Jian Chen immediately followed the secret technique and guided it along a special route in his body. The speed increased

more and more, before finally reaching an unimaginable velocity.

As the Chaotic Force moved about at great speeds, Jian Chen's Chaotic Body also faced great pressures, with some vague signs of falling apart. He seemed to have already reached the limit that he could endure and his body was constantly cracking. Meanwhile, the Chaotic Force became purer and more powerful bit by bit, taking qualitative leaps. However, the amount of Chaotic Force reduced quickly. It was currently going through the process of compression.

With the decrease of Chaotic Force, his bulging body also slowly returned to how it was before, completely recovering without much time.

The strengthening of the Chaotic Force broke the balance inside his body. Under the collisions from the strengthened Chaotic Force, his Chaotic Body was currently falling apart from the inside out. Whether it was his organs or tendons, they were all heavily injured. The pain that he had not experienced for quite some time attacked his body once again and mercilessly tortured Jian Chen's mind.

Jian Chen's body became to tremble even more violently. His teeth chattered while beads of sweat appeared on his determined face. He currently endured great pains.

The Chaotic Body may have been powerful but the pain and sweat from cultivating it was not something any person could endure. When Jian Chen first began cultivating the Chaotic Body, his willpower was tortured horribly by the heart-wrenching pain.

It was so agonizing that he even lost the ability to faint. As a result, it could be seen that the difficulty in cultivating the Chaotic Body was far beyond anybody cultivating method found on the Tian Yuan Continent.

Currently, he was breaking through from the first layer to the second layer of the Chaotic Body. With the balance between the Chaotic Force and the Chaotic Body now broken, he needed to go through the step of refining his body once again to attain a new balance with the Chaotic Force. Only like this could he use the strengthened Chaotic Force as he wished afterward.

The Chaotic Body had eighteen layers. If Jian Chen wanted to reach its true form, he needed to refine his body eighteen times. Only through eighteen times of painful torture could he truly reach the apex.

Jian Chen's clothes were already moist with large quantities of sweat. The rampaging Chaotic Force became more and more powerful. At the same time, a part of it melded into his body, strengthening it. It allowed his body to grow with the Chaotic Force and prevented an overwhelming disparity between the two.

After who knows how long, the wracking pain in Jian Chen's body finally disappeared. The Chaotic Force within him had already turned from a tempestuous ocean into a thin river that slowly flowed around in his body before gathering in his dantian. It formed a soybean-sized chaotic neidan.

This new chaotic neidan was compressed from the fist-sized chaotic neidan from before. Although it had shrunk greatly, the

Chaotic Energy hidden within became even more powerful. It was a qualitative improvement.

With this, Jian Chen's Chaotic Force had finally broken through the first layer and reached the second. His Chaotic Body had also strengthened by several folds; even though there were no changes in his stature, the defensive ability of his body had increased by at least several times.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes as he sat on the floor. He silently inspected the chaotic neidan within him and could clearly feel the strength of the second layer. Unconcealable joy filled his face.

"Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, my current strength has reached the Seventh Heavenly Layer of a Saint Ruler." Jian Chen was ecstatic. Reaching the second layer, his strength directly rose from the Third Heavenly Layer to the seventh. He had improved by four whole layers.

"Now, even if I encounter that ancestor from the Fire God clan, I will have no need to fear. With my Ruler Armament, killing him should be a piece of cake." Jian Chen thought to himself. He remembered the scene where the old man from the Fire God clan had forced him to use large quantities of Chaotic Force to produce an earth-shaking strike back in the City of God.

"The first layer of the Chaotic Body was equivalent to the Third Heavenly Layer. Coupled with a Ruler Armament, I could kill Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. Now that my Chaotic Body has reached the second layer and increased my strength to the Seventh

Heavenly Layer, I wonder if I can kill Ninth Heavenly Layer experts when I use my Ruler Armament.”

“According to my current rate of growth, when I reach the third layer, I might just be able to break through Saint Ruler entirely and become a supreme Saint King.” Jian Chen had already began to look forward to it because only by reaching Saint King would he have the ability to negotiate with the ten protector clans.

This was because each protector clans had at least several Saint Kings. They would not regard mere Saint Rulers as they were experts who stood at the very apex of the Tian Yuan Continent. They naturally would not bother with listening to Saint Rulers.

Jian Chen calmed down very quickly, dismissing his emotions. He closed his eyes once again and began to absorb more Supreme Yang Qi for cultivation.

Although he had reached the second layer, his chaotic neidan was still too small. He needed to replenish some of it quickly. The Supreme Yang Qi here was the best for that; he could not waste it. As for the monster cores in the artifact space, there would still be a day where they would be all consumed despite being so plentiful.

In the next period of time, Jian Chen forgot about the concept of time and became submerged in selflessness. He cast everything aside and devoted all his attention to cultivating. He only wanted to increase his strength as fast as possible.

However, after reaching the second layer of Chaotic Force, his

speed of cultivation also slowed down as a result. This was because for every strand of Chaotic Force he wanted to gain, he needed even more energy. During the first layer, a strand of Chaotic Force could be refined from one Ruler Armament but at the second layer, he would need a total of ten Ruler Armaments. The vast amounts of energy he needed was tenfold compared to the first layer.

...

After a lengthy period of time, the Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi on the surface of the Yinyang Saint Rock were finally all absorbed.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress both awoke from their cultivation. They both inspected their strength and unconcealable joy flooded their faces. Clearly, it was quite the harvest. The chaotic neidan in Jian Chen's dantian had also increased to the size of a thumb.

Emerging from their cultivation, both of them stared at the floating Yinyang Saint Rock with the feeling of not being completely satisfied. Just the thin layer of energy on the surface of the rock was so beneficial to them. They could anticipate just how great the energy hidden within the rock was.

Jian Chen stared at the head-sized rock with a slavering gaze. He sighed secretly, before looking toward the Heavenly Enchantress. "Heavenly Enchantress, we should leave. We still don't have the strength to meddle with the Yinyang Saint Rock. Once we get powerful enough, I'll call you to come here with me again."

The Heavenly Enchantress glanced at Jian Chen. She forcefully restrained her voice and did not say anything. Turning around, she walked silently out of the ditch.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress left the ditch in which the Yinyang Saint Rock was in together. They quickly found the teleportation formation cast down by Mo Tianyun long ago.

The teleportation formation was a small stone hut that could house ten people. The surrounding walls, floor and roof were all covered in complicated formation engravings.

Standing before the formation, Jian Chen looked back at the timeless, independent world. He knew that from now onward, he had another memory that would be engraved into his brain. The Heavenly Enchantress's stunning figure was fated to be deeply embedded in his mind.

With the teleportation formation activated, Jian Chen disappeared with the Heavenly Enchantress, filled with mixed feelings.

At the very bottom of the Lunastron Pit in the Fantasy Star Ocean, a white light appeared in the empty space without any forewarning. As it disappeared, it revealed the figures of Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress.

The two of them had returned to the dragon's island through the formation left behind by Mo Tianyun all those years ago.

Roar!

Perhaps their sudden appearance had alarmed the living corpses at the bottom of the pit as powerful roars immediately echoed. Large numbers of living corpses all charged at the two from the surroundings.

Both of their expressions changed. Although their strength had increased substantially, they were still not Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings like Hei Yu. Moreover, there were quite a few Saint Kings among the corpses; if they were surrounded, they would be faced with a tough battle.

“Let’s leave here quickly!” The exit to the pit was right above them. Jian Chen called out to the Heavenly Enchantress, before immediately rising up, quickly flying toward the outside along the tunnel.

The Heavenly Enchantress did not hesitate either and left the bottom of the pit at almost the same time as Jian Chen.

Chapter 850: Returning to Three Saint Island

Along the way, Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress killed a dozen or so Saint Ruler corpses before finally leaving the pit.

Standing on the edge of the Lunastron Pit, Jian Chen stared down into it sternly. He relaxed slightly and said, “It’s fortunate that those living corpses didn’t catch up, or we’ll only be able to escape in a horrible shape. Are the corpses at the bottom of the Lunastron Pit unable to leave it?”

Jian Chen pondered for a while, before gently shaking his head. He no longer thought about these questions. Instead, he looked around but he did not find Rui Jin or Hei Yu.

“I wonder how seniors Rui Jin and Hei Yu are right now. I hope they are fine.” Jian Chen murmured. He was also slightly worried for the two of them. After all, they had helped him before, Rui Jin in particular. Without their help, Jian Chen probably would not have been able to obtain so much priceless Dragon’s Saliva.

Jian Chen stood where he was and hesitated slightly. Afterward, he turned to the Heavenly Enchantress and said, “Heavenly Enchantress, our objective for coming to the Fantasy Star Ocean has been completed. It’s about time we return.”

Currently, the Heavenly Enchantress had already calmed down completely. She did not pursue the matter of Jian Chen’s immoral actions but he felt like she had become colder and colder.

When he first gifted the Dragon's Saliva to her, he could clearly feel that the Heavenly Enchantress had gained a rather good impression of him. But now, that impression was completely gone. Jian Chen could only groan inwardly.

The simple Zither of the Demonic Cry had appeared in the Heavenly Enchantress's hands again. It was as if she felt uncomfortable all over if she was not carrying it. She gently rubbed the strings with the elegant fingers of her right hand and with her back to Jian Chen, she said coldly, "Remember, forget that matter completely. Do not mention it again in the future or I won't be going easy on you." With that, the Heavenly Enchantress did not wait for a reply. Her feet left the ground and she flew toward the outskirts of the Fantasy Star Ocean at a low altitude.

Jian Chen sighed secretly. Afterward, a forced smile appeared on his face. The memory had already been engraved into his mind. How was he supposed to forget it?

Moving slightly, Jian Chen cast the Illusionary Flash, following closely behind the Heavenly Enchantress. Now that he had found the Dragon's Saliva, he needed to return to the Fantasy Star Ocean to help Changyang Zu Yunkong.

The two of them left the Fantasy Star Ocean. Now that their strengths had increased greatly, the dense mist around the ocean no longer posed any threat to them. They were able to pass through it without any difficulty.

As soon as they emerged from the mist, the Heavenly Enchantress immediately became a blur that flew off into the distance with unbelievable speed. She disappeared in the blink of an eye, leaving Jian Chen behind, who still floated outside the mist.

Looking at the direction in which she disappeared off to, Jian Chen shook his head helplessly. He knew that this matter had affected the Heavenly Enchantress greatly. He then fused with the surrounding space and used Spatial Force to hurry along.

Jian Chen directly flew back to Three Saint Island according to the route in his memory.

Two figures flew over from the distance. They were the two disciples of the Heavenly Enchantress, Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue.

“Master Jian Chen, you’ve finally returned. Four years have passed since your departure with the island mistress. It’s caused us quite some worry over whether the island mistress has met a bad end or not.” Xiao Qian spoke from afar. Her voice was clear and pleasant just like a lark’s.

“Right, master Jian Chen, did you encounter any dangers on your journey to the Fantasy Star Ocean? Why did the island mistress behave so irregularly when she returned, as if she was a completely different person?” Xiao Yue asked. Her face was filled with worry and concern.

“How did your island mistress behave irregularly?” Jian Chen

asked curiously.

“As soon as the mistress returned, she entered the back mountain to go into seclusion. She paid no attention to us and did not reply to us no matter how we called at her. Jian Chen, you must tell me honestly. In these years that you have spent with the island mistress, just what has happened to her?” Xiao Qian’s face was filled with the feeling of being wronged. When she reached the end of her words, she immediately became stern and her gaze toward Jian Chen had even become filled with some threat.

Jian Chen chuckled. “From this trip, your island mistress has gained quite some things. Her strength has increased by quite a lot. She must want to consolidate her cultivation with how she went straight into seclusion when she returned. You don’t need to worry, and you don’t need to disturb your island mistress.”

“Is that so? Wonderful, absolutely wonderful. Master’s strength is becoming greater and greater now.”

The two of them immediately became excited with what Jian Chen had said.

“Right, master Jian Chen, have you found the hundred-thousand-year Dragon’s Saliva?” Xiao Yue asked next.

“Fortunately, it all went well. I’ve obtained the Dragon’s Saliva. We can now get the patriarch to break through to Saint Ruler successfully,” Jian Chen said.

“That’s wonderful. That pitiful person can finally reach Saint Ruler. As long as he breaks through successfully, the pain he suffers will be greatly reduced,” Xiao Qian said. She was extremely happy.

“Yeah. Because of that seal in his mind from all those years ago, he has indeed suffered great pains. Even we did not have the heart to watch on. It’s fine now, he can finally be freed. Alright, let’s not talk anymore. Master Jian Chen, you should quickly make him consume the Dragon’s Saliva and let him break free from his painful torture a little sooner.” Xiao Yue was also extremely happy. Her smile was rather sincere.

Even though Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue were Saint Rulers, they had always lived on the harmonious Three Saint Island. Very rarely did they ever leave the island, which allowed a sliver of genuity and kindness to remain in their hearts. They had not been corrupted by the disputes and deceptions present everywhere on the Tian Yuan Continent.

With Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue accompanying him, they arrived at Changyang Zu Yunkong’s hole. They found him sleeping on a stone bed with a disheveled appearance.

Xiao Yue said, “In order to decrease his pain, we used the music from zithers to make him sleep. Master Jian Chen, please wait a little.” She then turned to Xiao Qian. “Junior, let’s wake him up. Play the soul-comforting melody.”

“Yes senior.” Xiao Qian immediately sat down with her legs crossed. She gently caressed the strings of her zither with her

elegant hands and played a gentle tune.

Xiao Yue's fingers also touched the strings of her zither, using a unique method to wake Changyang Zu Yunkong from his slumber.

Changyang Zu Yunkong slowly sat up from the stone bed. He said with his ancient voice, "Sigh, how long have I slept this time?"

Jian Chen immediately walked up and pulled out some Dragon's Saliva from his Space Ring. "Grandfather, it all went well. I've obtained Dragon's Saliva that is aged beyond a hundred thousand years."

Changyang Zu Yunkong saw the half-a-meter long grass in Jian Chen's hand. He immediately became excited, extending his trembling hand to accept the Dragon's Saliva. He mumbled excitedly, "Dragon's Saliva, Dragon's Saliva! This really is Dragon's Saliva! Fantastic, the seal in my mind can finally be suppressed! I finally have the chance of becoming a Saint Ruler."

Changyang Zu Yunkong carefully cupped the Dragon's Saliva in his hand. With the glistening of tears in his eyes, he said, "Grandson, I never thought you'd actually succeed in obtaining Dragon's Saliva from the Fantasy Star Ocean. It must have been a very dangerous journey."

Jian Chen smiled. "Grandfather, haven't I returned safe and sound? Let's not talk about this for now, quickly use the Dragon's Saliva to suppress the seal in your mind and reach Saint Ruler. Grandfather will also obtain another two thousand years of

longevity. I will find a way to remove the seal from your mind in the future.”

Jian Chen and Changyang Zu Yunkong conversed slightly as grandfather and grandson, before Jian Chen left the cave. He waited for Changyang Zu Yunkong to break through to Saint Ruler. Meanwhile, Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue remained in the cave, playing to the soul-comforting melody to assist Changyang Zu Yunkong’s breakthrough.

Outside the cave, Jian Chen sat on a large rock. He observed the movements within the cave nervously. He was not of any help for his grandfather’s breakthrough; all he could do was pray silently and guard this place to prevent any people from creating disturbances.

At this very moment, Jian Chen’s eyes suddenly narrowed. He suddenly raised his head and looked into the distance; there was a figure flying over with extreme speeds, his target being Three Saint Island.

“Saint Ruler!” Jian Chen became rather stern and thought. “Grandfather is in a crucial stage. Xiao Yue and Xiao Qian need to play the soul-comforting melody so they can’t leave at all. This is definitely not the time for any disturbances to occur.” Jian Chen disappeared with a flash, reappearing over a thousand meters away. His legs did not stop; stepping mid-air and traveling toward the figure who flew over.

Jian Chen blocked the person five kilometers from the island. It was a white-robed, handsome young man, who seemed to be

around his own age.

When he saw the person's appearance clearly, Jian Chen's heart jumped. The image of the handsome man who publically tried to woo the Heavenly Enchantress back when he entered the holy land of the Mercenary City, prince Bi Jian, immediately appeared in his head. The young man before Jian Chen was exactly him.

Being blocked by Jian Chen, Bi Jian fell into an extremely bad mood. However, he was also able to tell that Jian Chen was a Saint Ruler, someone with the same cultivation as him.

"Sir, who are you?" Bi Jian glared at Jian Chen as he growled. His tone was not friendly.

"Sir, who I am is not important. What is important is that you can't enter Three Saint Island right now. Please wait outside for a few days," Jian Chen clasped his hands at Bi Jian and said with an indifferent tone.

With that, Bi Jian's face darkened. He said, "How presumptuous. You dare block the way of me, prince Bi Jian? You must be tired of living. I am old friends with the mistress of the island. If I want to enter the island, a nobody like you has no right in saying yes or no. Get out of the way immediately, or don't blame me for being impolite with you."

Jian Chen's face also darkened slightly. He said coldly, "Sir, you can't enter the island right now. Please wait a few days."

A rather angry light flickered in Bi Jian's eyes. He sneered coldly. "I've never heard that there's someone like you on the Three Saint Island. Perhaps something has happened on the island for you to block me like this?" With that, Bi Jian seemed to realize something. He decided to no longer speak with Jian Chen, flashing past him and flying toward Three Saint Island.

Jian Chen used the Illusionary Flash and left behind a blur as he flew ahead of Bi Jian with an extremely fast speed. He blocked Bi Jian once again and said, "Sir, please stay here!"

"Move!" Bi Jian yelled. He was worried if anything had happened to Three Saint Island. He did not want to have a meaningless conversation with Jian Chen anymore, directly hurling a fist at him.

Chapter 851: Battling Bi Jian

Bi Jian no longer wanted to talk with Jian Chen. He directly threw a wind-like punch at Jian Chen that whistled through the air with an ear-piercing sound. The powerful driving force seemed to compress the space it passed.

Jian Chen had made his preparations to battle against Bi Jian long ago. Facing Bi Jian's sudden attack, he did not panic at all, remaining calm and unperturbed. His eyes were cold; he had no intention of dodging, immediately filling up every corner of his body with Chaotic Force. He pushed the second layer of his Chaotic Body to the limit, he planned to use Bi Jian's punch to measure the strength of his Chaotic Force.

Bang!

With a muffled sound, Bi Jian's steel-hard fist struck Jian Chen's chest mercilessly. A powerful force exploded, forming visible ripples that radiated outward.

Jian Chen's body shook violently. He lost control and was sent flying backward for hundreds of meters by the power of the fist. However, Jian Chen's expression remained the same. He was clearly uninjured.

Bi Jian was also knocked backward by a hundred meters by the reactive force. When his fist hit Jian Chen's body, he felt like he had hit an extremely tough steel board that had even made his arm go numb.

“What a powerful body.” Bi Jian was secretly shocked and he looked toward Jian Chen. He saw that Jian Chen had not even flinch and was completely unharmed. Bi Jian was astounded and disbelief flooded his face.

“How is that possible? He used his body to withstand a blow from me and he’s not injured at all! Even the powerful bodies of beasts of antiquities cannot do this. How did he do it?” Bi Jian finally became rather stern, no longer looking down on Jian Chen.

Several hundred meters away, Jian Chen stared into Bi Jian’s eyes as he floated above the sea. He rubbed his chest that had become slightly painful from the attack and asked, “What heavenly layer are you on?” Although Jian Chen’s powerful presence could detect Bi Jian’s strength, he was unable to determine Bi Jian’s exact cultivation.

“The Seventh Heavenly Layer. I wonder what method you cultivate to have such a powerful body? Is there perhaps some protective treasure?” Bi Jian asked with a deep voice. From Jian Chen’s presence, he could tell that he was a human from a single glance and not a magical beast. He struggled to believe that a human could have a body as tough as a beast of antiquity.

“The Seventh Heavenly Layer is only so much?” Jian Chen chuckled to himself. He was extremely satisfied with the defense of the second layer. It was actually able to receive a blow from a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler and come out unscathed. Even though it was just a casual strike, it was enough to indicate just how powerful and terrifying the Chaotic Body was.

With what Jian Chen had said, Bi Jian's dignity seemed to be greatly offended. He immediately fell into a rage and roared out, "Your powerful body doesn't mean that you have the same strength. Since you dare to talk big, I'll let you see my true strength."

Surging ripples of energy began to pour turbulently from Bi Jian. It quickly coalesced into a light blue great sword of a palm's width; he had materialized his Saint Weapon. Shortly afterward, Bi Jian moved, shooting toward Jian Chen like a lightning bolt and stabbing the sword in his hand at Jian Chen with the ripples of energy. Wherever the sword passed by, space would be cut open and form a pitch-black crack.

This time, Bi Jian had used all his strength. He did not hold back at all.

Jian Chen's expression became stern; strands of Chaotic Force began to spew out from his chaotic neidan and gathered in his right fist. He threw his fist toward Bi Jian's sword, using his body to fend off an attack from a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

"You dare to use your fist to match my Saint Weapon? Such arrogance." Bi Jian sneered. He knew that Jian Chen's body was extremely powerful but he did not believe that Jian Chen was able to block his attack with the Saint Weapon with just his body. This was because the fist from before was only a test. Now that he used his full strength, the power produced was definitely something beyond the fist from before.

Bang!

Jian Chen's punch collided intensely with Bi Jian's Saint Weapon. With a boom, vast ripples of energy burst forth, causing the surroundings space to distort and constantly shake. Hundred-meter waves formed on the now turbulent ocean beneath them.

Bi Jian's Saint Weapon broke through Jian Chen's Chaotic Body. The sharp end of the sword pierced through his flesh but it only entered by an inch before coming to a halt, unable to advance any further.

Fresh blood flowed from Jian Chen's fist. A drop of it fell into the ocean below and immediately dyed the blue seawater red. It expanded into a radius of five kilometers and caused the seawater to be filled with a sliver of pure and powerful energy.

Although he had injured Jian Chen, Bi Jian could not become happy at all. He stared at Jian Chen with his eyes bulging, while waves of shock brewed in his heart. "How is that possible? My full-powered strike with my Saint Weapon only caused him some skin-deep wounds. Just what body does he have? It's unbelievably tough."

While Bi Jian was stunned, Jian Chen had already pulled back his fist. Ignoring the blood on it, he threw it at Bi Jian again with the sharp whistling of wind.

Bi Jian's expression changed slightly and he immediately tried to block the fist with his Saint Weapon held horizontally. When Jian

Chen's fist collided with it, the power of the Chaotic Body was displayed perfectly. The fist directly knocked Bi Jian backward and he only stabilized after he flew for a dozen or so kilometers. He immediately paled slightly, while his right hand which held the Saint Weapon constantly trembled.

Jian Chen did not follow up, slowly pulling fist back. The wound on his fist was healing at a visible rate and even the blood that had flowed out reentered the injury, returning to his body.

In just a few seconds, the injury had healed completely. It did not even leave behind a scar or mark. If one looked at his fist now, it would be difficult to imagine that he had been injured just before.

"Sir, please wait here for a few days. You cannot enter the island right now," Jian Chen said indifferently as he looked at Bi Jian.

Bi Jian stared grimly at Jian Chen and growled, "You are indeed very powerful. You have that powerful body, so it's extremely difficult for me to injure you. But if you want to stop me from entering the island, that's impossible. I've only left the holy lands of Mercenary City recently; after a period of comprehension in seclusion, I've grasped the basics of a Saint Tier Battle Skill. Since you want to stop me, I can only show you how powerful the battle skill is."

As soon as he heard 'Saint Tier Battle Skill', Jian Chen became grim. If it was cast with Bi Jian's strength as a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, it would definitely possess the power to destroy the surroundings. He had no confidence that he could block it successfully. On the other hand, Saint Tier Battle Skills were also

the most powerful battle skills on the continent; Jian Chen was also eager to see the power of one very much. For a moment, Jian Chen felt both fear and anticipation toward Bi Jian's Saint Tier Battle Skill.

A vast aura radiated from Bi Jian. It enveloped the surroundings with its might, causing the wind and clouds in the sky to change. Vaguely, there was even the muffled rumbling of thunder. Bi Jian had entered the charging-up phase for his battle skill.

“Bi Jian!”

At this very moment, an illusionary voice echoed through the surroundings. It was filled with a boundless charm, as if it could lure the souls of people away from them.

The sudden voice caused Bi Jian to beam. He looked toward the Three Saint Island over ten kilometers away and called out, “Heavenly Enchantress, are you fine? I, Bi Jian, have come to visit you.” At the same time, Bi Jian stopped his casting of the Saint Tier Battle Skill.

“Bi Jian, stay your hand!” The Heavenly Enchantress's voice boomed. No one could tell where the voice came from.

Bi Jian looked around in doubt. He became astonished and said, “Heavenly Enchantress, I haven't seen you in so many years and your strength has increased once again. I can't feel your presence at all now. Oh right, Heavenly Enchantress, who is this person? Why does he stop me from entering the island? Has something

happened to the island?”

Only after a period a silence did the Heavenly Enchantress’s voice boom out once again. “Bi Jian, leave. Three Saint Island does not welcome you.”

With that, Bi Jian began to panic. He said, “Heavenly Enchantress, I’ve journeyed thousands of kilometers to Three Saint Island to see you. Are you just going to reject me at the doorsteps?” Soon afterward, Bi Jian seemed to think of Jian Chen. He immediately pointed at Jian Chen and said angrily, “Heavenly Enchantress, tell me exactly who he is. Why can he enter the island while I can’t? Am I not as good as him to you?”

Random thoughts began to crop up uncontrollably in Bi Jian’s head. Envy and irrationality immediately sprang up in his heart as soon as he thought of the possibility that Jian Chen spent every day on the island interacting with the Heavenly Enchantress. He imagined them being on a close basis and doing some things he had no clues of.

“Heavenly Enchantress, tell me exactly who this person is. Why have I never heard about his existence from you before? Why has he appeared on Three Saint Island and why is he obstructing my entry to the island? Why are you unwilling to see me?” Bi Jian’s eyes became bloodshot. As he spoke, he became madder and madder, more and more irrational. In the end, he even believed he had touched on the truth.

“Bi Jian, you don’t need to stick your nose in my matters. What does his identity have anything to do with you?” The Heavenly

Enchantress's cold voice reverberated once again.

Bi Jian began to laugh aloud out of anger. "Not for me to care about? Nothing to do with me? Alright, alright, alright, Heavenly Enchantress. I won't be leaving exactly because you want me to leave. I swear I will not leave if I don't enter Three Saint Island and see you."

Jian Chen's face darkened. If Bi Jian entered the island so emotionally, he would definitely create a very great commotion, disturbing his grandfather's breakthrough. He could not allow something like that to happen.

"Pass through me first if you want to enter the island." Jian Chen blocked Bi Jian's path.

Bi Jian said nothing. He fused with the surrounding space and used Spatial Force to transform into a blurry afterimage that shot toward Three Saint Island with lightning speed. He instantly passed by Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's expression changed greatly. He had never thought that Bi Jian would actually use a method like this to try and enter Three Saint Island. Bi Jian's comprehension of the mysteries of the world completely superseded Jian Chen's; his explosive speed from Spatial Force completely exceeded Jian Chen's travel speed, preventing Jian Chen from blocking him in time.

Although Jian Chen had reached the second layer of the Chaotic Body which was equivalent to the Seventh Heavenly Layer of Saint

Ruler, his comprehension of the mysteries of the world remained at the First Heavenly Layer.

Chapter 852: Saint Tier Battle Skill

Watching Bi Jian fly toward Three Saint Island, Jian Chen began to panic. He cried out, “Bi Jian, if you disturb my grandfather’s breakthrough, I, Jian Chen, swear that I will pursue you for your life to the end of the world.”

However, Bi Jian’s mind was currently full of matters about the Heavenly Enchantress. Why would he pay any attention to Jian Chen’s threats? He continued onward with no decrease in speed. Instead, he sped up even more.

Thrum!

At this very moment, the gentle sound from a zither resounded through space, sending a visible sound wave at Bi Jian with lightning speed.

“Heavenly Enchantress, you dare to attack me!” Bi Jian became even angrier. He roared out as he poured his surging Saint Force into his Saint Weapon. He then directly swung it at the sound wave.

With a great rumble, the violent ripples of energy knocked Bi Jian back very far away. This time, he flew for close to ten kilometers before he came to a halt.

“Heavenly Enchantress, I didn’t think your strength would become so great. Why do you stop me? Why? Why do you do this? Why can he enter the island while I cannot? Tell me why!” Bi Jian

roared loudly. The envy he experienced became stronger and stronger, almost to the point where he would faint. In Bi Jian's heart, he had already imagined the Heavenly Enchantress as his partner. Even though she had never shown any agreement, he believed that it was only a matter of time before he became a couple with her thanks to his mad pursuit and his father backing him up.

Yet now, the Heavenly Enchantress treated an unknown man like this right before him. Bi Jian struggled to accept this, especially because the person was also extremely outstanding, no weaker than himself in strength or appearance. Moreover, the Heavenly Enchantress just seemed to treat this unknown man extremely closely; some other thoughts could not help but spring up in Bi Jian's head.

“Bi Jian, you and I are strangers. Why must I explain so much to you? As the mistress of the island, I have the right to restrict the entry of certain people. Leave. In the future, do not ever return.” The Heavenly Enchantress's cold voice boomed in the sky. It was filled with mercilessness, without signs of any emotions.

“Strangers. Stranger! You say strangers! Heavenly Enchantress, so my place in your heart is only that. Whatever, since you're unwilling, I'll go find my father. I'll go get father to propose the marriage!” Bi Jian breathed heavily, about to leave.

“Sigh.”

The Heavenly Enchantress's gentle sigh resounded mid-air. A purple figure appeared on the island shortly afterward. With a

single step, the figure traversed over ten kilometers and appeared before Bi Jian.

“Bi Jian, you should give up on that thought. Even if you get your father to come, it’s useless,” said The Heavenly Enchantress expressionlessly. She was veiled, standing over a hundred meters in the sky with the Zither of the Demonic Cry in her hands.

“Heavenly Enchantress, you’re finally willing to come out.” Joy appeared on Bi Jian’s face. He looked toward her in infatuation. Afterward, his expression changed abruptly, staring at her in disbelief. He said with a trembling voice, “Heavenly Enchantress, you-you- you... you-you’ve lost your chastity. Impossible, this is impossible!”

The Heavenly Enchantress’s expression became downcast. She glanced at Jian Chen nearby and her eyes contained misery in pain. Afterward, she turned around and flew back toward the island. Only a voice with inconspicuous emotion appeared in Bi Jian’s head.

“Bi Jian, you should go. Don’t pester me in the future.”

Bi Jian stood there stunned. He became senseless; he was unable to accept it and unwilling to accept an outcome like this.

“No!”

A long while afterward, Bi Jian roared at the sky. His expression

was filled with pain. Before, when he still looked like a middle-aged man, he fell in love with the Heavenly Enchantress at first sight. Afterward, he had used a secret technique to turn into his current appearance, just to have an additional edge when courting the Heavenly Enchantress. Although he hit many dead ends in these years, he never gave up. He believed that as long as he persevered, he would definitely succeed.

Now, all his hopes and fantasies were shattered. The goddess in his eyes, the Heavenly Enchantress, was no longer a virgin; he found this difficult to accept and it even broke his heart.

Bi Jian's eyes were bloodshot. A powerful killing intent radiated from his body and he stared at Jian Chen with hatred and resentment. He ground his teeth. "It's you, it's you, it must be you! That person must be you! I, Bi Jian, will obliterate you!" Bi Jian charged madly at Jian Chen and attacked him wildly.

"Bi Jian, you struggled to even injure me heavily with your strength. I want to see how you obliterate me," Jian Chen said as he received Bi Jian's attacks. His voice was extremely cold.

"I want you to die!" Bi Jian was like a raging lion right now. With a roar, he immediately pulled back and began to charge up his Saint Tier Battle Skill once again.

"Then show me just the strength of a legendary Saint Tier Battle Skill. Bi Jian, I'll give you the chance to cast it," Jian Chen said coldly.

A familiar yet frigid voice appeared in Jian Chen's head. "The power of a Saint Tier Battle Skill is not as you imagine it to be. With Bi Jian's strength as a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, a Saint Tier Battle Skill from him can heavily injure a First or Second Heavenly Layer Saint King. It is even capable of killing them."

"What!? A Saint Tier Battle Skill is this powerful?" With that, Jian Chen immediately became shocked. The power of a Saint Tier Battle Skill was far beyond anything he had anticipated.

Without any hesitation, Jian Chen immediately charged at Bi Jian who was in the middle of charging up the battle skill. Jian Chen yelled, "Bi Jian, so what if you know a Saint Tier Battle Skill? I want to see how you're able to cast it!"

Learning about the power of the battle skill, Jian Chen gave up on his original idea where he wanted to see its power. No matter how confident he was in himself, he did not want to receive a battle skill that could even kill Saint Kings so easily. This was because he knew that even if he did not die after taking it on, he would become heavily injured as a result. It was not worth it at all.

Jian Chen arrived before Bi Jian. Without giving him any more time to charge up the battle skill, he directly threw a punch that struck toward Bi Jian's chest with lightning speed.

Spurt! Bi Jian vomited a mouthful of blood, immediately flying backward. His charge-up for the battle skill was also forcefully disrupted.

“I will definitely kill you!” Bi Jian was stubborn. He was extremely determined to kill Jian Chen; forcefully enduring his injuries, he retreated several kilometers with a flash and cast the battle skill once again. It was much faster than last time too; instantly, gusts of wind appeared and the clouds began to churn in the surroundings. A huge, dark cloud floated over him, flashing with lightning from time to time. The seawater under him flowed in reverse and pushed up blue water spouts to connect the sky and the earth right in between the two of them.

Jian Chen became grim. He pulled out the Dragon Slaying Sword from his Space Ring and stabbed out three times. Three powerful sword Qi shot out, cutting through the obstruction of the sea water with a devastating aura as it directly headed for Bi Jian.

As Bi Jian was amidst the charge-up for his Saint Tier Battle Skill, he was unable to divert his attention and block the three sword Qi. He could only dodge. He avoided two of the sword Qi, while the final one shot through his chest and destroyed his heart.

Bi Jian produced a groan. His Saint Weapon was raised high up in his right hand as he grit his teeth and hung on. He had arrived at the final stages; he only needed to hang in there a little longer and the Saint Tier Battle Skill would be successfully cast.

The sky had become gloomy due to the charge-up of the battle skill despite being originally sunny. Murky clouds covered the sky while lightning and thunder flashed and rumbled. Wild wind whistled in the surroundings, while the sea below churned violently. An extremely vast and boundless pressure slowly

radiated outward like a primordial beast slowly awakening from its slumber.

“I need to disrupt his casting of the battle skill as soon as possible.” Jian Chen’s eyes became icy-cold. He charged at Bi Jian against the wild wind with his sword in hand.

Rumble!

Suddenly, a great bolt of lightning descended from the sky without any warning, accurately striking Jian Chen.

Jian Chen trembled violently. His skin immediately became burnt black. The powerful electricity snaked wildly through his body and caused him to become numb all over. He then lost control of his body.

“Goddamn it, it’ll be troublesome now.” Jian Chen swore in his heart. His body was now completely frozen and immobilized. He did not even have the power to stay in the air any longer and he directly fell out of the sky toward the boundless sea below.

Two seconds later, Jian Chen finally recovered from the numbness after falling into the sea. He shot out of the water like a cannonball toward Bi Jian.

Bi Jian had reached the end of his charge-up for the Saint Tier Battle Skill now. His two hands formed a seal and he bellowed, “Saint Tier Battle Skill, Grand Destruction...”

Thrum!

Before Bi Jian could finish his words, a gentle note suddenly appeared. It seemed to carry a boundless charm and it was heard clearly by Bi Jian.

Bi Jian's eyes immediately became blank. Afterward, he seemed to lose all the power in his body, falling into the ocean just like Jian Chen before.

Without Bi Jian guiding it, the battle skill that had basically been charged up also seemed to lose its source of energy. It ran out of power, before slowly dispersing.

The zither note had only stunned Bi Jian temporarily; it made unconscious but could not harm his life. Bi Jian woke up very quickly after hitting the water, bursting out of the sea immediately. He looked toward Three Saint Island angrily and roared in exasperation, "Heavenly Enchantress, Heavenly Enchantress, you actually ruined what I was doing. You-you're still protecting him... you're still protecting him! I-I- Spurt!" Toward the end, Bi Jian's anger back-surged. His blood flowed up his body and he sprayed a large mouthful of blood into the air as a mist. He had already become sheet-white.

"Heavenly Enchantress, I will be back. Brat, I don't care who you are, I, Bi Jian, will obliterate you." Throwing down these vicious threats, Bi Jian quickly moved off into the distance, disappearing in the blink of an eye. The battle skill was disrupted at a crucial

moment, so he was struck by an extremely powerful backlash. He was heavily injured and combined with his back-surge of anger and his destroyed heart. He was not in fighting shape, already a spent force.

Watching as Bi Jian's figure disappeared into the distance, Jian Chen produced a long sigh. He felt extremely helpless. He never thought that he would somehow offend a great Saint Ruler because of this, and the Saint Ruler seemed to be of an extraordinary background.

“Never would I think that something like this would happen. Fortunately, the Heavenly Enchantress helped me in the crucial moment, otherwise, it would've been troublesome for me,” Jian Che murmured softly.

The dark clouds disappeared from the sky, recovering its sunniness from before. At this very moment, five-colored clouds suddenly appeared and enveloped the entire sky.

Chapter 853: Departure

The five-colored clouds radiated with a gentle and magnificent light that flooded the entire sky. It spread out grandly in all directions, enveloping a radius of a hundred thousand kilometers from the initial five kilometers before stopping. The light shone on the surface of the sea and dyed the water rainbow. The entire world seemed to be filled with the five colors as if it was a dream.

Jian Chen floated in the sky. He stared excitedly at the colorful clouds in the sky and murmured, "He broke through. Grandpa broke through successfully. He has finally overcome the seal in his sea of consciousness and reached Saint Ruler." Afterward, Jian Chen turned into a faint blur, shooting toward Three Saint Island with lightning speed. He quietly guarded outside the cave to protect his grandfather.

At this very moment, a dozen or so figures soared from below Three Saint Island and they flickered with the light of special attributes. They were the residents of Three Saint Island who had already reached Heaven Saint Master and they were clearly alarmed by the appearance of the rainbow clouds in the sky.

Other than them, close to a hundred figures flickered at the foot of Three Saint Island. They were Earth Saint Master residents who could not fly and they all used various techniques to travel through the forests and hurried toward the top of the mountain.

Whether it was the Heaven Saint Masters flying in the sky or the Earth Saint Master traversing over land, they all stopped as soon as they approached the mountain peak. Afterward, they all bowed

courteously towards the mountain top and said, “This fisherman of the island wishes to see the island mistress and the two saintesses. May I ask just what is happening regarding the sudden phenomenon in the sky?”

These people all carried expressions of extreme respect. To them, the mistress of the island and her two disciples were like gods. They were sacred and inviolable.

This was because a thousand years ago, Three Saint Island was still an ordinary island. The fishermen inhabitants were normal and ordinary people, with no connection to the Tian Yuan Continent. They lived lives of solitude and did not know how to cultivate at all. Even if there were experts who passed by from time to time, they would receive no attention at all.

However, ever since the Heavenly Enchantress settled here, the lives of the fishermen had changed. Not only did she pass on the method of cultivation, she even directed them and assisted their cultivation. As a result, the residents of the island were freed from their ordinary lives, embarking on the path of obtaining great power as fighters.

Meanwhile, the Heavenly Enchantress and her two disciples naturally became divine gods to the residents. For this reason, the originally ordinary island was named Three Saint Island.

With a thought, Jian Chen suddenly created a transparent barrier around the top of the mountain as he guarded the cave. He said, “You can leave. Don’t worry about the phenomenon in the sky.”

Jian Chen's voice was not loud but all the fishermen around the mountain heard it clearly.

Hearing this unfamiliar voice, the Heaven Saint Master fishermen all became stunned. Immediately, a brave person asked, "May I ask who senior is?"

"All of you leave. You don't need to pay any attention to the phenomenon in the sky." Xiao Qian voice appeared from the cave, clearly heard by all the fishermen.

"Yes, saintess!"

Only after hearing Xiao Qian's familiar voice did the fishermen finally leave. However, each of them were extremely skeptical. Clearly, this was the first time they had ever seen these rainbow clouds in the sky.

At the same time, over twenty elders of the Radiant Saint Master Union sat cross-legged in a secret room in the headquarters at Mercenary City. They were casting a secret technique to search for the saint artifact.

In the four years since the saint artifact had been lost, they had worked together to cast the secret technique to scour the continent in search of the artifact's presence from time to time. They would not even miss the ocean. Although they ended in failure every time, they did not show any intentions of giving up.

Meanwhile, the news that the artifact was lost had been kept a secret by the union and the three great clans. It had been concealed perfectly. Extremely few people knew about it but they were all told to stay quiet about it by the three great clans. This was because as soon as the union collapsed, the entire empire would suffer a loss.

Suddenly, all twenty-odd elders snapped open their eyes at the same time. They all revealed expressions of joy.

“We found it. It’s in the ocean.”

“We found the precise location of the communication jade on Yang Yutian.”

“I never thought that Yang Yutian would keep the communication jade on him. Fantastic. We haven’t found the presence of the artifact but we found the communication jade instead.”

“The whereabouts of the communication jade will definitely be Yang Yutian’s location. We need to go there quickly.”

“Contact elder Jia immediately. Get him to rip open space and create a Space Gate to the ocean. He’ll come with us, we must reclaim the saint artifact.”

...

The rainbow clouds lasted for six whole hours before slowly dispersing. A while later, the surroundings recovered its peace.

“Hahahahahaha...” Shortly afterward, a loud series of laughter resounded from a cave on the mountain peak. Changyang Zu Yunkong excitedly walked out from it in long, white robes.

Breaking through to Saint Ruler, Changyang Zu Yunxiao’s bearings also underwent a great change. Although he was still an old man, his haggardness had disappeared and he seemed normal again. His face had a healthy glow and he was in high spirits. Compared to his sickly appearance from before, he seemed like a completely different person.

“I’ve finally broken through! Finally broken through!” Never would I’ve thought that I, Changyang Zu Yunkong, would have a day where I reach Saint Ruler,” Changyang Zu Yunkong said excitedly. The joy and emotions he currently experienced had already reached the absolute limit.

“Congratulations on reaching Saint Ruler. You don’t need to suffer pain like in the past anymore.” Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue walked out of the cave with their zithers in their hands. They both congratulated Changyang Zu Yunkong with smiles.

“Grandfather, congratulations on your breakthrough.” Jian Chen also came up to congratulate his grandfather. He too was filled with joy for saving Changyang Zu Yunkong’s life.

“It’s all because I have such a great grandson. If it weren’t for grandson’s Dragon’s Saliva, I probably would not have been able to survive for another thirty years.” Changyang Zu Yunkong was emotional and his gaze toward Jian Chen was filled with gratitude.

“Grandfather, now that your problem has been temporarily resolved, I wonder what you want to do in the future?” Jian Chen asked.

When Jian Chen mentioned this, Changyang Zu Yunkong gradually calmed down. After a period of silence, he said, “So many years have passed and I don’t even know how well the Changyang clan is doing now. I left the clan previously in search of a method to breakthrough. Now that I have broken through, it’s about time for me to return.”

Xiao Qian said on one side, “Changyang Zu Yunkong, master said your talent is rather great. When you were just a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, it was enough for the laws of the world to descend by themselves. In the future, you will definitely improve extremely quickly in your cultivation. But you must keep in mind that the seal in your mind has only been temporarily suppressed. It has not been resolved completely, so you must not power up too quickly. Otherwise, you will only be faced with a similar pain in the future.”

Changyang Zu Yunkong nodded prudently, showing that he had understood. He clasped his hands at Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. “I thank you for looking after me for all these years. I wonder where the island mistress is? I would like to see her and personally thank her for saving my life.”

“No need to do that. Our mistress is currently in seclusion. It’s best if you don’t disturb her for something like that,” Xiao Yue said.

“Fair enough. But I will always remember the mistress’s kindness for saving me forever. If there is the chance in the future, I will definitely return it several times over.” Changyang Zu Yunkong said with determination. After that, he looked toward Jian Chen and said, “Grandson, grandfather misses the Changyang clan. I want to return immediately. You should come with grandfather.”

“No grandfather, I still have important matters to attend to. I won’t be going back to the continent with you,” Jian Chen said hurriedly. He did not dare to return to the continent as of right now.

“That’s fine! Since you have things to attend to, I’ll be returning first,” Changyang Zu Yunkong said, before bidding farewell to the group. He left all by himself.

He had already spent too much time away from the Changyang clan. He missed the people there very much so he left in haste as soon as he recovered.

With Changyang Zu Yunkong’s matter resolved, Jian Chen no longer needed to stay on the island. He also bid farewell to Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. “Ladies, I still have matters to attend to so I can’t stay on the island for too long. I shall be leaving.”

After conversing with Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue some more, Jian Chen found where the Heavenly Enchantress had gone into seclusion with his powerful presence. He directly flew over there.

The Heavenly Enchantress went into seclusion in one of the caves at the back of the mountain. Currently, the cave was tightly closed, blocked up by a huge rock door.

Standing before the door, Jian Chen became slightly mixed with emotions. After some hesitation, he pulled out a large pile of Dragon's Saliva from his Space Ring and placed it gently on the ground. "I know this Dragon's Saliva is very helpful to you. You need it more than me. I'll only keep ten of them from all of the ones obtained from Fantasy Star Ocean. I'll give the rest to you."

After he placed down the Dragon's Saliva, Jian Chen left silently. He flew toward the faraway distance but from the very start till the end, the Heavenly Enchantress never appeared. She did not even say anything.

Jian Chen flew off the island with mixed emotions. Afterward, he expanded his powerful presence, immediately enveloping a radius of five thousand kilometers, finally finding Nubis who was a thousand kilometers under the ocean.

Nubis immediately shot through the ocean and arrived in the sky above the region where he had gone into seclusion. He immediately began to radiate with a powerful aura which spread outward in all directions. It immediately caused the calm ocean surface below him to turn stormy.

Bang!

Suddenly, the sea surface beneath him exploded. A figure radiating with a powerful golden light shot out from the sea, accompanied by a powerfully vast and boundless presence.

“Hahahahaha, kiddo Jian Chen. You’ve finally come out. If you didn’t come out, I, the great Nubis, would’ve gone into the Fantasy Star Ocean in search of you.”

Chapter 854: Arrival of the Union

“Hahahahaha, kiddo Jian Chen. You’ve finally come out. If you didn’t come out, I, the great Nubis, would’ve gone into the Fantasy Star Ocean in search of you.”

The golden light around Nubis was dazzling, radiating far and wide like a sun. The surrounding space trembled greatly due to the vast and boundless energy emitted from his body.

Jian Chen stared at the shining Nubis in interest and laughed softly. “Nubis, looks like you’ve reaped quite the harvest from secluded cultivation in the past few years. I can feel that your strength has completely exceeded the Seventh Heavenly Layer.”

The light around Nubis slowly faded and revealed the figure beneath. Perhaps it was due to his great increase in strength but the golden robes on Nubis seemed even shinier. It vaguely seemed to be covered by a golden glow.

Nubis’s face was filled with joy. He traversed several hundred meters in a single step and arrived before Jian Chen and directly threw a punch at his shoulder. Nubis laughed. “Jian Chen, I never thought that just from a mere trip to the Fantasy Star Ocean, you’ll come back without your purity. Tsktsk tsktsk, looks like the harvest you reaped from the journey is quite great too. Tell me honestly, did you hook up with that demoness?”

As a beast of antiquity, Nubis’s senses were much more powerful compared to humans. He could tell with a single glance.

Jian Chen purposefully avoided this question and said, “Nubis, let’s not talk about this. Let’s talk about you instead. How is it? You must have improved greatly with a few years of secluded cultivation.”

“Of course.” Nubis was excited. “I’ve absorbed around seventy percent of the hidden essence in that old snake. That hidden essence contained the old snake’s comprehension of the mysteries of the world. I’ve fused with them completely, turning it into my own power. Right now, I’m a peak Class 7 Magical Beast. In the words of you humans, I’m equivalent to a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. I’ll be able to break through to Class 8 in one go if you give me some more time and I absorb the remaining hidden essence from that old snake.”

When he heard this, Jian Chen jumped in shock even though he had mentally prepared himself beforehand. Nubis had increased his strength from the Third Heavenly Layer to the Ninth Heavenly Layer in four short years. This speed of improvement was so great that it even made him tongue-tied. His improvements in this time paled in comparison to Nubis.

“Jian Chen, I can feel that you’ve grown much stronger too. Looks like you’ve gotten your hands on quite some stuff from this trip to the Fantasy Star Ocean.” Nubis stared at Jian Chen deeply and sniggered.

“Alright, let’s not talk about this for now. Nubis, we’ve stayed here for quite a long time already. The people on the Tian Yuan Continent should be expanding their search into the ocean soon.

We should leave here quickly. The earlier we get to the location of the Sea race, the earlier we get to safety,” Jian Chen said.

“Alright, let’s go to where the Sea race is first. If that other powerful old snake on the Beast God Continent calls on a great group of people to deal with me, I, the great Nubis, will be in danger.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Nubis’s face froze. A light immediately exploded from his eyes and he glared up ahead.

The space where Nubis was looking at began to distort violently before it was ripped open. A Space Gate suddenly appeared and an old man in simple clothes stepped out.

The moment Jian Chen saw this old man, his gaze froze. He was not unfamiliar with him; it was the old man he had first seen wiping the tables in the Radiant Saint Tower.

Behind the old man, figures constantly stepped out. First, there were fighters in various attires, a total of eight Saint Rulers. Only afterward did a group of white-robed Radiant Saint Masters appear, totaling at over twenty people. All of them bore a shiny purple badge on their chests. They were actually all Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters and among them was the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union and the great elder.

Only after great difficulty had the union found Jian Chen’s whereabouts. In order to retrieve the saint artifact successfully, they had basically come with their full force.

“Yang Yutian, I’ve finally found you.” An old voice boomed from the group. A white-robed old man walked out at this time; he was the president of the union.

Compared to a few years ago, the president seemed much older. His face was filled with wrinkles while his expression was haggard. In these years, the matter about the saint artifact had tortured him quite some bit.

The president looked toward Jian Chen with extremely mixed emotions. His heart was filled with bitterness. Once upon a time, he had accepted Jian Chen as his disciple without the slightest hesitation after he found out about his talent. He even planned to choose a successor for the union between him and Yun Tian.

In the days that followed, Jian Chen’s behavior only became more outstanding. He grasped the forbidden arte God’s Descent with his power as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master and slaughtered over thirty Heaven Saint Masters all by himself on Fragrance River. It shook him greatly and at the same time, it consolidated his idea of raising Jian Chen to be the future successor of the union. He had even begun to view his other disciple, Yun Tian, as a chess piece to temper Jian Chen.

He was filled with hopes toward Jian Chen.

However, he never thought that the Jian Chen he had placed high hopes on possessed another identity. Not just that, he even took away the saint artifact of the union, almost causing the entire

union to come crashing down, falling into a state beyond recovery. This pained him to the extreme.

Right now, he saw his disciple who had bore his high hopes once again. The president's heart experienced both love and hatred; he loved Jian Chen's unprecedented talent and hated Jian Chen's following actions, as well as the fact that he had almost brought the union to utter damnation.

“Yang Yutian. Jian Chen. Changyang Xiangtian. I don't know how I should refer to you.” The president sighed gently. His face was filled with exhaustion.

“President, it's best if you call me Jian Chen,” Jian Chen said.

“Alright, I'll call you Jian Chen. Jian Chen, is the saint artifact on you?” The president asked.

After some deliberation, Jian Chen replied, “President, the saint artifact is indeed on me but I can't give it to you right now.”

“Yang Yutian, the saint artifact belongs to the union. You actually tried to take it for yourself. So much for the union treating you the way we did in the past, for you to do something like this. We really have been treating you too nicely!” The ninth elder could not help but curse.

“Jian Chen, the saint artifact is extremely important to the union. Think about how we once treated you. You really should

return it to us,” said the grand elder. His voice carried the trace of pleading.

“Grand elder, president, it’s not that I don’t want to return the artifact but the artifact has a spirit and it’s already taken me as its master.”

“What!? The artifact has taken you as its master? How is that possible?” The president paled from shock. He clearly knew about the artifact spirit’s existence.

A golden light shot from the center of Jian Chen’s eyebrows, landing directly in the middle of his palm. It formed a golden, palm-sized tower.

When they saw the golden tower, skepticism appeared in the eyes of the group. Although the artifact had been with the union for countless years, there were not many people who had seen its true form. None among them had seen it. Even the president was no exception.

“Artifact spirit, explain it to the president yourself,” Jian Chen said to the artifact spirit.

The artifact spirit abided to Jian Chen’s words, immediately communicating with the president through a sliver of a thought.

The president’s expression immediately became courteous. As the president of the union, he knew extremely clearly just what the

artifact spirit was. It was equivalent to a Saint Emperor; even though that was only the case in the artifact space, it still carried a great force of deterrence.

A while later, the president's courteous expression disappeared. He sighed at the sky while his face was filled with helplessness. Afterward, his gaze toward Jian Chen became even more complicated, with deep shock sandwiched in between.

“Grand elder, president, I know exactly how important the artifact is to the union. Without it, the union will not have any more origin energy. But I can help you solve that problem.” Jian Chen pulled out a purple medallion from his Space Ring and continued, “Grand elder, this was the medallion you gave me all those years ago. I’ve stored several dozen strands of the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force within it. It should be able to deal with the imminent problems the union faces.”

As he spoke, Jian Chen tossed out the purple medallion. It stopped before the grand elder and he took it up and sensed it. A sliver of joy immediately sprang up on his face and he said, “There really are several dozen strands of origin energy inside.”

With that, slivers of joy appeared on the faces of the elders too.

Jian Chen continued, “I know this won’t work out in the long term. There will be a day where the origin energy will be consumed entirely but fifty years in the future, I will fill up the purple medallion again. During this period of wait, I hope you can collect some more objects that can store origin energy.”

“Jian Chen, since the saint artifact has already taken you as its master, you should go. My union will not be troubling you, though I hope in fifty years’ time, you will do as you have promised and replenish the union’s supply of origin energy.” sighed the president. Since the artifact had already accepted him as its master, this was the president’s only choice.

If the artifact had not done that, they could still restrict Jian Chen’s actions and search through his Space Ring for it. But now, this was impossible. Once the artifact took a master, they could only kill Jian Chen to get it back. However, they did not have the courage to do that at all.

This was because if they killed Jian Chen, it was equivalent to the union completely offending the Changyang clan and the Pure Heart Pavilion of the ten protector clans, as well as the Arctic Ice God Hall that even the protector clans feared very much.

Chapter 855: Whereabouts Exposed

Reaching an agreement with the people of the Radiant Saint Master Union, they felt right afterward. They did not mention any excessive requests, unwilling to offend Jian Chen too much.

With the departure of the union, Jian Chen and Nubis also left and traveled toward the territory of the Sea race.

Toward the back of Three Saint Mountain, a heavy stone door slowly rose up, revealing a pitch-black cave. With a series of gentle footsteps, the purple-dressed Heavenly Enchantress emerged slowly with her zither in her hands.

When she arrived at the entrance of the cave, the Heavenly Enchantress stared distractedly at the several dozen stalks of Dragon's Saliva on the ground silently. Her eyes were mixed with emotions.

These grasses were all obtained by Jian Chen through his relationship with the Golden Divine Dragon Rui Jin. Every single stalk approached a million years in age; on the Tian Yuan Continent, they were priceless treasures. Jian Chen had actually only kept ten of them for himself and gave the rest to her. It moved the Heavenly Enchantress deeply once again.

A while later, she seemed to return to her senses. The Zither of the Demonic Cry disappeared from her hands and she slowly squatted down. She extended her white, elegant hand to carefully collect the grasses off the ground. Afterward, she entered the cave

once again.

A dozen or so fist-sized luminous pearls were lodged into the ceiling of the cave, shining with gentle light.

The Heavenly Enchantress sat with her legs crossed on a huge jade rock, her expression dejected. Meanwhile, she could not help but think back to all the things that had happened in the Fantasy Star Ocean, as well as everything she had experienced in the space formed by the Yinyang Saint Rock. She also thought back to the words of the great human expert, Mo Tianyun.

“Jian Chen, you may have taken my body but you save my life at the same time. Should I be hating you?” The Heavenly Enchantress muttered softly. She seemed rather despondent.

Since she was too emotional when she had just woke up, she did some reckless things. She wanted to kill Jian Chen as an outlet for her hatred. But afterward, when she slowly calmed down, she also thought through it gradually. Jian Chen had no other choice when he did it as well; if he did not do that, both of them would have died there, never to be able to see the outside sun ever again.

Additionally, she had gained great benefits despite losing the most precious object a woman had. Her strength sky-rocketed after absorbing the energies from the balancing of yin and yang and the thin Supreme Yin Qi on the surface of the rock. She had reached a level of strength that even she herself found incredible.

At noon on the next day, a Space Gate suddenly appeared above

Three Saint Island. An ordinary-looking, middle-aged man stepped out of it with Bi Jian, who seemed much more aged.

The man's gaze was cold, without the slightest emotion. His face was filled with a condescending air, as if there were extremely few things in the world that he would actually not look down upon.

Bi Jian stood beside him and yelled toward Three Saint Island, "Heavenly Enchantress, come out. My father has personally come this time. Is this how you are going to treat your guests?"

"Senior Bi Yifei has come personally. I have failed to welcome from afar, so please forgive me. However, I am currently in the middle of secluded cultivation. I am unable to receive guests personally, so please forgive me, senior Bi Yifei. Xiao Qian, Xiao Que, receive senior Bi Yifei instead of me please." The Heavenly Enchantress's voice boomed in the sky but the origins of it could not be found from the sound alone. The voice seemed to carry a great charm, able to bewitch people. As soon as Bi Jian heard it, a sliver of bewilderment appeared on his face. He had almost lost his composure.

A gleam of light immediately flashed across Bi Yifei's eyes. He said in surprise, "Heavenly Enchantress, I didn't think your strength would increase so quickly. You've actually broken through from Saint Ruler to Saint King."

"What? Dad, what did you say? The Heavenly Enchantress is a Saint King now?" Bi Jian looked at his father in disbelief. He was astounded.

“Correct,” Bi Yifei said gruffly. Even he struggled to believe the speed at which the Heavenly Enchantress was improving.

“Impossible. When we met in the holy land of Mercenary City a few years ago, her strength was the same as me, a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. How could she reach Saint King from the Sixth Heavenly Layer in just a few short years? That’s impossible.” Bi Jian was filled with incredulity.

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue flew up from Three Saint Island. As soon as they heard their master had already reached Saint King, they were overjoyed. Afterward, they invited the two guests onto the island with an extremely courteous tone.

Bi Jian and Bi Yifei remained in the sky without moving. Bi Yifei said, “Where is that person who injured my son?”

“Are you speaking about master Jian Chen? Master Jian Chen left long ago. We too do not know where he has gone.” Xiao Qian got straight to the point.

“What did you say? Jian Chen?” Hearing this name, Bi Yifei’s expression changed instantly. They immediately began to shine with interest, changing from the indifference of before. He pulled out a drawing from his Space Ring and said, “Look at this carefully. Is this the Jian Chen you’re talking about?”

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue accepted the drawing and looked at it together with doubt. Afterward, they nodded simultaneously and

Xiao Qian said, “Correct, he’s master Jian Chen. Senior Bi Yifei, why would you have a drawing of master Jian Chen?” Xiao Qian’s voice was filled with curiosity.

“You don’t need to worry about that. Tell me honestly, just where is Jian Chen?’ Bi Yifei was stern.

“We really don’t know.” Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue were both clueless.

Seeing how Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue did not seem to be lying, Bi Yifei did not trouble them any further. He said gruffly, “Bi Jian, let’s go.” With that, Bi Yifei turned around and immediately set up a Space Gate. Without saying anything else, he disappeared into the Space Gate as he pulled Bi Jian with him.

Distance was not a problem to supreme Saint Kings. They only needed a single step to traverse millions or even tens of million kilometers.

Bi Yifei ripped open another two Space Gate one after another to return to the continent. Afterward, he immediately met up with his good friends that were extremely close to him, reporting to them about Jian Chen appearing in the ocean.

His good friend was a great elder from the Yiyuan sect of the ten great clans. He was a Saint King too and when he heard this news, he was immediately astounded.

“Bi Yifei, are you serious? Jian Chen’s really appeared in the ocean?” The great elder became excited.

“I’m absolutely certain. I’ve already gotten authentication for it and he’s even injured my son,” Bi Yifei said confidently.

“Correct. The person who injured me is indeed in the drawing. He looks exactly the same. He must be Jian Chen.” Bi Jian also saw the drawing of Jian Chen and swore solemnly.

“Fantastic. I’ll go contact the other great elders right now. We’ll pursue him in the ocean immediately,” said the great elder just as he was leaving.

“Wait!” Bi Yifei stopped the great elder. “Ling Yuanzi, even just one of us can deal with Jian Chen easily. There’s no need to mobilize everyone. Also, if the great elders of your Yiyuan sect all move out at the same time, it will probably raise some suspicion among the other protector clans. At that time, it’ll be hard to know who the Winged Tiger God will end up with. The most important thing is that Jian Chen has already left Three Saint Island. I myself have no idea exactly where he’s gone. If you take too much time, he’ll run quite far away. The difficulty of the search will increase too. If it weren’t for the fact that I did not know a long-range searching technique and could not find Jian Chen, I would’ve grabbed him long ago and delivered him to your Yiyuan sect.”

“Brother Bi Yifei is right. My Yiyuan sect owes you a great favor for this time. We can’t drag this out. Let’s move out right now.”

The great elder Ling Yuanzi and the father-son duo immediately slashed open the space around them and headed toward the ocean.

...

Jian Chen and Nubis currently hurried along through the use of Spatial Force high up in the blue sky above the ocean. They formed vague blurs, directly traveling in the direction of the Sea race's territory.

"According to my inherited memories, the Sea race should not be far from us. There should just be another few thousand kilometers," Nubis communicated through a mental message.

"Nubis, we already have some rough understandings of the strength of the Sea race. They're much more powerful than the Tian Yuan Continent. We need to be careful when we get there. We must not cause too great of a commotion or it'll be very difficult for us to survive." Jian Chen lectured sternly.

"I know. You don't need to tell me this. As outsiders, we'll face the rejection from the native Sea race for sure. If we deal with it badly, we might even become public enemies of them, hunted down by the entire Sea race." Nubis also understood the good and bad. It was the first time he had seemed so careful.

At this very moment, Jian Chen's complexion changed suddenly. With his much more powerful presence, he could clearly feel an extremely obscure ripple rush past the two of them.

“Oh no, some experts have discovered us. If it’s not Bi Jian’s father, then its the experts from the continent. We need to increase our speed immediately,” Jian Chen said seriously.

With that, Nubis’s complexion changed too. He swore. “This must be because of the union reporting to the ten protector clans. Those bastards, they want to use the ten clans to eliminate you and retrieve their saint artifact. Jian Chen, your comprehension of the mysteries of the world is too low. I’ll carry you and run.” Nubis grabbed Jian Chen’s hand and his strength as a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler exploded without holding back at all. He pushed the mysteries of space to the limit and disappeared into the horizon like he was teleporting.

Nubis was extremely fast but he was still not faster than Saint Kings in the end. The space before them began to distort violently and a Space Gate formed quickly. Immediately, a vast and boundless aura radiated from inside; this aura compressed space, causing the surrounding area to become viscous.

Both Jian Chen and Nubis immediately felt like they had become submerged in mud. There was great resistance to their movements.

“Jian Chen, I want to see where will you run this time!”

An old voice boomed. The great elder of the Yiyuan sect, Ling Yuanzi, and the father-son duo walked out and blocked their path.

Chapter 856: God Descends Again

The light in Nubis's eyes flickered violently. He quickly flashed past Bi Yifei and the great elder of the Yiyuan sect, while his face bore a sternness he had never shown before. He growled, "Two Saint Kings. Kiddo Jian Chen, we're screwed this time. We can't flee."

Jian Chen's complexion also became extremely ugly. The Dragon Slaying Sword appeared in his hand immediately and his presence underwent an overwhelming change. He radiated with a soaring presence as if he was a drawn sword, already ready for a fight to the death.

Even though he clearly knew he was not the opponent for two Saint Kings, Jian Chen did not stand down.

Bi Yifei looked at Jian Chen with a sneer and said with disdain, "Jian Chen, with your mere strength as a Saint Ruler, you still want to fight with us? You overestimate yourself."

"Jian Chen, I am a great elder of the Yiyuan sect, Ling Yuanzi. I do not want to harm you. All I hope for is that you can hand over the Winged Tiger God. As soon as I receive it, I will leave immediately and not cause you any trouble," Ling Yuanzi spoke up too, hoping to convince Jian Chen to hand over the Winged Tiger God.

Currently, Jian Chen was extremely special. Even Ling Yuanzi himself did not want to offend Jian Chen unless he had too. Even

when ignoring the fact that he was a member of the protector Changyang clan, he also had a connection with the Pure Heart Pavilion and most importantly, his sister was actually the holy maiden of the Arctic Ice God Hall. They were a force that the Yiyuan sect was extremely fearful of.

The Ice God Hall had existed for an extremely long time. Even in the age where the four supreme champions who had surpassed Saint Emperor appeared, no one knew just how long the Ice God Hall had existed. It was an extremely powerful force that even made the clans fearful in the ancient times; even though they had never interfered with the matters of the continent, their presence still functioned as an extremely great deterrent.

“It’ll be impossible if you want me to hand over the Winged Tiger God,” Jian Chen said coldly. He did not leave any grounds for negotiations.

Ling Yuanzi’s face darkened. “I’ve already given you a chance. If you still want to be so stubborn, I can only offend you.” Ling Yuanzi cut to the chase and immediately moved against Jian Chen. The Winged Tiger God was extremely important, connecting directly with the fate of the Tian Yuan Continent. He could not spare this even if he had to offend the Arctic Ice God Hall.

Ling Yuanzi grabbed at the air. With Ling Yuanzi’s powerful control over space as a Saint King, Jian Chen’s surroundings froze immediately and turned into something like extremely tough ice. It even began to produce crunching sounds.

Jian Chen and Nubis were both affected, immediately trapped

there and immobilized.

Ling Yuanzi was very confident in his own strength. He did not believe that two mere Saint Rulers could break free from his imprisonment of space, even if one of them was a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

“The Winged Tiger God is not on you—you must have found a spatial artifact that can store living organisms. The Winged Tiger God must be hiding in there. If that’s the case, allow me to look through your Space Ring,” Ling Yuanzi said

At this very moment, an aura of destruction exploded from Jian Chen. Surging Chaotic Force caused the space around him to tremble; he had actually broken free from Ling Yuanzi’s frozen space.

“How is this possible!? You’ve broken through my locked space with your strength-what- what is this power?” Ling Yuanzi became astounded and stared at the Chaotic Force that surrounded Jian Chen’s body in shock. He could feel weirdness and power from the Chaotic Force. It was a great force he had never seen before.

Jian Chen did not give Ling Yuanzi any time to react. The Dragon Slaying Sword shone brightly with a hazy light, stabbing toward Ling Yuanzi with lightning speed. The sword carried a devastating aura that quickly cut along the short distance.

“You dare to confine me, the great Nubis? So what if you’re a Saint King? Allow me to witness the strength of a human Saint

King today.” Nubis also recovered his ability to move. He immediately cried out, throwing a fist that radiated with a blinding, golden light toward Ling Yuanzi.

Ling Yuanzi was still a Saint King after all. He may have found it extremely unexpected for two weaker people to break free of his frozen space but he did not become panic-stricken. With a wave of his hand, vast Saint Force surged from his body and instantly formed a wide shield before him.

As Jian Chen’s sword and Nubis’s fist collided with this shield a great rumble was immediately produced. Violent ripples of energy and terrifying winds swept through the surroundings, wreaking havoc, causing space to distort and the seas to surge.

Although Jian Chen’s Chaotic Force was very special, it was still not very pure in the end. It was only equivalent to a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. When both of their attacks struck Ling Yuanzi’s shield, it did not even budge, solidly receiving the attacks that were nearly their full power.

“Bloody hell, the disparity between Saint Ruler and Saint King is just too great. I can only handle First Heavenly Layer Saint Kings at most with my strength as a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. That old man’s beyond the First Heavenly Layer. I can’t do anything to him.” Nubis sent a mental message to Jian Chen, while the two of them were sent flying backward from the energy ripples.

“This Ling Yuanzi’s strength is too great. We can’t harm it at all even when we work together. Leave quickly. We need to reach the

Sea race as fast as we can. Foreign Saint Kings won't be able to enter their protective barrier," Jian Chen replied to Nubis.

"I'll take you as I flee. That way, my speed will be much greater." Nubis did not hesitate at all. Without becoming wrapped up in the battle, he pulled Jian Chen as he used Spatial Force to flee into the distance. He traversed several dozen kilometers in the blink of an eye.

"Want to flee? Do you really think it'll be that easy?" Bi Yifei sneered. He fused with the surrounding space and immediately disappeared with a step. When he reappeared, he had already covered several dozen kilometers, appearing before Jian Chen and Nubis. He blocked their path.

"If I let the two of you escape under my watch, what dignity would I still have left as a Saint King? Stay put." A cold light flickered in Bi Yifei's eyes. With a direct push of his palm, vast World Force condensed turbulently and formed an invisible, enraged dragon that rushed at the two of them.

The pair felt like they were struck viciously in the chest by a great mace. Even with their powerful bodies, they were unable to resist it. A mouthful of blood immediately spurted from Nubis's mouth. He paled, already heavily injured.

Meanwhile, Jian Chen was slightly better off due to the protection of his golden silkmail. However, it was still painful for him. His organs were shaken up violently and blood surged about.

Both of them were sent flying far away. They only regained their stability after traveling over ten kilometers.

“Jian Chen, we can’t escape. What do we do?” Nubis’s complexion was downcast.

Jian Chen said nothing while a light flickered about in his eyes. After a short moment, he gritted his teeth and cried out, “Saint Kings really are powerful. Even when Nubis and I work together, we struggle to resist a single strike from you but you are not invincible. Today, I, Jian Chen, will use my strength as a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler to heavily injure you two great Saint Kings or even directly slaughter the two of you.”

“Hahaha, Jian Chen, you’re a conceited, arrogant guy. I want to see how you can heavily injure two great Saint Kings with your strength as a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.” Bi Jian seemed to have heard the most hilarious joke in the world. He could not help but chuckle aloud, while his gaze toward Jian Chen was filled with disdain.

A smile of disdain also curled up on Ling Yuanzi’s face. “Jian Chen, since you’re so confident, then allow me to witness just what trump card you have to boast like this. Just what ability or technique do you have to threaten a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King?”

Bi Yifei also smiled in disdain; his gaze toward Jian Chen was as if he was looking at a joke. Even if a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler cast a Saint Tier Battle Skill, all they could do was threaten Saint Kings of the First or Second Heavenly Layer. Both he and

Ling Yuanzi were in the Fifth Heavenly Layer; they could look down on Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers completely. There were as weak as ants in their eyes.

Determination appeared in Jian Chen's eyes. Without saying a word, he had already returned the Dragon Slaying Sword to his Space Ring. His two hands formed a seal before him and a strand of Radiant Saint Force origin energy immediately dispersed from his sea of consciousness. It formed an invisible energy that pervaded the surroundings as if they had fused.

Jian Chen slowly closed his eyes as he maintained the weird seal with his hands. He raised his head up high, directing the center of his eyebrows at the sky.

Suddenly, the light in the surroundings became brighter. The blue sky was enveloped by a layer of clouds with unknown origins; the clouds were snow-white and radiated with a dim light. It dyed the world snow-white—even the blue sea was dyed completely.

“I offer five hundred years of my life to cast the forbidden arte... God's... Descent...” Jian Chen murmured with his eyes closed. He immediately felt the vitality in his body leak away quickly, combining with the arte that was charging up.

Even Jian Chen found it a little hard to endure losing five hundred years of vitality in one go. He immediately felt like he was out of power and extremely weak.

The arte that was charging in the sky began to take shape quickly

after Jian Chen infused five hundred years of his life into it. The white clouds that enveloped the surrounding space glowed brightly, radiating with a blinding light. It completely outshone the sun and caused the entire world to be enveloped in a snow-white dye.

At that very moment, that white light seemed to be the only thing in the world.

“Crap, he’s casting the forbidden arte of Radiant Saint Masters, God’s Descent. God dammit, how did I forget that Jian Chen was a Radiant Saint Master too?” Ling Yuanzi paled in fright. He had finally become serious.

“This Jian Chen is actually a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. The rumors say that Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters casting the God’s Descent is enough to threaten Sant Kings and he’s even used five hundred years of his life. This God’s Descent will definitely be terrifyingly powerful. We can’t let him cast it successfully. Interrupt it right now.” Bi Yifei’s previous calmness and confidence had also disappeared. His tone became rather hurried and he simultaneously attacked Jian Chen together with Ling Yuanzi. They hoped to interrupt the arte in its charging-up phase.

Chapter 857: Heavily Injuring Two Saint Kings

God's Descent!

At this very moment, these two words were slowly pronounced by Jian Chen. His voice seemed to be filled with infinite mysteries, reverberating with the world. This plain voice directly pierced the nine heavens and beyond.

A visible ripple quickly expanded in all directions with Jian Chen as the center. Wherever it passed by, space would freeze instantly. Even the two great Saint Kings, Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi, were immobilized.

Other than them, Nubis and Bi Jian were affected too. They also became locked up in the frozen space and unable to move.

At that very moment, everything became silent. Air stopped moving; time stopped flowing; even the surging seas beneath them became extremely quiet.

The white light in the sky shone brighter and brighter, becoming more and more blinding. A vast pressure from the surroundings appeared, as if it originated from the nine heavens. The pressure seemed to be from a god, descending from the sky with a lofty aura. It deeply shocked the two Saint Kings.

"Argh!"

Two long howls enveloped the surroundings. Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi had actually used their powerful bodies to forcefully break free from the restraints. They did not hold back at all, rushing at Jian Chen with soaring auras. They wanted to interrupt his arte.

At this very moment, a great pillar of white light descended from the skies. It completely enveloped a radius of fifty kilometers and the laws of the world in that region began to immediately distort violently. In that very moment, the region encased by the pillar of light seemed to become its own, independent world.

The expressions of both Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi greatly changed. They felt that they had completely lost their powers as Saint Kings; their control over the mysteries of space and World Force seemed to have vaporized completely in this moment. They could not feel it at all. Other than that, they became restrained once again. This time, the restraint was not space but an indescribable, weird energy, as if it was the power of laws completely unfamiliar to them.

Jian Chen closed his eyes and maintained the hand seal, floating in mid-air just like before. At that very moment, his soul stretched toward infinity and completely fused with the space enveloped by the white pillar of light. A wondrous feeling rose from the bottom of his heart as if he had already become God, a prominent, omnipotent god, able to control all life within this region of space. He was the absolute ruler of this world.

Boom!

With a violent rumble, Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi broke free from the restraints of the laws with their powerful strengths once again. Surrounded by powerful and tremendous Saint Force, they struck out viciously at Jian Chen with their palms.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. Right now, he could clearly feel his greatness as if he had really fused with a god. It made him feel that the two Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings were not necessarily undefeatable.

Jian Chen slowly raised his right hand and pushed forward gently. A white, visible ripple shook the space as it expanded in the direction of Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi.

This strike was not from Chaotic Force. It was not from any power he controlled but the special powers of the laws in the domain.

The powers of the laws collided with Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi's hands and immediately produced a violent rumble. Their expressions changed suddenly and they shot backward with lightning speed. On their palms, a blood-red mark had already appeared. They were injured by the power of the laws.

Jian Chen coldly stared at the two of them. He felt like he had really fused with a god and gained a terrifyingly powerful strength. He now controlled everything. He extended a finger at the two of them and murmured gently, "Annihilate."

With a single word, Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi's clothes

immediately turned to dust. Cracks also appeared on their skin and they bled out with bright red blood. They seemed like cracking pottery.

Both of them were greatly shocked. They did not hold back at all and with a violent roar, vast Saint Force poured from their bodies. A robust energy barrier blocked the destruction from the power of the laws. Right now, they had each entered their own domain. Without their abilities as Saint Kings, all they could use was the Saint Force that they had not touched for a long time.

“This God’s Descent is too terrifying. If it were First or Second Heavenly Layer Saint Kings who ended up in this place, they would definitely be doomed. Bi Yifei, let’s attack Jian Chen with our full strength. He can’t last for long.” Ling Yuanzi growled. Shortly afterward, a palm-width curved blade appeared in his hand and he directly attacked Jian Chen with it. He had already used his Saint Weapon.

Bi Yifei brandished his Saint Weapon at the same time. His strength as a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings burst out without any restraint, shooting toward Jian Chen as a lightning bolt.

Jian Chen remained expressionless. All he did was extend a finger and immediately, inexhaustible light quickly condensed around it. It was all the power of the laws.

Jian Chen pointed gently twice. Two specks of white light immediately shot toward the pair with lightning speed. These lights were completely formed from the power of the laws.

The white specks of light directly passed through their Saint Weapons, breaking through their defenses formed from Radiant Saint Force to directly strike their bodies. It passed through both of them and left behind two bloody, thumb-sized holes that spurted with blood.

Injured by the power of the laws, their injuries were definitely not as light as it seemed. They immediately vomited a mouthful of blood and became sheet-white.

“Crap, that attack is illusionary yet corporeal. It’s impossible to guard against. This arte is just too terrifying,” Bi Yifei cried out. He had already become a mess, no longer bearing the demeanor from before.

At this very moment, another two specks of power of the laws shot from Jian Chen’s hand, directly traveling toward the center of their eyebrows.

Their expressions changed greatly. The center of the eyebrows was where the origin soul resided. It was the most important part; if they suffered any injuries there, they would suffer an unendurable blow as well.

Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi’s foreheads were instantly wet with cold sweat. They pushed all their strength into fleeing but at that crucial moment, they became immobilized by the invisible power of the laws once again.

Spurt!

The power of the laws broke through their external defenses and struck the center of their eyebrows accurately. Afterward, it broke out from the back of their heads and punched a hole through their brains.

“Argh!”

The two of them immediately produced chilling cries. Clutching their heads tightly with their hands, their faces were filled with pain.

The origin souls of Saint Kings were extremely powerful. Wiping them out was not very easy; the power of the laws had pierced through the center of their eyebrows and heavily injured their origin souls but it did not wipe them out.

The injury to their origin souls caused them overwhelming pain. Without their control, the Saint Force that guarded their bodies slowly dispersed.

Without the Saint Force, the power of the laws that seemed to be able to annihilate everything appeared once again. It wreaked havoc on their bodies mercilessly and caused every part of them to crack constantly. It covered them with blood.

If they were not powerful Saint Kings and instead Saint Rulers, they would not be able to resist this terrifying destructive power at

all. They would instantly turn into dust and be destroyed. It would be impossible for them to last this long.

The surface of Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi's bodies had cracked completely. Their flesh turned into streaks of dust, currently being eaten away bit by bit.

“Argh! Jian Chen, I will break your God's Descent! Saint Tier Battle Skill, Sky-upholding Finger!” Ling Yuanzi roared painfully. The Saint Force within him quickly began to surge, all condensing around his right index finger. Afterward, he pointed out with it.

Immediately, a huge, ten-meter long finger suddenly appeared. It radiated with powerful energy ripples that caused space completely formed from the forbidden Radiant Arte to tremble violently. It was like it was cracking as it was unable to endure the pressure brought on by the finger.

As soon as the huge finger condensed, it rushed toward Jian Chen with an unstoppable presence. Wherever it passed by, the snow-white world would immediately shatter and reveal pitch-black cracks in space.

The power of the finger was enough to destroy this world. It exceeded the limit that the region of space could withstand, annihilating it.

The giant finger locked onto Jian Chen's presence, enveloping the entire surroundings. Jian Chen was unable to flee; all he could do was devote all his strength to resisting it. He became stern,

using all he had to control the power of the laws to resist the Saint Tier Battle Skill cast by Ling Yuanzi.

Boom!

With the collision of the laws and the finger, a great rumble immediately shook the region. In that instant, the region of space turned to blackness and Jian Chen's Radiant Arte was also broken through by the finger. He was sent flying backward as he vomited blood, while the powerful energy brought on by the God's Descent disappeared too.

With the arte broken, the surrounding space recovered to how it was before. The violent energy from the Saint Tier Battle Skill wreaked havoc mid-air and caused violent winds to blow through the surroundings. Furious tsunamis formed on the surface of the sea, raising waves as high as several hundred meters.

“Jian Chen!”

Seeing Jian Chen fly backward from afar, Nubis cried out in shock, immediately flying over to catch him.

“Leave quickly!” Jian Chen became as pale as snow. His expression was drained and he spat out two words with great difficulty. He had failed to cast the God's Descent completely, as it was forcefully broken through halfway by absolute power. It made Jian Chen receive great backlashes too. Additionally, he had been hit with a small portion of the Saint Tier Battle Skill and was greatly injured.

Nubis did not waste any more time speaking, immediately fleeing toward the distance as he carried Jian Chen.

“Jian Chen, you’ve injured my origin soul so greatly that it’ll even be difficult to recover completely with a thousand years. How can I let you leave?” Ling Yuanzi was disheveled and covered in blood, currently in a complete mess. His hatred for Jian Chen had already reached an unprecedented level. Jian Chen had heavily injured his origin soul, something that was extremely difficult to heal. He would no longer be able to make any more breakthroughs in the future. His cultivation would come to a halt if he could not rejuvenate his injured origin soul.

“Jian Chen, I want to obliterate you!” The bloody Bi Yifei also roared angrily. He pursued in soaring rage; he had almost descended into madness.

Bi Yifei did not have an organization as great as the ten protector clans supporting him, so it was even more difficult for him to heal his injured origin soul. It was possible that he could not rejuvenate it at all in this lifetime. From now onward, it was extremely possible that he would remain as a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King for all of eternity.

Even though they were both heavily injured, they possessed terrifying strength. Along with the fact that the Radiant Arte was broken, they had regained their abilities as Saint Kings, catching up to Nubis instantly. They directly struck Nubis’s back with a palm strike, causing him to vomit blood with no end.

“Enter the saint artifact.” Jian Chen’s voice was extremely weak. Soon afterward, a white light suddenly appeared and it enveloped the two of them before it sucked them away. A fist-sized golden tower hung in the middle of the air, before turning into a golden streak of light, beginning its flight.

“It’s useless no matter where you hide. I will take that tower back to the clan. I’d like to see how’d you leave it then.” Ling Yuanzi seemed to have become an enraged lion. He prevented the saint artifact’s escape by restraining it with the surrounding space before grabbing it. No matter how the artifact struggled, it was unable to break free from Ling Yuanzi’s grasp.

Chapter 858: Goddess Of The Sea Race

The saint artifact trembled violently in Ling Yuanzi's hand. It wanted to break free but no matter how it tried, it failed. Ling Yuanzi's hand seemed like a steel claw that grasped the artifact tightly.

Disheveled, Ling Yuanzi stared viciously at the saint artifact in his hand. He laughed aloud. "I never thought that this would be a treasure that can store living people. From today onward, this belongs to me. Jian Chen, you injured my origin soul. I'll take your treasure as compensation."

Hum!

The trembling of the artifact became even more violent. It began to radiate brightly with golden light but it was all to no avail. Although the artifact spirit possessed the strength of a Saint Emperor within the artifact space, its external abilities were too weak due to innate limitations. Even Saint Rulers would be able to restrain it, let alone supreme Saint Kings.

"Jian Chen, give up. I want to see how you're able to escape from me. When I take you back to the clan, I have all the methods in the world to deal with you." sneered Ling Yuanzi. Enveloped with a layer of powerful Saint Force, he trapped the saint artifact in his palm before he swung out with his other hand. He directly cut open the space and created a Space Gate, about to leave.

At this very moment, a vast, boundless energy appeared

abruptly. It shot toward Ling Yuanzi viciously with an aura of destruction.

The appearance of this energy was too sudden. It traveled too quickly, preventing Ling Yuanzi from reacting at all. It had also locked onto Ling Yuanzi's presence; he was unable to dodge at all.

Meanwhile, a terrifying energy from the soul permeated the sky and forcefully collapsed the Space Gate ripped open by Ling Yuanzi.

Ling Yuanzi roared out. He no longer suppressed his injuries and struck out with all he had toward the powerful energy that surged in his direction.

His Saint Weapon exploded with light and great energy rippled mightily in the surroundings. Afterward, he swung down with it; this terrifying attack caused the space to be annihilated and revealed a patch of darkness.

Boom!

Ling Yuanzi was not a match for it when the two attacks collided. He was wounded greatly once again, sent flying backward as he vomited blood. His complexion became ghastly, now extremely weak.

The saint artifact took advantage of this opportunity to break free from Ling Yuanzi's grasp, turning into a streak of golden light

and disappearing into the vast ocean below.

Ling Yuanzi was astounded. The person who had attacked secretly was just too terrifying. Their strength completely exceeded his, which caused him a substantial shock.

Ling Yuanzi struggled as he stayed afloat in the sky. He quickly pulled out a piece of jade from his Space Ring before he crushed it without any hesitation. Only then did he greatly relax.

“I wonder who is it that struck out secretly and has something against us ten protector clans, to ruin what we’re doing.” Ling Yuanzi immediately became confident and called out with difficulty.

Bi Yifei also arrived before Ling Yuanzi with Bi Jian. He looked around cautiously; the person who had attacked secretly was just too powerful. Even at his peak, Bi Yifei had no confidence in absolute victory, much less now.

At this very moment, a vague figure suddenly appeared a hundred meters away from the three of them. She was a tall, slender woman in a blue dress and seemed to be in her twenties. Her blue hair fell like a waterfall to her feet, while her face was illusionary, blurry and unable to be seen properly. All over, she radiated naturally with a unique aura. It was filled with holiness and nobility as if she could not be offended. It disinclined people from being disrespectful from the bottom of their hearts.

Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi were both surprised even though they

were Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings. This was because the blurry, mysterious woman caused them to be filled with an urge to prostrate themselves.

It shocked both of them very much to feel this. Even when they faced up against Saint Emperors such as the path lord of carnal desires or the tiger emperor Lankyros, they would not feel something like this.

“Who are you!?” Ling Yuanzi cried out. His confidence had already begun to slip away. He could feel the strength and terror of this mysterious woman.

“Human, you’ve intruded into the territory of us, the Sea race. Leave immediately.” The illusionary woman’s pearl-like teeth moved slightly. Her voice was calm and cold, without any emotions.

Ling Yuanzi was astonished. He asked with a gruff voice, “Are you a Saint Emperor from the Sea race?”

“I am the goddess of the Sea race.” The woman’s voice was as calm as ever.

“What! The sea goddess!?”

Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi paled in fright. They staggered backward, while waves of emotion roared through their hearts.

“Leave the territory of my Sea race in three seconds.” The woman threw down a final sentence before she disappeared. She was now nowhere to be seen.

However, her appearance had brought tremendous shock to both Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi. It stunned them on the spot, their minds ceasing thought. When they had returned to their senses, they no longer dared to stay any longer. What Jian Chen? What Winged Tiger God? Thoughts such as those were all cast aside by them. They left as if they were fleeing for their lives.

The sea goddess was a supreme champion that had surpassed Saint Emperor. In the current age, who could be her enemy?

Not long afterward, Ling Yuanzi united with the people who had rushed over from the Yiyuan sect. He described everything that had happened in detail to the other great elders.

“What? The sea goddess’s not dead?”

Hearing Ling Yuanzi’s report, the great elders all paled in fright. They were shocked. This piece of news was just like a crack of thunder to them. It was unbelievable.

“Let’s head back immediately and quickly call on the other protector clans and Mercenary City to discuss this matter.” The people from the sect quickly left the ocean along with Bi Yifei.

...

Currently, the saint artifact hung in the air as it radiated with a faint golden light in a dark cave. When it had escaped from Ling Yuanzi, the saint artifact had descended into the depths of the ocean, before finally passing through a powerful barrier and entering another world. Afterward, it hid in a cave.

Although the world was located under the sea, it was enveloped by a very powerful barrier that kept all the seawater out. It created an independent space for the world under the sea.

Within the saint artifact, Jian Chen and Nubis accepted the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force from the artifact spirit and were recovering. The two of them were enveloped by a milky white light as their injuries healed quickly.

This time, the attacks they had received were from Saint Kings. The injuries were extremely heavy and it took Nubis an entire day to recover. As for Jian Chen, his body still contained some residual energy from the Saint Tier Battle Skill as he was injured by it. His condition was even worse and he struggled to heal himself.

“That Saint Tier Battle Skill really is powerful. If you want to completely heal the wounds left behind by it, you need several strands of origin energy. Just one will not be enough.” The artifact spirit stood before Jian Chen, pouring several strands of origin energy consecutively into his body. It slowly healed the wounds left behind by the Saint Tier Battle Skill.

The origin energy controlled by the artifact spirit was much

more powerful than Jian Chen's origin energy. With him helping out, the effects would be greater.

After consuming several strands, Jian Chen finally recovered completely. However, his loss of five hundred years of life from casting the forbidden Radiant Arte could not be recovered no matter what he tried.

As a result, Jian Chen recovered from his injuries but he clearly still felt weak.

"Artifact spirit, how is the situation outside?" As soon as he recovered, Jian Chen asked the artifact spirit immediately.

"Master, we're completely safe now. We've reached the Sea race," said the artifact spirit.

With that, Jian Chen finally relaxed slightly. He gave out a soft sigh. "What a pity. Even with five hundred years of my life as the price, the God's Descent was unable to kill the two of them."

"Jian Chen, you should know where to draw the line. They were both Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings and were heavily injured by you. Additionally, they've received wounds to their origin souls where it's extremely difficult to recover from. They've paid an extremely heavy price and in the end, you even forced that old man to cast his Saint Tier Battle Skill," said Nubis.

"If it weren't for the battle skill destroying my God's Descent, I

had the confidence of killing the two of them. If I used a millennia of my life as the price, I'm confident I could've forcefully taken on his Saint Tier Battle Skill and then killed them afterward," said Jian Chen expressionlessly. He felt rather regretful; he was so close to killing two great Saint Kings this time.

"A thousand years of life!" Nubis immediately leaped up and stared at Jian Chen wide-eyed. "Kiddo Jian Chen, do you think your life is too long? Five hundred years is already terrifying enough and yet you still want to pay a thousand years of your life to kill two Saint Kings. Why would you even do such an unworthwhile thing? With your talent, you'll probably reach Saint Emperor in another thousand years. At that time, you'll have the power to kill your way through the protector clans. Why must you be so wrapped up in the moment?"

Jian Chen stood up and said, "Nubis, let's not talk about this for now. I plan on going into seclusion for some time after this."

"Alright, I'll go into seclusion too. When I absorb all the hidden essence left in that old snake, I'll be able to reach Saint King successfully," said Nubis.

At that very moment, the artifact spirit's expression changed slightly. He said, "The senses of the Sea race is just too powerful. Master, a few people have already discovered our existence and are currently hurrying over."

With that, Jian Chen's face darkened slightly. "Looks like it's not the time to go into seclusion right now."

“Jian Chen, let’s go out first. The secret of the saint artifact cannot become widespread. We definitely can’t let the people of the Sea race discover its existence. Once any news of it is leaked, it’ll cause quite some trouble,” said Nubis.

Afterwards, Nubis and Jian Chen appeared outside with a flash of white light in the gloomy cave. Jian Chen stored the artifact away, before they concealed their presences and walked outside.

Arriving outside the cave, Jian Chen unconsciously looked upward. The sky was a deep blue, consisting of seawater that was forcefully blocked by the barrier. The barrier shone with a gentle blue light that illuminated the entire world. The territory of the Sea race was dyed blue by the light from the barrier.

Where the Sea race thrived, the temperature was rather low. The outside sun could not be seen at all, while some energy of the six attributes were lacking. The water attribute was extremely powerful, several times denser than on the Tian Yuan Continent, while the other attributes were much weaker. The fire attribute was not present at all.

“Is this the world of the Sea race?” murmured Jian Chen as he gazed at the unfamiliar world.

Although Nubis knew that the Sea race existed from his inherited memories, it was the first time he had come here. Naturally, he was extremely curious too, constantly moving his head to look around.

Far away, over ten figures appeared suddenly. They radiated with a water-blue light as they sped toward Jian Chen and Nubis in the air with the assistance of water-attributed energy.

Chapter 859: World Of The Sea

“A few Class 6 Magical Beasts have come.” Nubis focused his attention on the dozen or so figures who flew over from the distance.

“They’re not magical beasts but humanoid organisms who have evolved from sea life,” corrected Jian Chen. He could tell with a single glance that they were not humans or magical beasts.

“There’s not much information regarding the Sea race in my inherited memories. However, these members of the Sea race really are intriguing. They’re basically the same as us magical beasts but they don’t need to reach Saint Ruler to gain a human form. They’re much better than us magical beasts.” sighed Nubis.

The people arrived before the two of them very quickly. They stopped twenty meters away, while their expressions were filled with caution.

There were thirteen people in total; twelve young men and one woman. The young men were all of average appearance, while the woman was slightly dashing. She exuded a refined aura of nobility and was clearly the daughter of some wealthy clan.

Perhaps it was because of the special factors in the environment of the sea that they lived in but their skin were not white. Instead, their skin was green, a very distinct feature that differentiated them from the humans who dwelled on the Tian Yuan Continent.

As Jian Chen and Nubis studied them, they looked back and examined them in return. However, they shifted their gazes from Jian Chen very quickly. Their eyes landed on the gold-clothed Nubis who had long, golden hair.

Most of those who lived under the sea had blue hair. Although a minority had hair of other colors, people with golden hair had never appeared. Nubis clearly stood out with his appearance among the people of the Sea race.

“Esteemed warriors, may I ask of your purpose here?” The rather good-looking lady asked curiously, while her eyes constantly studied Jian Chen and Nubis.

“The two of us are resting here. Is there anything you require?” Jian Chen asked indifferently.

“Miss, don’t pay any attention to them. We’re not far from Jass City now. For the two of them to rest in the wilderness, they clearly haven’t brought enough crystal coins to pay the fee to enter the city or they don’t have enough crystal coins to live in there. With miss’s great status, there’s no need to talk to these lowly people. It’ll only be depreciating miss’s status,” said a young man with a slightly good-looking appearance from behind. His gaze toward Jian Chen and Nubis was filled with disdain. He was unable to feel their strength at all, so he viewed them as ordinary people.

“Shut up, there’s no need to be so rude,” the lady reprimanded the young man with a slight frown. Afterward, she looked toward the two of them and asked, “Esteemed warriors, may I ask how many stars do you possess as Seasoul Warriors?”

Jian Chen and Nubis looked at each other. They had no idea as to how to answer this question. This was their first time coming to where the Sea race resided, so they were still extremely unfamiliar with the Sea race. They had no idea what a Seasoul Warrior was, how many stars they were or what they represented. If they answered it incorrectly, it would draw suspicion from the people.

Seeing how the two of them were unable to answer this question, the young man from behind could not help but speak out, “Haven’t you become Seasoul Warriors yet?”

“No, we indeed have not become Seasoul Warriors,” replied Jian Chen.

With that, all the young men behind the lady revealed expressions of contempt. Their gazes toward the two of them were filled with unconcealed disdain.

Skepticism appeared on the lady’s face, clearly not believing what Jian Chen had said. She was talented and practiced the Innate Spirit-opening technique of the eight great Sea race techniques. Her sensory abilities exceeded those on the same level and were able to spy on almost everything. Before, as she had passed this region, she had clearly felt the ripples of a powerful but extremely obscure energy. As a result, she rushed over and discovered Jian Chen and Nubis. However, her Innate Spirit-opening technique was unable to see through Jian Chen and Nubis; she could feel that the two people before her were not as simple as they seemed at all.

The lady hesitated slightly before asking, “Esteemed warriors, the Jass City is not far from here. Also, the grand auction held once every hundred years is about to start soon too. Why don’t the two warriors enter the city with me?”

“Alright, we’ll go in with the young lady.” Jian Chen agreed readily.

“Jian Chen, why do you want to enter the city with them now?” Nubis sent a mental message as he was extremely perplexed.

“Members of the Sea race are relatively special. Their sensory abilities completely exceed my expectations and they actually discovered the existence of the saint artifact. The artifact is unable to conceal its presence entirely, so we can’t take it out often. As a result, we can only cultivate outside, which is why we need to have a detailed understanding regarding the Sea race. Following them undoubtedly would be a fast and convenient way to this knowledge.”

“Yeah, that seems reasonable. I do have some information recorded in my inherited memories regarding the Sea race but I have no idea how long ago this is from. The Sea race must have experienced some great changes too like these Seasoul Warriors. I have no clue what they are.”

Afterward, the two of them followed the woman toward Jass City. They concealed their strength as they enveloped themselves with a layer of water-attributed energy and flew slowly. To the two of them who were both Saint Rulers, this was as easy as cake.

As they displayed their ability of flight, it immediately caused a great change in the gazes of the other people.

Along the way, Jian Chen and Nubis constantly asked vague questions regarding the situation of the Sea race. They learned a lot of useful information from the lady, gaining a deeper and deeper understanding.

Other than the fact that the Sea race was divided into three factions that they already knew, it was further split up into the inner and outer oceans. The inner ocean was the independent world where the two of them currently resided, separated by a barrier. It was the holy land of the Sea race where only highly-evolved, humanoid Sea race members had the right to enter.

The members of the Sea race who had yet to gain a humanoid form could only live in the outer ocean. The outer ocean was the world outside the barrier; not only was the environment horrible, there was a scarce supply of water-attributed energy of the world and it was filled with sea water.

Of course, there were a few species of the Sea race who could not take humanoid forms due to innate limitations. As a result, they only needed to reach the 14th Star as Seasoul Warriors to gain the right to enter.

Seasoul Warriors were the cultivators of the Sea race. Their strengths were divided into a total of eighteen stars. According to how magical beasts were measure, one class was equivalent to two

stars. 1st Star and 2nd Star Seasoul Warriors were equivalent to human Saints and Class 1 Magical Beasts, while 3rd Star and 4th Star Seasoul Warriors were equivalent to human Great Saints and Class 2 Magical Beasts. Continuing with this pattern, 11th Star and 12th Star Seasoul Warriors were equivalent to Class 6 Magical Beasts, 13th Star and 14th Star Seasoul Warriors were equivalent to Class 7 Magical Beasts, 15th Star and 16th Star Seasoul Warriors were equivalent to Class 8 Magical Beasts and 17th Star and 18th Star Seasoul Warriors were equivalent to Class 9 Magical Beasts.

In the territory of the Sea race, crystal coins would form naturally from the water-attributed energy. Not only were they the currency used by the Sea race, they were also a crucial object for cultivation. The coins were as important as Monster Cores on the Tian Yuan Continent but the only difference was that when they absorbed these coins for cultivation, there would not be any aftereffects.

Other than the three halls that divided the world, there were many other organizations of various sizes, existing in the forms of clans or tribes.

Other than all this, Jian Chen also learned something extremely important. There would often be humans or magical beasts who moved about among the Sea race too; they were virtually all foreign cultivators who lived quite close to the region of sea. They would bring in objects from outside to trade with the Sea race to obtain what they needed.

Although the majority of the Sea race did not antagonize foreign humans or magical beasts, there were exceptions. Some members

of the Sea race were extremely xenophobic so whenever they saw outsiders, there would often be conflict or deeds of murder and robbery. Even powerful human Saint Rulers and Class 7 Magical Beasts were not exceptions to this fact.

As a result, if outsiders wanted to move about among the Sea race safely, they needed the support of a powerful organization.

Jian Chen also gained some understanding of the lady's identity. She was the daughter of a clan patriarch several tens of thousand kilometers away and was called Kai Ya. She had cultivated for over two hundred years and this was the first time she had lead a dozen or so 12th Star Seasoul Warriors to participate in the auction of Jass City held once every hundred years.

As Jian Chen traveled towards the city, the high-ranking members of the ten protector clans and Mercenary City all gathered in a floating hall in Mercenary City.

“Everyone, this is the situation. The sea goddess is not dead and Jian Chen fled into the territory of the Sea race with the Winged Tiger God. Let's talk about just what we should do.” A great elder narrated the information he had learned from Ling Yuanzi in detail.

Within the floating hall, all the other people were extremely stern with the grand elder of Mercenary City being the only exception.

The sea goddess was an influential existence from the ancient

times. She was someone that matched up to the greatest human expert Mo Tianyun, the ancient Winged Tiger God, and the war god of the Hundred Races, Aergyns. She was one of the four supreme champions that surpassed Saint Emperor.

Now that so many years had passed, the war god Aergyns had fallen. The ancient Winged Tiger God and Mo Tianyun had both disappeared, it was extremely likely that they have passed away from old age. They were no longer with them, yet the sea goddess still existed. This piece of news caused an extremely great shock to the ten protector clans and made all of their expressions become ugly.

“Yuan Qingzi, is this true? Are you sure the sea goddess is not dead? And that it’s not some other expert posing to scare us?” asked a representative from a protector clan. His tone was stern.

“I’m absolutely certain about this. Other than me, there’s also Bi Yifei who witness this.” Ling Yuanzi growled. He had yet to recover fully from his injuries, so his face was sheet-white and ghastly.

“Ling Yuanzi, are your injuries from the sea goddess? I feel that your origin soul is extremely weak. It has suffered extremely great damage,” said a ruddy old man.

Ling Yuanzi shook his head. As soon as he thought about this, he felt a wave of shame and resentment. As an impressive Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King, he had actually fallen to such a state all from a junior who was far weaker than he was. This was a great embarrassment.

“It was Jian Chen. I never thought he’d reached Class 7 as a Radiant Saint Master. He paid five hundred years of his life as a price to cast the forbidden Radiant Arte, injuring me heavily,” said Ling Yuanzi with gritted teeth. Hatred toward Jian Chen churned within him.

With that, everyone present was surprised. Changyang Qing Yun from the Changyang clan and the grand elder of Mercenary City both became mixed in emotions. They wanted to help Jian Chen very much but they lacked the power to do so. This was also connected to the Winged Tiger God. If the problem regarding who the Winged Tiger God belonged to was not resolved, they could not help Jian Chen at all as this would only intensify the disagreement between the protector clans.

“It’s about time I told everyone this. Yuan Qingzi is right. The sea goddess has indeed not passed away and still remains alive,” said Tian Jian. His voice was flat and reserved.

“Tian Jian, how are you so certain that the sea goddess’s not dead?”

“Tian Jian, since you knew the sea goddess was still alive, why didn’t you tell us earlier?”

Two representatives from different clans asked at the same time.

Tian Jian replied slowly, “Many years ago, I fused my origin soul with the hall and borrowed its power to observe the world. I

sensed a terrifyingly powerful energy from the Sea race and confirmed that it was the sea goddess. As for why I didn't tell you all, do you believe this is good news? Knowing would actually make you all worse off, making you all worry."

Chapter 860: Fragment Of The Octoterra Map

Tian Jian replied slowly, “Many years ago, I fused my origin soul with the hall and borrowed its power to observe the world. I sensed a terrifyingly powerful energy from the Sea race and confirmed that it was the sea goddess. As for why I didn’t tell you all, do you believe this is good news? Knowing would actually make you all worse off, making you all worry.”

Everyone present understood. The news about the sea goddess caused them to experience an extremely great pressure; if it was possible, they would rather not hear about it.

“Now that Jian Chen’s taken the Winged Tiger God into the territory of the Sea race with him, what do you all think we should do?” A member of the ten protector clans said with a deep voice.

Many people present became extremely grim. With the Tian Yuan Continent’s current strength, the realm of the Sea race was a forbidden zone without any doubt. Even if they united all the power on the entire continent, they would not be able to fend off one of the four supreme champions that had surpassed Saint Emperor from the ancient times. Even if they worked with the Beast God Continent, they would probably still be unable to oppose the Sea race.

The protector clans were ancient clans that had survived from the ancient times. There were many records in the clans, so they knew about the strength and terror of those who had surpassed Saint Emperor extremely well.

“I find this to be rather fishy. Since the sea goddess is still alive, why have we not heard any news about her even after so much time? It has even made everyone believe that she already had passed away from old age.” analyzed an old man.

With that, many people first stared blankly, before their eyes began to twinkle in thought.

A middle-aged man said, “I think that’s reasonable. Since the sea goddess is still alive, why has she kept such a low profile? That doesn’t make sense. Is she perhaps hiding for something? Or has she always been asleep and has only just woken up?”

“A Saint King has a lifespan of six thousand years, while a Saint Emperor has ten thousand. With the sea goddess’s strength that has surpassed Saint Emperor, her lifespan will definitely be even longer but it’s already been so much time since the ancient times. No matter how long her life is, she shouldn’t be still alive.”

“Perhaps it’s just a strand of the sea goddess’s soul that she left behind?”

“If it’s just a strand of her soul, there’s nothing to fear.”

The people from the ten protector clans all discussed their views and ideas.

“The sea goddess saved Jian Chen at the most crucial moment. I

think she already knows the existence of the Winged Tiger God too and will definitely take it. The Beast God Continent needs it even more urgently than us, so there's bound to be conflict between the Sea race and the magical beasts. Why don't we just watch on from a distance if this is the case and let both of them sustain great losses? You never know, we might even be able to fish up some spoils from it."

"You're right. And we can use the Beast God Continent to probe the situation of the sea goddess as well."

...

Currently, a voice filled with rage roared out in the depths of some mountains abundant in the energy of the world. "Heavenly Enchantress you bitch. So much for me being so infatuated with you and yet you treat me like this. You actually stopped me from killing Jian Chen. You're a wretched couple, a wretched couple I say! I, Bi Jian, will definitely make the two of you regret it!"

"Jian Chen you bastard, you son of a bitch. You took my love. I will definitely make you suffer so much that you wish you were dead. So what if you've run off to the Sea race? I won't let any of your friends or family off the hook. I will make the Flame Mercenaries into a bloodbath."

"Cough cough, Bi Jian, calm down. There's a great elder from the Changyang clan guarding Jian Chen's family. You must not act recklessly and remember to never clash with them openly. We still can't offend the protector clans." Bi Yifei's weakened voice sounded from within the cave.

“Dad, I know, I know what I should do,” said Bi Jian with bloodshot eyes and ragged breath. The rage within him had already reached the utmost limit.

Changyang Zu Yeyun stared blankly out the window in a building toward the main door of the Changyang clan in Lore City, her face filled with sorrow.

“Kong’er, just where are you...” Changyang Zu Yeyun said miserably. In the recent years, she had not taken a single step out of Lore City, awaiting for her son’s return quietly. Even she herself no longer had any idea how many times she had said things along those lines.

“Sigh, there goes another few years. Kong’er lifespan is getting shorter too. It’s a pity that the world’s so big. We can’t find him at all.” Changyang Zu Yunxiao also sighed sorrowfully. He felt extremely miserable.

The Flame Mercenaries had also experienced an extremely great change in these four years. The original city walls had already been demolished and the construction of a city made out of tungsten alloy had begun too. Under the hard words of hundreds of thousand of workers, blocks of meter-wide tungsten alloy cubes were stacked up, already forming a city wall of over thirty meters in height. After four years, the reconstruction of Flame City had reached a third of the way there.

Meanwhile, the act of building the city by the Flame Mercenaries

was so great that it shook up a portion of the continent and raised the attention of various powerful organizations.

Over these years, You Yue and Bi Lian both began to hand down matters gradually to their subordinates, devoting more time to cultivation.

Their constitution had been improved by the heavenly resources left behind by Jian Chen. They cultivated much faster than ordinary people and with the personal guidance from two Saint Rulers, Bi Hai, and Jiede Tai, they had already become Great Saint Masters.

Ming Dong, Tie Ta, Fatty, Yu Yifeng, Dugu Feng, and others spent the entire time in seclusion. They never appeared, so no one knew just how powerful they had grown to either.

In the highest room of a tower at the Huanggu clan, the patriarch stood courteously before a large metal door.

“Reporting to ancestor, I’ve already inquired about it. Your newly accepted disciple, Huang Luan, has reached the Third Cycle as an Earth Saint Master. She’s currently working hard on her cultivation under the personal guidance of the ancestor from the Huang family, Huang Tianba.”

“Third Cycle Earth Saint Master. This speed is a little slow. If this continues, it’ll at least take a dozen or so years before she reaches Heaven Saint Master. It seems it’s time for me to bring that girl back. Only when she is by my side will her cultivation speed

increase and only then will she reach Heaven Saint Master in the shortest amount of time possible.” An ancient, powerful voice boomed from inside the metal door. It was the ancestor of the Huanggu clan.

...

Jass City was deep under the sea in the Sea race’s territory and was a very well known city in a radius of several tens of thousand of kilometers. It took up an extremely large area and had a great population. It was an extremely bustling city.

The travelers beside Nubis and Jian Chen gradually increased as they reached a distance of ten kilometers from the city with Kai Ya. Almost all of them were members of the Sea race, with long, blue hair and blue skin. However, other than this, they seemed just like the humans on the Tian Yuan Continent.

“Jass City is a king level city. Only Seasoul Warriors beyond the 13th Star can fly in it. If the two warriors have reached the 13th Star, you can enter directly by air and there won’t be a need to pay a fee to enter the city.” Kai Ya stared at the two of them as her eyes glimmered with interest.

Jian Chen stared into the distance. Just as she had said, he discovered that every person who entered the city needed to pay a varying number of crystal coins to the soldiers.

Jian Chen pulled out a hundred-year-old heavenly resource from his Space Ring and said, “Miss Kai Ya, we’ve used up all the crystal

coins on us. Is it possible to use this heavenly resource to exchange for some crystal coins with miss?”

Kai Ya smiled brightly and pulled out a small, bulging bag of money from her Space Ring. “Warriors, here are a hundred grand-quality crystal coins. Just treat it as a gift from me. Please keep the heavenly resource, warriors.”

After some silent thought, Jian Chen accepted the bag full of coins from Kai Ya. “Since it’s like this, then treat it as if the two of us owing miss Kai Ya a favor. We’ll definitely repay it in the future when we get the chance.”

Jian Chen and Nubis separated with Kai Ya outside the city. They directly paid the fee with the hundred grand-quality crystal coins and disappeared into the crowds.

“Miss, do you perhaps know these two warriors? Why did you give a hundred grand-quality crystal coins to them so magnanimously? That’s not a small amount,” asked a guard in confusion after Jian Chen and Nubis left.

Kai Ya watched as the two of them disappeared into the crowds. “I practice the Innate Spirit-opening technique so I can look into certain things much deeper than other people. I believe in my instinct. The two of them are not simple; forming a good tie with them right now might just bring great benefits to our tribe in the future.”

“But...”

“No buts, let’s go into the city.”

Inside Jass City, Jian Chen and Nubis strolled through its bustling streets. In order to not draw attention, Nubis had already changed his golden hair and clothes to blue on purpose, while Jian Chen remained the same.

It was approaching the great auction that Jass City held once every hundred years, so conversations about it could be heard everywhere on the streets.

“Apparently, there’ll be a lot of treasures that’ll appear in the auction this time. It’s drawn in people from many large tribes, so it’ll definitely be another fierce battle between them when the time comes.”

“I heard that there’ll be three Di Level Saint Techniques in the auction this time. I wonder if that’s true or not.”

Saint techniques were equivalent to the battle skills from the Tian Yuan Continent and were just another name for them. The saint techniques were divided into four levels by the Sea race, the Tian Level, Di Level, Xuan Level and Huang Level respectively. The Tian Level was the most powerful, equivalent to Saint Tier Battle Skills on the Tian Yuan Continent, while the Huang Level was the lowest, equal to Human Tier Battle Skills.

“There’s not just Di Level Saint Techniques. I heard that there’s also going to be a Tian Level Saint Technique for auction too but it

doesn't seem to be complete. Only thirty percent seems to be there."

"There's also liquid mercury in this auction. It's a substance from the Sea of Despair and is created by the world. It's extremely rare and is sacred to the Sea race. With just a mouthful of it, someone with ordinary talent can gain talent that is even rarely seen in a thousand years."

"I heard there's also going to be a Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pill for auction. It's from the distant Tian Yuan Continent and is an extremely valuable medicine for healing. It's worth cities."

"It's rumored that a fragment of the octoterra map is for auction. It was left behind by the Octoterra Emperor ten thousand years ago who had reached the 17th Star. It's the key to opening the Octoterra Divine Hall. Inside the hall is the Octoterra Emperor's legacy and all of his belongings."

"There are eight fragments to the Octoterra Map. It's rumored that seven fragments have already appeared, now all in the hands of the seven great tribes. Looks like the one this time is the final fragment."

...

Jian Chen and Nubis strolled down the streets, observing the local customs and traditions of the Sea race as they listened to the people in the surroundings talk.

“This Octo-something Emperor was actually a 17th Star expert. According to how the strength of the Sea race is divided, he should be a Saint Emperor. That’s a dwelling left behind by a Saint Emperor. Interesting, interesting,” muttered Nubis as he stroked his chin. An expression of great interest appeared in his eyes.

Just as Jian Chen wanted to tell Nubis to keep a lower profile, Zi Ying’s voice sounded in his head.

“Master, I’ve found another material to craft the Azulet swords. It’s ten kilometers ahead.”

Chapter 861: The Mysterious Woman

“What? You’ve found another material?” Jian Chen rejoiced, immediately speeding up his footsteps as he walked forward.

Travelling ten kilometers, Jian Chen arrived before a grand castle. He already knew that the material for the Azulet swords was inside this castle from Zi Ying.

“The Jass Auction!” Staring at the grand words on the castle, Jian Chen realized that the materials for the Azulet swords would likely be sold off in the form of an auction.

Every material for the Azulet swords was extremely rare and unique. It would be very hard to destroy them. Other than the materials with some particular, miscellaneous uses, the others were not object that could be used by people of this world. However, due to their rarity and unique characteristics, they possessed a certain price and were collected as treasures by many wealthy people.

“Master, this is the holy water of the spirit sea. It is a liquid that only forms in a spirit sea after countless years and possesses wondrous effects. When people below Saint King consume it, not only will it greatly increase their strength, it also has the effect of refining their soul,” sounded Zi Ying’s voice. He provided a detailed explanation of the uses of the holy water.

“Zi Ying, why do I feel like this holy water is something for increasing strength and not for forging items?” Jian Chen asked

curiously.

“Master, you may not know that the holy water is filled with natural world essence. When you forge the swords, the quality will be greatly increased if you add in the holy water. It can even raise the quality of the Azulet swords directly from a low quality immortal artifact to peak quality.” explained Zi Ying.

Jian Chen reached an understanding and thought, “This holy water is actually even useful for Saint Rulers. There must be a lot of people fighting over for it. I need to get my hands on some of this place’s currency. Anyway, I can’t let anyone else win the holy water. If someone else ingests it, wouldn’t that mean I missed an opportunity to obtain it?”

Although Jian Chen had large quantities of purple coins, they were worth nothing to the Sea race. They were completely useless here.

“Jian Chen, what’re you standing there blankly for?” Nubis could not help but ask out of curiosity as he saw Jian Chen standing there blankly.

Jian Chen looked towards the auction center. “There’s something I need in there. I need to find a way to get some crystal coins.”

“That won’t be easy. You might as well head into the wilderness and rob some people,” Nubis said boldly.

With that, Jian Chen broke into laughter. “Nubis, so much for being a great snake emperor. You actually want to go do those things as an impressive Class 7 Magical Beast.”

Nubis scratched his head and chuckled. “Isn’t it just the strong eating the weak? That’s the principle for survival in this world. There’s nothing embarrassing about it, though to rob others just for some crystal coins is indeed rather embarrassing with our status. Whatever, Jian Chen, let me hear your suggestion. Do you have any method to make money?”

After a period of thought, Jian Chen said, “There’s still half a month’s time before the auction begins. We have time. Let’s first settle down in an inn and think of a way to make crystal coins. If push really comes to shove, I can only auction off some of the valuable heavenly resources in my Space Ring.” Jian Chen really did not want to sell off the things in his Space Ring unless he had to. This was because probably only the ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources and stalks of Dragon’s Saliva would be accepted by the Sea race out of all his valuable possessions. Just selling them would be rather regretful.

As for monster cores, they were not as effective to the Sea race compared to humans. They were not worth much and the energy in many of his high class monster cores had solidified and leaked away, so they were worth even less.

At that very moment, a conversation from some passersby attracted Jian Chen’s attention.

“The Dare tribe really has screwed up this time. They actually

offended the Menghuang tribe. The Menghuang tribe's well-renowned in this area within a radius of a hundred thousand kilometers. Apparently, they have three 13th Star Seasoul Warriors with them."

"Three Seasoul Warriors who have reached the 13th Star is enough to make a clean sweep of all organizations in this area. They're invincible and I heard one of the former patriarchs is still alive. He's reached the 14th Star long ago and is one of the peak experts in this region."

"I also heard that the former patriarch has a pretty good relationship with an emissary from the Serpent God Hall. Many of the other large tribes do not dare to offend him."

"The Dare tribe only has one person who has reached the 13th Star. I want to see how they repel the attacks from the Menghuang tribe."

"I heard that there's a spiritual vein that's rich with crystal coins in the territory of the Dare tribe. They mine a lot of crystal coins from it and it has made several tribes in the surrounding region green with envy. The Menghuang tribe seems to have their eyes on this spiritual vein in the Dare tribe's control and want to take it."

"Looks like this vein of crystal coins is fated to end up with the Menghuang tribe."

"That might not be the case. I heard that the Dare tribe is offering great prices everywhere to recruit powerful people. They

plan to have a battle to the death with the Menghuang tribe.”

“Becoming enemies with the Menghuang tribe is not a smart choice. I don’t think there’s anyone who’ll take up the offer.”

...

Hearing this, Jian Chen immediately began to ponder while his eyes constantly flickered with light.

“Jian Chen, surely you don’t plan on helping that Dare tribe repel the Menghuang tribe?” Nubis could not help but ask after seeing how Jian Chen behaved.

“The Dare tribe only has one 13th Star Seasoul Warrior. They should be below the Fifth Heavenly Layer as a Saint Ruler and are much weaker than the Menghuang tribe. They’re looking for experts to fend off the Menghuang tribe, so the price would definitely be quite large. Maybe we could give that a try and make some crystal coins in the meantime,” said Jian Chen in thought.

“It’s extremely likely for our presences to be discovered by them in a battle with Saint Rulers of the Sea race. If they find out that we are foreigners, we might encounter many problems in the future,” said Nubis.

“Let’s find an inn to settle down first. We can think over this slowly,” suggested Jian Chen.

Afterward, the two of them found quite an extravagant inn to stay in. The pair gathered in a large, comfortable room, discussing over matters.

They had just arrived in the territory of the Sea race and only the Sea race possessed the strength to repel the ten protector clans and the Beast God Continent. As a result, they would definitely stay with the Sea race for quite some time, so they needed to keep a relatively low profile when they did things in order to not cause too much trouble and be marked as public enemies.

“Members of the Sea race have rather similar bodies to humans. The only troubling thing would be our presences. If we can conceal it, then we wouldn’t need to keep such a low profile,” murmured Jian Chen.

When Jian Chen reached this point, his complexion suddenly changed. He turned around to look behind himself abruptly and his eyes narrowed instantly.

Sensing Jian Chen’s actions, Nubis also looked behind him, which immediately made his expression change greatly as well. His eyes instantly became extremely narrowed, while vast energy surged within him. He had already made preparations to attack at any moment.

A faint figure quickly condensed in the direction that they looked at, floating half a meter above the ground.

It was a lady with long, blue hair who wore a blue dress. She

possessed a devilish body, while her face was a blur, without anything that could be made out.

“Who are you?” Jian Chen growled. He was stern. If it were not for that fact that his soul had strengthened from the absorption of the Yinyang Qi, he would not have been able to detect this lady’s appearance at all. He could clearly feel that her figure was an image completely condensed from the soul.

“Jian Chen, who I am is not important. You just need to know that I have no ill intentions to you.” A clear, eloquent voice sounded, which was as pleasant to the ear as a lark’s cry.

“How do you know my name?” Jian Chen’s face became extremely ugly.

Nubis’s complexion also changed drastically. The lady had mentioned Jian Chen’s name right from the start. Wouldn’t that mean she knew all about the matters regarding Jian Chen on the Tian Yuan Continent?

“I bear no ill intentions, so you have no need to be cautious. I have come specially to help you this time,” the woman said gently. Afterward, without any movements from her, two blue, thumb-sized pearls appeared suddenly and hung in the air before them.

“These are Water Spirit’s Pearls. They’re forged by me from the neidan of members of the Sea race. You only need to ingest them and it’ll be able to conceal your presence as an outsider completely. They are of no harm to you.”

“Just who are you? Why are you helping us?” Jian Chen and Nubis did not accept the neidans straight away. They felt extremely curious about the lady’s identity.

“You will know of my identity naturally in the future. Jian Chen, I’ve helped you twice. You need to help me too in the future,” said the lady.

“You’ve helped me twice?” Jian Chen was greatly confused.

“If it weren’t for me, how would you escape from the human experts? That was the first time I helped you and gifting you the Water Spirit’s Pearls would be my second time assisting you.”

“Jian Chen, as long as you remain with the Sea race, I will help you block the outside experts of the Beast God Continent and the Tian Yuan Continent. You will have no worries about that. In the future, when you’re strong enough, you need to help me with something.”

“What do you want me to help you with? If it’s beyond my capabilities, you might end up disappointed,” said Jian Chen.

“I’ve searched the entire world and probably only you have the ability. If even you are unable, then there would be no one else in the world. You will naturally learn of exactly what you need to do in the future.” The woman’s voice was clear and eloquent and carried an unfathomable effect.

“Also, there is the eight fragments of the Octoterra Map. The seven other fragments have all ended up in the hands of seven great tribes. The last fragment is in this auction. You must obtain it, it’s of great use to you in the future.”

“Right now, you’re in the territory of the Serpent God Hall. You won’t be able to stay here in the future. Go to the Sea Goddess Hall. You’ll be safe there.”

“Remember, you must obtain a fragment of the Octoterra Map. Inside it contains the wealth of the Octoterror Emperor...” With that, the illusionary woman disappeared.

Chapter 862: Ten Million Grand Quality Crystal Coins

Jian Chen and Nubis were both in deep thought as the words from the illusionary lady echoed through their heads. However, they were even more curious about her identity.

But they both knew that since the lady dared to boldly say that she could help them block the experts from the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent, her strength would definitely be extremely great. Moreover, she most likely possessed an extraordinary status among the Sea race.

“Jian Chen, do you think that the words from that woman who hides are reliable or not? Do the two Water Spirit’s Pearls that she gifted really pose no harm to us?” Nubis turned to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen stared at the two pearls for a while. “It doesn’t matter whether that mysterious woman’s words are true or false. Since she needs my help, she shouldn’t harm us. Let’s ingest the pearls and see if they really do have the wondrous effect she described before.” With that, Jian Chen grabbed the pearl floating before him and swallowed it.

As the Water Spirit’s Pearl slid down his throat, Jian Chen only felt a cool sensation spread through every corner of his body. He did not find it uncomfortable at all.

Jian Chen closed his eyes and inspected the conditions of his body. Only when he found that nothing was wrong did he slowly

opened his eyes. He said to Nubis, “It should be safe.”

Nubis stared at Jian Chen in surprise and exclaimed, “Jian Chen, I feel like your presence has undergone some changes. It’s actually become exactly the same as the presence from a member of the Sea race. Looks like that mysterious woman hasn’t tricked us. The Water Spirit’s Pearls really can change the presence of us foreigners.” Nubis immediately grabbed the pearl floating before him and gulped it down without any hesitation.

As the pearl entered his stomach, Jian Chen could also feel clearly that Nubis’s presence changing quickly. His presence as a magical beast became masked and was replaced by a presence that was exactly the same as a member of the Sea race.

Jian Chen could not help but curl his lips into a happy smile after seeing this. “Nubis, your presence has changed too. I can’t sense the magical beast’s presence from you with my current strength. It’s great now. Our worries from before have been completely eliminated. We’ll finally be able to move about among the Sea race without worrying about troubles that much.”

“Yeah, from now on, I can swagger when I walk among the Sea race. Oh yeah Jian Chen, don’t you need a lot of crystal coins? We can help the Dare tribe repel the Menghuang tribe’s invasion. Since the Dare tribe possesses a spiritual vein that produces crystal coins, they must be extremely wealthy. We need to take advantage of them viciously and rake it all in,” said Nubis.

As soon as they reached the topic of proper business, Jian Chen’s smile gradually disappeared. He lowered his head in thought and

said, “I’ve overheard some passersby and learned that the Menghuang tribe has three 13th Star Seasoul Warriors and one 14th Star Seasoul Warrior. According to how power is divided on the Tian Yuan Continent, 13th Star Seasoul Warriors should be Saint Rulers below the Fifth Heavenly Layer, while 14th Star Seasoul Warriors should be Saint Rulers above the Fifth Heavenly Layer. If the Menghuang tribe really only has that much power, we should be able to handle it easily.”

“We might as well investigate the Menghuang tribe’s strength some more and see if they have any Saint Kings. As long as there aren’t any Saint Kings on their side, it won’t be a problem,” said Nubis.

“Fair enough. Jass City is a large city, so there should be places where information is brokered. Let’s go look into the Menghuang tribe’s full strength first,” said Jian Chen, before leaving the inn with Nubis.

Jian Chen and Nubis traveled through the streets and after some investigation, they finally found a place that brokered confidential information.

It was a small pavilion by the name of ‘World’s Connection’. The pavilion was built from stone and was covered by marks left behind by time. Obviously, It had existed for a very long time.

It was extremely cold and cheerless within the pavilion, with extremely simple decor. There was no one else other than Jian Chen and Nubis.

“Warriors, you must have come for information regarding the auction this time. Please be patient, there has been quite a few people who have come for information regarding the auction in the past few days. Right now, those in charge are receiving some guests upstairs. They’ll be done very quickly.” A voice sounded from the reception desk nearby.

Jian Chen and Nubis looked over and saw a shrewd young man sitting behind the counter, looking at the two of them. This young man was extremely small, only a meter tall.

Jian Chen walked over to the reception and said to the young man, “Apparently you know about everything here. Is that true?”

“Warriors, it seems like you do not have too great of an understanding of the ability of our World’s Connection. We have many members who are virtually scattered throughout the ocean. Although we’re not necessarily the most powerful, no one dares to challenge us in terms of the information we know in the realm of the sea.” guaranteed the young man. He was extremely confident.

“Alright. I want to know the exact strength that the Menghuang tribe possesses,” said Jian Chen.

The shrewd young man could not help but closely study Jian Chen and Nubis. He immediately became courteous and said unhurriedly, “Esteemed warriors, you must want to help the Dare tribe. This one just happens to know all about the Menghuang tribe, so I’ll be the one informing the two warriors. However,

according to the rules, you would need to pay ten high quality crystal coins as a price.”

An hour later, Jian Chen and Nubis departed the pavilion. They had already gained a detailed understanding of the Menghuang tribe from World’s Connection. In the end, it was roughly just as the passersby had said except for some minute differences.

The Menghuang tribe had a total of three Saint Rulers below the Fifth Heavenly Layer and one above; they were not what Jian Chen focused on. Instead, the person who Jian Chen and Nubis really cared about was the talented member of the tribe who was an emissary of the Serpent God Hall. He had even been accepted as a disciple by an elder of the organization and had some status among the hall.

The Dare tribe was rather close to Jass City. They were only around ten thousand kilometers away. He headed toward it with Nubis after learning its exact location in Jass City.

The Dare tribe was a medium-sized tribe that reached into the ten thousands in terms of people. It was located on a flat plain and many small building made of stone stood in the surroundings. In the very center was a castle-like structure that took up several thousand square meters.

Jian Chen and Nubis flew there from Jass City. They did not enter through the main entrance and instead directly flew to the center of the tribe, stopping before the castle-like structure.

“Who are they!?”

“Take guard!”

Two people with great flags immediately alerted the entire tribe. At once, many people with the strength of Heaven Saint Masters flew over from all directions, surrounding these two unknown and uninvited guests along with a few Earth Saint Masters.

“Warriors, who are you? State your intentions,” growled an old Heaven Saint Master. He was grim, as if he was facing great enemies.

The other people were all filled with vigilance too. They glared at the two of them but did not do anything extreme.

Nubis crossed his arms and sneered as he studied the surrounding people. His face was filled with great disdain.

Jian Chen remained as usual. He looked around at the people and said calmly, “Is this the Dare tribe?”

“Correct, this indeed is the Dare tribe. Warriors, may I ask who you are?” The speaker was still the old man from before but now he seemed to realize that the two of them were not enemies. As such, he could not help but ease up on his voice.

“We’ve come to help you repel the Menghuang tribe. Is this how you welcome people who have come to help you?” Jian Chen

stared right at the old man and said casually.

With that, the old man rejoiced. His attitude immediately took a great turn and he said with smiles, “So the warriors are the valued guests of my Dare tribe? Please come in, warriors, please come in. Before, we thought you were people from the Menghuang tribe. If we have offended you in any way, please forgive us.”

The old man did not raise the matter of Jian Chen and Nubis intruding on the Dare tribe, courteously escorting them into the castle.

Within the grand castle, Jian Chen and Nubis met the grand elder of the Dare tribe. He too was a Heaven Saint Master, at the peak of the Sixth Cycle. He was only an inch away from becoming a Saint Ruler. In the Dare tribe, his status was only second to the patriarch.

“I am the grand elder of the Dare tribe, Lorjesque. I welcome the warriors for coming to assist our Dare tribe against the Menghuang tribe. I wonder how may I refer to the two warriors?” The grand elder smiled at Jian Chen and Nubis. However, his eyes glimmered with interest, constantly studying the two of them as if he wanted to learn them inside out.

“I am Yang Yutian. The one beside me is my good friend Nubis. Grand elder, I wonder how much is your Dare tribe willing to offer as remuneration for helping you repel the Menghuang tribe? If it’s not enough...” Jian Chen got straight to the point without any other superfluous words.

The grand elder paid no heed to Jian Chen's straightforwardness. He smiled. "Don't worry warriors. In order to protect our tribe so we are not be swallowed up by the Menghuang tribe, my tribe will be paying quite the price. As long as you are able to fend off the Menghuang tribe's attack and heavily injure them, my tribe is willing to offer up all of its crystal coins."

"I hope the grand elder can give us an exact number," said Jian Chen with a smile.

The grand elder chuckled and replied, "Right now, my tribe can take out a total of ten million grand quality crystal coins. These ten million coins will be paid according to the strength and deeds of the warriors who help my Dare clan. The stronger they are, the more coins they'll receive.

Jian Chen and Nubis looked at each other. They were internally stunned by the Dare tribe's wealth. Although they had only just arrived in the Sea race's territory, they had an extremely great understanding of the value of the crystal coins.

A single grand quality crystal coin was worth a hundred high quality crystal coins, ten thousand medium quality crystal coins, and a million low quality crystal coins.

Meanwhile, an organization as large as the Dare tribe could be considered as wealthy if they could pull out five million grand quality crystal coins in one go, yet the Dare tribe had taken out ten million. They could not help but call the Dare tribe very wealthy.

Ten million grand quality crystal coins was a great sum among the Sea race. It was comparable to the wealth of some large tribes.

“Grand elder, we’ll be taking all ten million of your Dare tribe’s grand quality crystal coins,” Nubis said boldly.

Chapter 863: The Power Of A Punch

Nubis's words immediately caused the grand elder's face to stiffen. A slightly awkward expression appeared.

Noticing the grand elder's expression, Jian Chen asked with a slightly heavy tone, "Is there something wrong about that?"

Perhaps he realized that the two of them were not very happy anymore so the grand elder immediately followed up. "Warriors, may I ask how many stars you are on?"

"Looks like the grand elder is worrying about our strength. Please do not worry; if the Menghuang tribe only has as much strength as described, the two of us can handle it without much difficulty," guaranteed Jian Chen.

"Perhaps the two warriors have already reached the 14th Star?" The grand elder exclaimed uncontrollably while he ravished with joy.

A mysterious smile appeared on Jian Chen and Nubis's face but they did not say anything.

The grand elder of the Dare tribe stood up. "Please wait, warriors. I will invite the patriarch immediately. Come, please receive the two esteemed warriors properly for me." With that, the grand elder hurried away excitedly.

With the grand elder's departure, only Jian Chen and Nubis remained seated in the large hall.

“There's another three Saint Rulers here in this Dare tribe. One of them should be the patriarch of the tribe, while the other two should also be experts of the Sea race who have come to assist them in repelling the Menghuang tribe,” Jian Chen said softly. He was extremely indifferent.

Nubis nodded. “I've sensed that too. Looks like they're our competition. Just the two of us is enough to handle the Menghuang tribe. There's no need for others to participate or the crystal coins we'll get will decrease. We need to chase away all competition.”

“You're right.” agreed Jian Chen.

Very soon, the patriarch and the grand elder of the Dare tribe arrived at the hall together. The patriarch was a burly, middle-aged man. He was bald and his face was resolute. He wore a water-blue vest, which left his two thick arms uncovered. The well-defined muscles on his arms were visually impactful and he wore a pair of shorts that only reached his knees. Jian Chen could not help but connect his attire with the mercenaries that rushed about on the Tian Yuan Continent daily.

“Hahaha, I welcome the two warriors to my Dare tribe as guests. My Dare tribe is honored to have your presence.” As soon as the patriarch entered the hall, he chuckled aloud. He seemed extremely bold and generous.

After a few casual words with the patriarch, Jian Chen reached the main topic of discussion with him.

“I’ve already heard from the grand elder along the way. The two warriors want the entirety of the ten million grand quality crystal coins. Is that true?” The patriarch said seriously while he studied the two of them closely with glimmering eyes.

“Correct, we’ll be taking all ten million crystal coins. We’ll help you repel the four experts from the Menghuang tribe,” Nubis said boldly. He completely looked down upon the Saint Rulers from the Menghuang tribe.

“Do the two warriors have an understanding of the Menghuang tribe’s strength? Are you sure you have confidence in dealing with the four of them?” asked the patriarch.

“You don’t need to worry. As long as they’re not 15th Star Seasoul Warriors or don’t possess Tian Level Saint Techniques, they won’t even be a threat to us,” Nubis said confidently. He had it all worked out already.

A sliver of joy immediately appeared on the patriarch’s face but it was soon followed up by a sliver of awkwardness. “Warriors, your strength astounds me but a 13th Star and 14th Star Seasoul Warrior’s arrived before you and we have already reached an agreement with them...”

“Well isn’t that simple? You can just dismiss the two of them,”

said Nubis.

“Dismiss? Hmph, I want to see who’s arrogant enough to boast like that.” As soon as Nubis finished what he was saying, an angry old voice boomed from outside. At the same time, a black-robed old man angrily strode in from outside.

Behind the old man followed a middle-aged man in tight robes. Right now, he was filled with anger too.

The two of them were the experts who had arrived before Jian Chen and Nubis to assist the Dare tribe.

The patriarch immediately stood up to greet the two. He was extremely courteous, as the two of them were not any weaker than himself. As the patriarch, he needed to think for the tribe and could not offend any Saint Rulers so easily.

Not to mention that these two Saint Rulers were helpers who had come to assist the Dare tribe in repelling the Menghuang tribe.

As proud as ever, Nubis did not treat the two of them politely. He glanced past them coldly and a sliver of disdain appeared in his eyes. He said coldly, “You dare to speak to me, the great Nubis, with a voice like that? Looks like you don’t even know how to spell ‘death’. Old man, if you’re smart, piss off far and wide right now or I’ll wipe out your origin soul.”

The black-robed old man became enraged, abruptly narrowing

his eyes. He yelled, "You arrogant brat, you actually dare to look down on people like this. Let's see if you actually have the right to be arrogant or not." With that, the old man's hand turned into a claw that he swung toward Nubis with lightning speed. At the same time, the space around Nubis froze immediately. The old man had already immobilized Nubis with his Spatial Force.

Mockery appeared on Nubis's face. With a slight jolt of his body, the frozen space in the surroundings shattered immediately. He formed a fist with his hand, hurling it forward mightily without a pause.

As the two fists collided, a boom erupted. Air shot off in all directions violently, which caused the entire hall to be jolted. If it were not for the fact that the patriarch had used his own strength in the crucial moment to protect the hall, it might have collapsed entirely.

The old man immediately began to pale, stumbling backward. With every step, he left behind a deep footprint, only stabilizing himself after taking more than ten steps. With that, he could no longer hold it down any longer and immediately vomited a mouthful of blood. He was quite badly injured.

On the other hand, Nubis remained unperturbed as before, standing there casually; he did not even move. As a Silver Striped Golden Snake, a beast of antiquity, his capability for battle was already extremely great. Combined his strength as a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, there were rarely any enemies who could match him. Probably only supreme Saint Kings could put some pressure on him. The old man before him was a 14th Star

Seasoul Warrior but he was only in the Seventh Heavenly Layer. How could he be Nubis's opponent?

Not only did Nubis's strength astound the black-robed old man, it even shocked the patriarch of the Dare tribe very much. Nubis's power greatly exceeded what he had anticipated.

The patriarch returned to his senses very quickly, immediately running in to stop the two of them. He begged, "Please calm down, warriors, please calm down. Why must you get into such a big fight over something so small? My small territory won't be able to withstand a struggle between the two warriors."

Jian Chen stood up from his seat and looked at the two other people. With clasped hands, he said, "Sirs, forgive us but please leave. The two of us need crystal coins urgently, so we'll be taking all ten million of them."

The black-robed old man was sheet-white. He clasped his hands at Nubis and said expressionlessly, "This warrior's strength is admirable. I, Xie Wang, will not be participating in this time. Patriarch, since you've invited even stronger warriors, there's no need for me to stay. Farewell." Throwing that down, the old man turned around and left.

The patriarch sighed secretly, before pulling out a Space Belt from his Space Ring, tossing it to the old man. "Xie Wang, I need to apologize for this. There are a hundred thousand high quality crystal coins inside it. Please take this as a gift from the Dare tribe."

The old man did not reject it. He accepted the Space Belt tossed over by the patriarch and quickly looked through it. His expression eased, before he clasped his hands at the patriarch. “Thanks.”

The patriarch could finally relax a little. The old man here was much stronger than him. His tribe could not offend him.

With the departure of the black-robed old man, the other middle-aged man who had come to assist the Dare tribe did not stay much longer either. He left after a conversation with Jian Chen and Nubis, no longer daring to carry an expression of unhappiness. Nubis’s strength had shocked him deeply.

However, before he left, the patriarch gifted him the same amount of crystal coins, neutralizing any unhappiness that may have existed between the two.

“Grand elder, announce the news immediately. My Dare tribe has already found enough experts to deal with the Menghuang tribe. We can now officially take down the recruitment notice.” The patriarch immediately sent down orders. He was scared that more Saint Rulers would approach the Dare tribe to help only to be met with disappointment.

Afterward, the patriarch led Jian Chen and Nubis with even more enthusiasm to a secret room, where they discussed the matter in detail. Seeing how Nubis heavily injured a 14th Star Seasoul Warrior with a single punch, the patriarch was now at ease completely. He was confident that the two of them possessed the

strength to fend off the Menghuang tribe.

“Patriarch, do you know when the Menghuang tribe will attack?” Jian Chen asked.

The patriarch said after some thought, “The auction that occurs once every century is about to be held in Jass City. A fragment of the Octoterra Map will appear in the auction this time, so many large organizations will fight for it. Other than that, many rare treasures will be auctioned off as well. I believe the Menghuang tribe will attack us after the auction, and take control of the spiritual vein in our possession. I just never thought that the Menghuang tribe would even take a fancy for our small spiritual vein that only produces a hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins when they’re already in possession of a medium-sized one.”

Chapter 864: The Menghuang Tribe

“Patriarch, the auction just happens to have what we need. When the auction starts, I wish that the patriarch can accompany us and help us buy what we need,” said Jian Chen.

With that, a sliver of hesitancy appeared on the Dare tribe patriarch’s face.

Jian Chen understood what he was worrying about, so he followed up. “Don’t worry patriarch. We are men of our word. Since we have agreed, we will definitely do it. Once the auction ends, we will definitely help you deal with the Menghuang tribe. If the Menghuang tribe does not come, we’ll kill our way into the Menghuang tribe on our own accord. Is that fine?”

“Sure, sure, sure. Since the two warriors have put it like that, I will try to cooperate to the best of my ability,” said the patriarch as he smiled gently.

Afterward, Jian Chen and Nubis settled down in the Dare tribe and awaited any sudden attacks from the Menghuang tribe. They were warmly welcomed by the entire tribe and treated like kings.

At the same time, the news that the Dare tribe had found enough experts to deal with the Menghuang tribe was broadcasted out too. It raised quite a large commotion. Other than the grand auction of Jass City held once every hundred years, the discussions between people now involved the battle between the Menghuang tribe and the Dare tribe.

Although there was a great disparity in strength between the two tribes, they both had Saint Rulers. On the Tian Yuan Continent, they would be hermit clans, large tribes that stood at the peak in a radius of hundred thousand kilometers within the territory of the Sea race. The battle between the two tribes would naturally raise the attention of many people.

In an ancient forest fifty kilometers from the Dare tribe, small buildings completely made from wood filled the surroundings. People constantly flowed in and out, while sounds of laughter and cheerfulness rang out from time to time. The atmosphere was extremely lively, teeming with life.

This was the large tribe renowned in the region, the Menghuang tribe.

In the center of the tribe stood a tall tower completely constructed from rock. The tower was the most sacred building in the tribe; its existence represented the peace and strength that the Menghuang tribe experienced with each generation. This was because the four most powerful protectors of the tribe lived in it.

Currently, four old men sat around a table at the very top of the tower. They were all stern.

“I’ve just received the news that the Dare tribe has found enough experts to repel us. I wonder if this is true or false,” said a ruddy old man. He was the current patriarch of the tribe, while the three others were the two protector elders and the previous patriarch.

The previous patriarch was the most powerful one here.

“Looks like the Dare tribe plans to have a battle to the death with us. I just wonder what strength the experts they’ve recruited possess,” a protector elder said huskily.

“Although the Dare tribe has some wealth, it’s not enough for them to invite any true experts. Also, our tribe is famed; one of our talented members have been selected to become an emissary of the Serpent God Hall. He has great status. In the territory of the Serpent God Hall, no one dares to treat us impolitely except for those peak-level tribes or clans. As such, I deduce that the Dare tribe’s information is false, only made with the intent to make us fear them. The other possibility is that the helpers they’ve recruited don’t actually want to help them and only want to con them out of their coins. As a result, I’m not going to pay any attention to this at all. As soon as the auction concludes, we’ll kill our way into the Dare tribe,” a protector elder analyzed.

“Previous patriarch, what do you think?” The current patriarch asked the old man who remained sitting there with his eyes closed.

The previous patriarch slowly opened his eyes. “Although we’re so renowned that even several large tribe tribes need to act courteously, we’re not without enemies. I am guessing that there would probably be previous enemies among the experts that have been recruited by the Dare tribe, so we can’t overlook this. Now that the auction in Jass City is about to start, the last fragment of the Octoterra Map is about to appear too. It’ll attract a fight from many large tribes, or even peak-level tribes, so it’s inconvenient for us to start fighting before the auction. The three of you, go

check on the Dare tribe to see whether it's true or not after the auction ends.”

...

In the blink of an eye, a dozen or so days passed. It was now the important day where the grand auction would start in Jass City. The emergence of the Octoterra Map fragment had attracted many experts and large tribes to gather in Jass City long ago, which made it seem calm on the surface while matters surged beneath. It was the calm before the storm.

Before the auction had even started, a large group of people had already gathered outside the auction center. Gazing over it, the group formed a sea of people; there were so many that even the nearby streets had become blocked. There was a constant hubbub of voices as people discussed things.

A portion of the people had only come to watch, while the other portion had come for the auction. However, all those who had arrived beforehand did not possess much background. They were all people from a few small tribes or clans.

Two hours later, the loud sound set off fireworks rose up from the surroundings. A great boom followed afterward in the sky, which lit up the surroundings with colorful lights. It was quite beautiful.

At the same time, the doors of the auction center were slowly opened too. The people who had crowded outside all began to

move inward, entering the auction center in an orderly fashion.

Around thirty meters up the huge auction castle, a round platform a hundred meters wide slowly extended outward. It was for receiving special guests with great status and had reserved enclosure. On the platform, several dozen young girls dressed glamorously walked about gracefully. They all carried bright smiles and gave people a cordial feeling.

As the platform stabilized, several waves of people flew up from the grounds, directly landing on the platform. They were warmly received by the female servants and led through a special tunnel to their enclosures.

However, those who had the right to enter the platform were all prestigious members of the Sea race. There were plenty of people from first-rate clans and tribes that were equivalent to hermit and ancient clans on the Tian Yuan Continent.

Jian Chen and Nubis also flew over with the patriarch of the Dare tribe from far away and directly entered the platform. Immediately, a servant walked up with a shining smile and said softly, “Three esteemed warriors, please present the number plate to your private enclosure so that this one can help lead the way.”

The patriarch immediately pulled out the number plate to his reserved enclosure and passed it to the servant.

“Warriors, please follow me.” The servant girl’s smile was like a hundred flowers blooming, extremely pretty.

The three of them said nothing and followed the servant inside. Besides them, many other people from different tribes were also received by a servant then led into the castle.

At this very moment, the patriarch's steps paused slightly. He suddenly glanced behind him, while a glaring light began to flicker through his eyes. A sliver of obscure killing intent rose from his body.

There were plenty of Saint Rulers among the people who could be seated on the platform. The change in the patriarch was immediately noticed by them so many of them immediately looked over curiously. However, no one said anything.

Even though the Dare tribe was not powerful, he was still a Saint Ruler after all. No one wanted to provoke a Saint Ruler for nothing.

Jian Chen and Nubis also halted their steps. When they saw the behavior of the patriarch, they immediately followed his gaze. They saw that in the distance, three old men flew toward the platform with several Heaven Saint Masters. The two of them could tell with a single glance that the three old men were Saint Rulers.

“Warriors, they’re people from the Menghuang tribe. The three leading old men are the present patriarch of the tribe and the two protector elders,” the patriarch of the Dare tribe said softly. His gaze toward them was filled with an unconcealable hatred.

A sliver of interest flickered in Jian Chen and Nubis's eyes. Their gazes toward the three old men immediately took a cold turn.

“Hahaha, I never thought that the patriarch of the Dare tribe would participate in the auction this time as well. It has really surprised the three of us.” The three old men from the Menghuang tribe also discovered the Dare tribe patriarch's presence. Immediately, one of them laughed aloud.

“Hehe, didn't the Dare tribe spend all its wealth searching for experts? How would you have additional crystal coins to come participate in the auction this time?” The old man in the center laughed. He was the current patriarch.

As he spoke, the three experts from the Menghuang tribe unconsciously studied Jian Chen and Nubis, who stood beside the patriarch of the Dare tribe.

The face of the Dare tribe patriarch darkened. He sneered, “Menghuang tribe, I want to see how long you can still act so arrogantly. After the auction concludes, my Dare tribe will be awaiting your Menghuang tribe's arrival.”

The three experts' expressions changed and their eyes immediately narrowed. The current patriarch said, “Patriarch, I wonder what type of experts you have found to boast like this?”

“The two warriors beside me are both powerful Seasoul Warriors of the 14th Star. Menghuang tribe, do you really think that my

Dare tribe is easy to oppress?” The patriarch sneered.

As soon as they heard that Jian Chen and Nubis were 14th Star Seasoul Warriors, the three old men’s expressions immediately became rather ugly. They really did not think that the Dare tribe would succeed in recruiting such experts. If the Dare tribe really did gain the assistance of two 14th Star Seasoul Warriors, their tribe would experience much greater difficulties in swallowing up the Dare tribe. They could even be faced with failure.

The three old men immediately focused their attention on Jian Chen and Nubis. The patriarch of the Menghuang tribe said, “May I inquire the names of these two warriors?”

Jian Chen glanced indifferently at the three experts from the Menghuang tribe. He did not pay much attention to them, turning around and speaking to Nubis and the Dare tribe patriarch, “Let’s go in. The auction’s about to start.”

“You are right. The auction’s starting soon. We can’t afford to waste time with the people from the Menghuang tribe. Let’s go, let’s go.” The patriarch of the Menghuang tribe immediately followed with what Jian Chen wanted, before they were gradually led off into the distance by the female servant.

Looking at the backs of the three, the three experts from the Menghuang tribe who had been cast aside immediately became extremely ugly. Their faces became so dark that they would be on the brink of raining if they were clouds.

“The two mysterious people recruited by the Dare tribe are very powerful. I can’t see through them at all,” said a protector elder of the Menghuang tribe.

“I can’t see through them either and I can vaguely feel a vast pressure from the two of them. They’re definitely Seasoul Warriors of the 14th Star. Looks like the Dare tribe really has found the strength to deal with us,” said the other protector elder.

Chapter 865: The Auction Begins

“It’ll be extremely disadvantageous to us when experts like that help the Dare tribe. Since they’ve been drawn to the Dare tribe by crystal coins, I wonder if we can draw them over to us with an even greater price. If that’s possible, our tribe’s strength will increase even more again without a doubt,” said a protector elder of the Menghuang tribe.

“The price to draw over two 14th Star Seasoul Warriors definitely won’t be little. It’ll be at least ten million grand quality crystal coins but if we want to take the spiritual vein in the Dare tribe’s possession, this price will be worth it,” murmured the current patriarch. Afterward, he followed a servant with the two protector elders and his clansmen into the auction center.

The small disruption on the platform did not affect the auction at all. When the people of both clans disappeared from the platform, it became peaceful once again. Many large tribes and organizations arrived on the platform in an orderly fashion, before being escorted away by an enthusiastic servant.

The auction of Jass City was extremely grand. The fifty-meter-tall castle was emptied and divided into ten floors, where each floor was filled with seats. At the very front was the stage where objects were displayed and auctioned off.

The private enclosures were built into the highest parts of the walls. It wrapped around the entire castle, separated by a special type of glass. The people inside could see exactly what was going on outside but people outside could not look in.

Within the private enclosure, Jian Chen and Nubis sat comfortably on a soft sofa with satisfied expressions. The patriarch sat beside them, studying the situation of other enclosures through the special glass.

The servant who had escorted the three of them carried many delicious desserts and fruits of unknown names, which she placed on the crystal table. She said, “Warriors, these are all delicious desserts and fruits of the Sea race. Please try them as you please. I am called Lan Shuiling. If the warriors require anything, this servant will do her best to fulfill the warriors’ requests.” Lan Shuiling smiled brightly. She exuded a special charm, while a cheerful light flowed from her bright eyes.

Nubis clutched his head on the sofa, half inclined. He squinted his eyes at Lan Shuiling while his lips curled into an evil smile. He joked, “If I, the great Nubis, wants your body, will you fulfill my request too?”

“Of course!” Lan Shuiling smiled charmingly and began to take off her clothes slowly. It immediately revealed a great section of her water-blue skin.

Seeing this, Jian Chen frowned slightly. He waved his hand at Lan Shuiling. “Alright, you can stop stripping. The three of us need to discuss some important matters. You can go out for now. We’ll call you when we need you.”

“Yes, esteemed warrior.” Lan Shuiling stopped taking off her

clothes and bowed courteously to the three of them, before leaving with gentle steps.

“What a provocative girl,” murmured Nubis as he watched Lan Shuiling disappear off into the distance with bright and limpid eyes.

“Nubis, surely you haven’t taken a liking to her.” Jian Chen laughed softly.

“Piss off. I, the great Nubis, do not take a liking for ordinary girls like that. Though you’re pretty good, aren’t you? To actually hook up with that devastatingly beautiful girl. Admirable, truly admirable.” Nubis smiled evilly as he reached the end of these words.

...

Two hours later, the large center was finally filled with people. Various discussions filled the entire place like the constant buzzing of a bee.

“Guests!”

Suddenly, a bright voice rang out. It echoed through the entire center and the voices of all those who were seated finally quietened down.

In the blink of an eye, the noisy center became deathly silent.

Only a large mass of people could be seen.

A slightly skinny old man stood on the platform at the very front with a smile. The voice from before was his and he was the auctioneer this time. He was a 13th Star Seasoul Warrior.

“Guests, I welcome you warmly to the grand auction held once every hundred years. Not only will we be displaying even more treasures and worldly wonders than previous auctions, we’ve also received the last fragment of the Octoterra Map, which has received the attention of many large tribes,” the auctioneer paused slightly when he reached here, before continuing, “I believe that many of the seated guests know very well about the origins of this fragment. It was left behind by the Octoterra Emperor who once shook up the entire sea realm.”

“The Octoterra Emperor was a cultivator of our sea realm who did not join any organizations but he exceeded many geniuses with his own talent alone and without any master. He paved a path of corpses and bones in his life to the peak, shaking up the entire sea realm and becoming an emperor who received the respect of countless people. Although the emperor has passed away from age, the Octoterra Divine Hall he once constructed still remains. It has been sealed into a region of void by the Octoterra Emperor’s absolute strength, while the Octoterra Map is the route to the divine hall and the key that opens it.”

“The Octoterra Emperor went without disciples, always by himself. It is rumored that when he passed away, he left his legacy and all he had learned in the Octoterra Divine Hall. I believe everyone understands extremely well what it means once they

receive the legacy of the Octoterra Emperor. He has also left all his belongings in the divine hall aside from his legacy. Everyone, I believe you have an even better understanding than old me about just how wealthy an emperor's belongings are. That's a vast wealth only second to the three supreme halls of our sea realm."

Hearing this, a serious of haggard breaths immediately appeared in the quiet crowd. The legacy and wealth of an emperor was a great, irresistible enticement to all those present. Even the members of peak-level clans could not remain calm.

Seated within the private enclosure, Jian Chen and Nubis could not help but have their hearts beat faster too. They were already deeply interested in the map fragment, while the patriarch had lost even more control compared to them. The great wealth had already dyed his eyes green with envy as he snorted roughly.

However, the patriarch calmed down very quickly, gradually returning to how he was before. He knew that he had no future that would involve the map fragment. The matters regarding it were not something he could delve into.

The auctioneer's voice rang out once again, "Seven fragments have already appeared. This fragment will be the final one. Everyone, as long as someone obtains this map fragment, they'll gain the right to entire the Octoterra Divine Hall and gain some great blessing. Alright, I won't ramble anymore. As the main treasure for the auction this time, it'll be auctioned off last. We'll begin the auction now. The first treasure is..."

Afterward, treasures were brought up and auctioned off one by

one. The auction was only held once in a hundred years, so without any doubt, all of the items were the finest of the fine. Everything brought on-stage would institute a battle between many people. Various prices were called out one after another in a vicious battle of wealth.

“We’ll now be auctioning off a Ruler Armament left behind by a human expert when he passed away in meditation. The starting price is a hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins,” the auctioneer’s voice rang through the entire building.

Jian Chen and Nubis’s eyes snapped open abruptly. They stared in the direction of the stage in interest and watched a machete being brought up carefully by a skimpily-dressed servant.

“It really is a Ruler Armament. It’s a Ruler Armament left behind by a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.” Jian Chen was secretly shocked. Every Ruler Armament was treated as a clan treasure by the hermit clans on the Tian Yuan Continent. They were extremely valuable but he never thought that in the sea, there would be people who would auction off these extremely valuable Ruler Armaments.

“According to what I know, only human experts can use Ruler Armaments. Are members of the Sea race able to use them just like humans?” Jian Chen thought, before looking toward the patriarch of the Dare tribe. He asked, “Patriarch, may I ask exactly what the Sea race uses the Ruler Armaments of humans for?”

With that, an astonished light flashed across the patriarch’s eyes. However, he still provided a detailed explanation. “Esteemed

warrior, the Ruler Armaments of human experts are a rare treasure to the Sea race. This Ruler Armament was left behind by a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler after he passed away. Not only does it contain his strength, it also contains quite a lot of the three vital energies. If we absorb it, it can greatly increase our strength.”

“Are Ruler Armaments able to be refined and absorbed?” Jian Chen was surprised. He did not think that the Sea race would have this ability too as he could only do so with the assistance of the sword spirits.

“Of course you can. As long as you use the Spirit-converting formation of the Sea race, you’ll be able to refine the Ruler Armament into energy we can absorb. However, only we will use this method. Humans won’t because they can just use it directly and display great powers with it. For them, the strength brought on from a Ruler Armament is much greater than the energy gained from absorbing it,” the patriarch explained.

“Is that so.” Jian Chen reached an understanding. Members of the Sea race were unable to use Ruler Armaments like humans but they had methods to refine it into pure energy to absorb.

“One hundred and fifty thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

“One hundred and eighty thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

“Two hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

“Two hundred and fifty thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

...

The appearance of the Ruler Armament ignited an intense fight. The price quickly skyrocketed from one hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins to five hundred thousand and after another series of intense fights, it was sold off for a price of eight hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins. It was bought by a large tribe.

Chapter 866: Fight For The Divine Water Of The World

Jian Chen shook his head. Although the crystal coins of the Sea race and the purple coins from Tian Yuan Continent were two different currencies, he knew that the Ruler Armament was sold for too low of a price. This was all because the effect of Ruler Armaments was not as great to the Sea race compared to humans.

If it were not for the fact that Jian Chen wanted to save enough money to buy the holy water of the spirit sea, he would participate in the auction and buy the Ruler Armament. Even though he had no use for it himself, the people around him could use it as it was extremely difficult to obtain a Ruler Armament on the Tian Yuan Continent.

Afterward, valuable items were all auctioned off one by one. Not only were there various pills and medicines, there were also ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources. However, these heavenly resources were all sold for a much lower price when compared to its price in purple coins on the Tian Yuan Continent.

This was because purple coins were only made from a metal that was valuable due to its scarcity. The metal's only use was to make coins, unlike the crystal coins that were condensed entirely from water-attributed world essence. They could be absorbed to increase one's strength and possessed an extremely great effect.

“We'll be auctioning a Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pill next. The pill originates from the distant Tian Yuan Continent and it's a divine medicine for healing wounds. It's extremely valuable; even heavily

injured 15th Star or 16th Star Seasoul Warriors would only need a second for their severe injuries to heal. It's equivalent to a second life. The starting price will be two hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins."

"Three hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins..."

"Three hundred and fifty thousand grand quality crystal coins..."

"Five hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins..."

...

Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pills could only be produced on the Tian Yuan Continent and only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could create them. Very few ever made it to the sea realm, so their value was obvious. As a result, the price of Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pills was far greater in the sea realm than on the Tian Yuan Continent. The single pill was sold for one million and two hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins in the end.

Jian Chen squinted his eyes as he sat half-inclined on the sofa. He thought to himself, "I didn't think that Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pills would be so valuable. A single one was sold for a great price of one million and two hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins. Now that I'm a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, maybe I should create some of them and exchange them for crystal coins too. The creation of the pills might need a sliver of the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force but the artifact spirit should have plenty of it. No need to waste mine. Though a problem would be the shell of

the pills. There aren't any alchemists that know how to produce the shells, so I can't create those Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pills at all."

Jian Chen already made up his mind. If all the conditions were right, he would definitely create a few Class 8 Radiant Spirit Pills. As long as he had enough pill shells, creating the pills using the artifact spirit's power should be a piece of cake. Even the legendary Class 9 Radiant Spirit Pills would not be a problem.

In the blink of an eye, the auction had already continued for two whole days. It went for the whole length of time without any breaks. Fortunately, the people who were able to sit here possessed uncanny strength. Two days without resting, eating or drinking was unable to affect them.

"The object to be auctioned next is a divine object that is rarely seen even in a thousand years, the divine water of the world. This water is only produced in the dangerous divine realm. It appears once in a thousand years and is extremely valuable but you cannot ignore its powerful effects. With just a mouthful, it can reborn those with ordinary talent into cultivation geniuses rarely seen even in a thousand years with unlimited potential. Other than this, the divine water has wondrous effects on 13th and 14th Star Seasoul Warriors. Not only does it increase their strength greatly, it refines their souls and allows it to become much more powerful. This builds a solid foundation for when they reach the 15th Star. If a Seasoul Warrior at the peak of the 14th Star consumes it, they have a very great chance of overcoming the bottleneck and breaking through to the 15th Star. There's only one portion of the divine water, so please value this very rare opportunity, warriors who are seeking it. You must not miss this chance or you'll have to wait another thousand years. The starting price will be five

hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

The appearance of the divine water immediately caused Jian Chen to focus his attention. He snapped open his slightly-closed eyes and sat up straight from his half-inclined position on the sofa. This was because this divine water was the holy water of the spirit sea he required. It was produced in the spirit sea but just had a different name among the Sea race.

Noticing Jian Chen’s reaction, Nubis asked, “Is the divine water what you wanted?”

Jian Chen nodded. “Correct, this is extremely important to me. I need to obtain it no matter what.”

The patriarch of the Dare tribe glanced at Jian Chen. He said nothing. He knew the value of the divine water and was actually worried. He was unsure whether he could buy the divine water with ten million grand quality crystal coins. It was always rumored among the Sea race that those who ingested the water had an extremely great chance of reaching the 15th Star or even the 16th Star. As a result, whenever it appeared, many large tribes would fight over it.

The intense battle for the divine water had already started. Many organizations who were seated in their own private enclosures had expressed their interest in the water, all speaking their price. Very quickly, the price rose up from the initial five hundred thousand crystal coins to over three million.

“Patriarch, it’ll all be up to you whether we win the divine water of the world this time.” Jian Chen looked toward the patriarch with a stern expression.

The patriarch forced a smile and said, “Esteemed warriors, my Dare tribe will do all it can to help you.” Right now, the patriarch of the Dare tribe had no other choice. If he wanted to save the Dare tribe, he could only get on Jian Chen’s good side with all he had.

Jian Chen nodded before speaking his price, “Five million grand quality crystal coins!”

Jian Chen increased the price by over one million crystal coins in one go, causing the auction to fall silent instantly. Immediately, many people looked in his direction.

“Five million and two hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins...” However, another price rang out very quickly that exceeded Jian Chen’s five million.

“Five million and four hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins...”

“Five million and five hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins...”

“Five million and six hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins...”

The price continued to rise; there were still many people from large tribes who refused to give up on this fight.

“Eight million grand quality crystal coins,” Jian Chen spoke his price from his private enclosure expressionlessly. The value of the holy water had greatly exceeded what he had anticipated. He already found it a little difficult to endure as he was now very close to the ten million amount supplied by the Dare tribe. He could only raise the price madly, to express how determined he was in obtaining the water and to get others to back off.

This time, the price was increased from five million and something to eight million. It had jumped by a total of over two million crystal coins. This immediately frightening some people, clans, and tribes into giving up the battle for the divine water.

The three experts of the Menghuang tribe sat on soft sofas in an enclosure opposite Jian Chen's. A protector elder said with a soft voice, “The previous patriarch is already approaching the peak of the 14th Star. He's about to reach the 15th so we need to obtain it.”

“You're right. Once the previous patriarch breaks through, the status of our tribe will increase once again. We need to buy it and bring it back for the previous patriarch,” added the other protector elder.

After some slight thought in silence, the current patriarch said, “The voice that increased it to eight million seems rather familiar. It seems like it's one of the two mysterious experts that the Dare tribe has recruited, so that's even more reason why we can't let them obtain it.” With that, he called out a price immediately,

“Eight million and five hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

Two middle-aged men in long blue robes sat in another enclosure with darkened complexions. They were also authoritative members of a large tribe, clearly with illustrious statuses.

“As the patriarch of my tribe, it’s a pity my son’s talent is ordinary. He probably won’t even be able to reach the 11th Star before the end of his life. How will he succeed me as patriarch in the future? The divine water just happens to be the solution to my son’s problems. As long as I have the water, my son will immediately morph into a genius at cultivation. He’ll experience no problems reaching the 13th Star and will even have the chance to reach the 15th. I need to obtain the divine water of the world. Eight million and eight hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins,” murmured one of the middle-aged men. He had named an even greater price.

Four extremely ordinary-looking old men sat in another enclosure. One of them frowned with their eyebrows pinched, while a cold light flickered in his eyes from time to time.

“Let it go, elder Hou Tu, let’s give up on the divine water of the world. Our target is the fragment of the Octoterra Map. We need to save enough money for it. We can’t waste too much on other things,” said one of the old men as he looked at his unhappy companion.

The downcast elder nodded and sighed softly. “Alright, we can only give up on the divine water. It’s a pity for it to actually appear

at the same time as the Octoterra Map fragment. Otherwise, I would buy it no matter what. It's a wondrous treasure of the world rarely seen even in a thousand years."

"Nine million grand quality crystal coins." A malicious-looking young man in tight, blue robes named his price from another enclosure. He had already reached the peak of the 14th Star, equivalent to a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler on the Tian Yuan Continent. The final barrier blocked him well and truly, making it extremely difficult for him to break through. He did not have much time left either so he could only break through with the help of the divine water.

"I only have a hundred or so years left. Even if I have to take out everything I've saved up in the past three thousand years or even all my wealth, I have to win this divine water of the world. It's my only chance at breaking through," growled the young-looking man. A sliver of great killing intent appeared in his eyes.

"Nine million and five hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins," Jian Chen broadcasted his price once again. Right now, he too had become downcast; he was only five hundred thousand coins away from his absolute limit.

"Ten million grand quality crystal coins." The current patriarch of the Menghuang tribe increased the price. He had come especially for the divine water of the world this time. His tribe had not even considered fighting for the Octoterra Map fragment. It was something they had no interest in participating in at all.

Chapter 867: Xie Wang

Jian Chen's complexion immediately became extremely ugly. He clenched his fist tightly and powerful killing intent had vaguely appeared in his eyes. If it were other treasures that would be won by others, he still had the time to steal it but the divine water of the world was different. Jian Chen was really worried that the buyer would consume it immediately after they won it from the auction, cutting off all possibilities of other people stealing it.

“Ten million and five hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins,” said the malicious-looking young man. His complexion was very ugly too. The price was approaching his limit.

“Eleven million grand quality crystal coins,” said a middle-aged man with gritted teeth from one of the enclosures.

Jian Chen turned to the patriarch of the Dare tribe. “Patriarch, may I ask how much more crystal coins your tribe is able to take out? Treat it as me borrowing the extra amount. I will definitely repay you with several times the amount.”

After some thought in silence, the patriarch said bitterly, “If my Dare tribe empties its pockets completely, it should be able to pull out another five million grand quality crystal coins. Warrior, since you need it, my Dare tribe will give you the five million. We just need you to help us eliminate the Menghuang tribe to prevent any consequences.”

The patriarch's heart bled as he said that. The fifteen million

crystal coins were all the tribes' savings from the past thousand years. It had basically wrenched the tribe dry. Fortunately, they possessed a spirit vein so they could produce quite a lot of crystal coins every year. As long as the tribe was able to stay safe, it would be able to return to how it was without much time.

Jian Chen did not act polite and said, "I will remember the patriarch's kindness. I will definitely return the five million coins several folds."

"Eleven million and two hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins," the voice from the Menghuang tribe rang out once again. In their enclosure, the foreheads of the three experts were covered with cold sweat. According to their estimations, they would only need one million grand quality crystal coins yet the price had now far exceeded that. It was approaching their limit.

Although their tribe possessed both a medium and a small sized spirit vein, the crystal coins were an expendable despite being able to produce so much every year. Moreover, their tribe was very populous and would consume a large number of crystal coins for cultivation every day. It would amount to eighty percent of the coins produced by the veins every year, while the remaining twenty percent would be stored away. They did not have much at all.

"Twelve million grand quality crystal coins. I, Xie Wang, will be taking this divine water of the world. If there's anyone who's able to pay an even greater price, then do it. I won't be continuing the battle," the malicious-looking young man said loudly. A powerful killing intent slightly radiated from his body. The twelve million

coins were all his wealth; they were only collected with difficulty from raiding many small tribes and killing countless experts of the Sea race. He was unable to take out any more than that now.

“What? That person’s actually Xie Wang...”

“It’s actually the terrifying Xie Wang who kills without even batting an eyelid...”

“This Xie Wang is just too despicable. He actually robbed me on the way, forcefully taking a hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins.”

...

A hubbub of discussion immediately arose in the quiet auction center. All of them were discussing Xie Wang, while their voices were filled with anger and great hatred. Clearly, this Xie Wang had offended many people outside but he was extremely powerful, so very few people dared to seek revenge on him.

In a private enclosure, the middle-aged man immediately reacted after hearing the name. He muttered, “I never thought it would actually be Xie Wang. Xie Wang’s a Seasoul Warrior at the peak of the 14th Star. He’s only an inch away from the 15th and he should be approaching the end of his life. If I win the divine water, Xie Wang will definitely hold back nothing and steal it. Bah, I’m not going for the water anymore.”

In the Menghuang tribe's enclosure, the two protector elders and the current patriarch also had extremely ugly expressions.

“Sigh, let's give up. Xie Wang's really powerful. He's reached the peak several hundred years ago and is far beyond the old patriarch. Even if you add the three of us and the previous patriarch, we'll probably only be able to reach a stalemate with him. If we keep going for the water, we'll definitely offend him. At that time, Xie Wang might just kill his way into our tribe and create a great disaster.” sighed one of the protector elders.

“Ahh, let's not fight for it anymore. Although the previous patriarch will probably be able to reach the 15th star in less than a hundred years with the divine water, we'll probably be ambushed by Xie Wang half-way on the road before we make it back if it does end up in our hands.” The current patriarch also spoke out his thoughts. He immediately gave up on the idea of obtaining the divine water.

Xie Wang was a loner. He was free of ties and was approaching the end of his life. He no longer had anything to lose, so he could do anything. Let alone the other, smaller tribes, he would even dare to intrude peak-level tribes that had 15th Star Seasoul Warriors protecting them.

“Xie Wang!” The face of the patriarch of the Dare tribe became extremely unsightly. Exceedingly great fear appeared in his eyes. The name ‘Xie Wang’ was like a thunderclap to him; this man was a harbinger of disaster a hundred times more terrifying than the Menghuang tribe.

“I never thought he would also require the divine water so desperately. Warriors, let’s not fight for it anymore. We can’t offend Xie Wang because of this,” said the patriarch to Jian Chen and Nubis. He was pleading them.

Jian Chen glanced at the patriarch before slowly closing his eyes. He sat back on the soft, comfortable sofa once again and said with an ordinary tone, “Why not fight? I need it desperately too. Let alone someone who’s 14th Star, even if it’s 15th Star Seasoul Warrior, I would go for it too.”

“But that’s Xie Wang...” The patriarch’s face was filled with worry. He was extremely fearful of Xie Wang.

“What’re you scared for? Is this puny Xie Wang really that powerful? Why don’t I, the great Nubis, feel it? Hmph, if this little shit really does want trouble, I’ll make sure that he returns dead,” scoffed Nubis. The corner of his lips curled up with a sliver of disdain.

Silver Striped Golden Snakes power up greatly after absorbing the hidden essence of their clansmen but more importantly, they would evolve. They would evolve to a more powerful and greater existence. Although Nubis did not evolve after absorbing the hidden essence from the Class 8 Magical Beast, his gains were not little. His strength increased greatly such that even if he encountered beasts of antiquity that were at the same level as him, he would still be filled with confidence of victory.

“Twelve million going once...” The auctioneer’s voice rang through the entire center.

“Xie Wang is infamous. Very few people want to offend him. Looks like the divine water is destined to end up in his hands...”

“I just hope he doesn’t succeed in his breakthrough. Otherwise, there’ll be no chance for our revenge...” A hubbub of discussion rose up in the auction center once again. Everyone believed that no one dared to name another price.

“Twelve million twice...”

“Twelve million...”

“I will pay twelve million and one hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins.” At this very moment, an extremely casual voice rang out from one of the private enclosures.

The voice immediately silenced the huge auction center. At that moment, all of the people present looked toward the room where the voice came from as if they wanted to see just who dared to go against the renowned Xie Wang.

In another enclosure, Xie Wang smashed the crystal table before him with a fist. His face was filled with rage as he said icily, “Alright, alright, alright! I want to see just who wants to be enemies with me, Xie Wang.”

The three experts from the Menghuang tribe were also stunned by Jian Chen’s voice. They all looked toward his enclosure in

astonishment. Never did they think that the two experts recruited by the Dare tribe would go against Xie Wang.

“Alright, alright. Looks like heaven’s will really is greater than a person’s wishes. I never thought they’d actually offend Xie Wang. That’ll do it. We don’t even need to move anymore. The Dare tribe’s probably already going to face a calamity,” one of the protector elders from the Menghuang tribe laughed aloud.

“The two experts recruited by the Dare tribe may both be 14th Star Seasoul Warriors but there’s still a huge disparity among 14th Star Seasoul Warriors. Xie Wang’s reached the peak of the 14th Star long ago and he’s only an inch away from reaching the 15th Star. The Dare tribe’s two experts definitely aren’t enough to be his opponent,” said the current patriarch of the Menghuang tribe as his face beamed with a happy smile.

Jian Chen and Nubis had offended the infamous Xie Wang. This was naturally something the Menghuang tribe was extremely willing to see.

Not only did the sudden voice shock many people, it even stunned the auctioneer. Perhaps it was due to the fact that he never thought that there would actually be someone who would offend the great Xie Wang for some divine water of the world.

The divine water of the world was valuable but it was not limited after all. Some would appear in the divine realm almost every one thousand years. Obtaining it would just be another story; it would not be that easy, unless someone possessed great strength or had a fortuitous encounter.

“Twelve million and one hundred thousand once. Is there anyone else who is willing to pay a greater price?” broadcasted the auctioneer.

“Twelve million and one hundred thousand twice...”

“Twelve million and one hundred thousand three times. Sold. I hereby announce that the divine water of the world rarely encountered in a thousand years has been won by the guests in enclosure number fifty-eight.

Jian Chen could not help but smile slightly. He had collected another material for forging the Azulet swords, which made him very happy. He felt that this journey was well worth the while; if he had not come to Jass City, he probably would not have been able to see the divine water.

The auction continued and many other valuable treasures appeared. Another day passed just like this, before the main item for auction this time was finally reached—the fragment of the Octoterra Map.

Many first-rate tribes and clans had come for this map fragment, so the auction for it was naturally even more intense. In less than twenty minutes, the price of the map fragment rose from the starting price of five million crystal coins to over fifty million yet there were still plenty of clans still battling for it. The price continued to scale upward.

Jian Chen did not participate in the battle for the map fragment and instead sat and watched.

At this very moment, Jian Chen's eyes froze. He immediately became rather stern. He could feel that many powerful people had arrived outside the auction center. There were plenty of Saint Kings.

“Jian Chen, looks like obtaining the Octoterra Map fragment won't be easy. I can feel the presence of Saint Kings, and there's quite a few of them,” Nubis said to Jian Chen through a mental message. His voice was heavy.

Note: This is a different 'Xie Wang' from the one who wanted to assist the Dare tribe but was chased away by Nubis. That Xie Wang's name translated roughly to 'crab king', while the one we have right now translates roughly to 'malicious king'.

Chapter 868: The Incoming Storm

“There’s no hurry. The Octoterra Map fragment is directly connected to the legacy of a Saint Emperor. It will definitely cause many large organizations to become green with greed. All these Saint Kings are within my expectations. Right now, what we need to do is wait and watch, before finding an opportunity to take it while the others fight. Since the mysterious woman told us to fight over the map fragment, we need to try our best,” Jian Chen replied with a mental message. He remained unperturbed.

“Jian Chen, we don’t even know who that woman is. Are we supposed to just trust her like this? What if she’s scheming something by telling us to obtain the map fragment?” Nubis was rather worried.

Jian Chen thought in silence for a while before he replied with another message, “I may not know who that woman is but she’s extremely powerful. That is an undoubtable fact. She also knows everything about my situation on the Tian Yuan Continent, including my matters with the ten protector clans and my enmity with the Beast God Continent. If she wants to harm us, all she needs to do is make our identities public but she has not done that. Moreover, from the conversation I had with her before, I learned that she isn’t helping us for nothing this time.”

“Fair enough. That woman did say that she would help you now and you would need to help her in the future. She probably won’t harm us.” Nubis nodded in agreement as he found it rather reasonable too.

The two of them communicated with private messages, so their voices did not leak out at all. As a result, the patriarch of the Dare tribe beside them had no idea that they were conversing.

“Eighty five million grand quality crystal coins...”

“Eighty six million grand quality crystal coins...”

The prices called out in the hall did not stop; the intense battle for the map fragment continued. There were over ten large organizations participating in this fight for the map fragment.

This lasted for roughly fifteen minutes. The price of the map fragment had already reached a hundred million crystal coins; the price was so great that even some large organizations were unable to continue and they all backed out one by one. However, there were still many wealthy groups unwilling to let go of the map fragment, so the price continued to increase over time.

The battle for the map fragment only concluded after four whole hours. It was purchased by a peak-level clan from the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall for a great price of three hundred and eighty million.

With the sale of the map fragment, the Jass Auction also officially reached its conclusion. Afterward, Jian Chen and Nubis went to the backstage of the auction to deal with the procedures for the divine water of the world.

The divine water of the world was a name used by people of the Sea race. Its true name was holy water of the spirit sea. Jian Chen accepted the bottle of holy water excitedly, carefully placing it into his Space Ring before leaving with Nubis and the patriarch.

As soon as he left the area where the items were distributed, a malicious-looking young man in tight, blue robes blocked Jian Chen's path. His eyes were cold, the depths of his eyes concealing a stern killing intent.

"Xie Wang!" The patriarch's expression immediately changed when he saw the young man and he cried out uncontrollably.

Jian Chen and Nubis studied the young man who seemed to be about the same age as Jian Chen with interest. Jian Chen said with a slight smile, "You must be Xie Wang?"

"Cut the bullshit. Give me the divine water of the world and I'll leave your lives intact." Xie Wang stared at Jian Chen coldly while his voice was extremely icy. It contained no emotions whatsoever.

Xie Wang was the same as Nubis, both Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. With Nubis's prideful nature, how could he endure someone who was only as powerful as him act so arrogantly? He immediately became enraged and took a step forward. A powerful presence began to radiate from his body and tightly pressured Xie Wang. He replied coldly, "What dogshit Xie Wang? You still don't have the right to be arrogant before me. Piss off or it won't be my fault for being impolite."

Nubis had an extremely great control over his presence. The vast presence of a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler only locked onto Xie Wang. It did not pervade into the surroundings and affect the other people at the auction.

Under the suppression of Nubis's pressure, a gleam of light flashed over Xie Wang's eyes. He glared at Nubis and finally revealed a sliver of seriousness. Although they had not physically fought it out, he could feel Nubis's strength. Nubis was definitely an expert not any weaker than himself.

"Who're you?" Xie Wang growled. At that very moment, he seemed to ignore Jian Chen and the patriarch of the Dare tribe completely. He only had his eyes on Nubis.

"I am the great Nubis. Didn't you hear me speak before?" Nubis growled back. Vicious light shone in his eyes; the wildness and bloodlust from his bloodline as a magical beast had been involuntarily agitated.

"Guests, do not fight within the auction center. If there is any enmity, go resolve it outside the city." An old voice rang out suddenly at this very moment. An extremely ordinary-looking old man strode over from afar. With a slight wave of his hand, an invisible energy immediately surged over and only suppressed Nubis's presence.

A sliver of interest flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. This old man had suppressed Nubis's presence so simply; he was definitely a supreme Saint King and one that was at least of the Fifth Heavenly Layer. He was no weaker than Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi.

“The Sea race really is a place that has great people hiding. I never thought that there would be such an expert hidden in this puny auction. The Sea race really is powerful. Not only do they have more Saint Emperors than the Tian Yuan Continent, they have many more Saint Emperors and Saint Rulers too,” thought Jian Chen. His understandings of the Sea race’s strength was renewed once again.

Nubis also sensed the old man’s strength. A deep fear that rarely appeared covered his face and he immediately retracted his presence. He did not do anything overboard.

Even though Xie Wang feared nothing, his complexion finally changed too when he saw the old man. His gaze toward the old man was mixed with both shock and fear. He clasped his hands toward the old man courteously and said, “I greet old senior Jad.”

The old man looked at the three of them normally and a warm smile appeared on his face. “No matter who it is, since you’ve come to my Jass Auction, you are a guest of my auction center. Guests, I don’t care about the matters between the two of you nor do I want to care but please do not break the rules of Jass City. If you want to resolve your problems, please go fight outside the city. Do not break the rules of the city.”

“Yes old senior Jad. Junior will never break the rules of Jass City on purpose.” Xie Wang immediately became like an obedient child. He feared and admired the old man.

The old man said to Xie Wang, “You destroyed a table of my auction center. Go pay the fees.”

“Yes!” Xie Wang did not dare to resist at all. He stared at both Nubis and Jian Chen then growled, “I will be looking for you two in the future.” With that, Xie Wang immediately left to go pay the compensation fees for the auction center.

The old man paid no attention to Jian Chen’s group. He directly walked away from three of them, disappearing around a corner very quickly.

“Jass City, Jass Auction, old senior Jad. Is there some connection between the three of them? Was that old man perhaps the expert who protects the Jass Auction?” Jian Chen thought as he watched the old man disappear into the distance.

In a sealed secret room in the auction center, old senior Jad was currently in discussion with a few other old men.

“Jad, the journey where we deliver the Octoterra Map fragment will definitely be extremely dangerous. Many experts will come and fight for it. We hope you’re able to assist us,” said an old man.

Old senior Jad thought in silence for a while before nodding sternly. “Three thousand years ago, a great elder of your Hao family saved my life. I’ve never been able to return that favor and the great elder has already passed away from old age. I won’t be able to see him ever again in this life, so I will be helping you since your Hao family needs help. It’ll be returning the great elder’s

favor of saving my life.”

“Fantastic! With old senior Jad assisting us, our chance of returning with the map fragment successfully has increased by quite a bit.” The old men from the Hao family were overjoyed and became excited.

Chapter 869: Meeting Kai Ya Again

Jian Chen and Nubis left the Jass Auction and directly traveled toward the exit of the city. Along the way, Jian Chen discovered many experts hidden in the surroundings of the streets; some of them had come to participate in the auction this time, while others had come with different objectives and were waiting patiently.

At this very moment, a tremendous presence appeared far away. There were over ten people of various ages flying out of the auction center, directly traveling out of the city.

“That’s the renowned Hao family from the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. Even among the entire sea realm, the Hao family’s strength is highly ranked.”

“They’re people from the Hao family. I heard it was the Hao family who bought the Octoterra Map fragment for a huge price.”

“So many experts from the Hao family have come. They must be leaving with the map fragment.”

“Hm? Isn’t that the city lord, Jad? Why is he with the people of the Hao family?”

“Not only is Jad the city lord, he’s also the boss behind the scenes of the Jass Auction and the previous patriarch of the number one clan in the city, the Jass clan. Since he is with the Hao family, is he perhaps assisting the Hao family in leaving with the map fragment?”

“Jad’s strength is already at the 16th Star. I don’t think there’ll be many people who will want to try to get their hands on the map fragment with him accompanying them.”

“That might not be the case. I’ve heard that many experts from all three territories have gathered here. There are plenty of other 16th Star Seasoul Warriors among them.”

...

A series of discussions rang out from the streets. A few experts conversed with one another as they all watched the group fly over them. Jad was a renowned expert in this region; his appearance had caused many to dismiss their ill intentions.

The group from the Hao family flew extremely quickly with Jad. They zoomed through the sky like a comet and disappeared into the distance in the blink of an eye. They left the city very quickly.

As the sea realm was enveloped by a powerful barrier, it was like a separate world. Saint Kings would not be able to rip open space here, so the group from the Hao family could only deliver the map fragment back to the clan by flying.

Not too long after they left, figures flickered within the city. Many experts who hid in the surroundings all began to tail the group; almost all of them were Saint Rulers and there were even some Saint Kings.

Jian Chen watched the figures travel off into the distance as he stood where he was. His eyes constantly flickered with a light.

“Warriors, we’ve already obtained what you needed now. Do you think...” The patriarch of the Dare tribe said on one side with hesitance. He seemed slightly worried; he had pooled the entire tribe’s wealth onto Jian Chen. He really was worried that the two of them would go back on their words.

After glancing at him unconsciously, the corner of Jian Chen’s lips curled into a sliver of slight disdain. “Patriarch, let’s leave the city first.”

“Jian Chen, about the map fragment...” Nubis sent a mental message.

“No hurry. Let them fight a little first. Don’t worry, all their actions are within my scope of expectations,” Jian Chen replied with a mental message. His voice was filled with great confidence. He had already expanded his presence to the limits long ago, enveloping a radius of five thousand kilometers. He could sense the actions of the people extremely clearly.

“I don’t need to worry since you’ve said that then,” Nubis replied.

The three of them left Jass City together and directly flew into the distance. Just when they traveled a hundred kilometers from the city, a vast presence suddenly appeared.

Behind the three of them, the blue-robed Xie Wang chased up to them with a frosty expression. He had fused with the surrounding space, hurrying over through the use of Spatial Force. He was as fast as lightning.

“It’s Xie Wang. He’s actually caught up.” the patriarch’s expression changed slightly. He glanced over to Jian Chen and Nubis, he saw that they remained unperturbed so he could not help but relax slightly.

Jian Chen and Nubis stopped in their tracks then floated mid-air and remaining composed as they waited for Xie Wang to fly over. A few seconds later, Xie Wang stopped fifty meters away from the three of them. He glared at Nubis, while the flames of anger and killing intent burned in his eyes.

Nubis stared at Xie Wang with his arms crossed and a face of arrogance, he sneered, “What, you want to fight with me, the great Nubis?”

“Give the divine water of the world to me and I’ll leave immediately. I won’t be letting this matter drop otherwise,” Xie Wang said expressionlessly. The divine water was his only hope; he was even willing to die for it because he did not have much time left.

Nubis’ face was cold. “Before me, the great Nubis, you still don’t have the right to speak like that. Unless you’re a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior, why don’t you let me knock out all your teeth before you

want to keep dwelling on this?” With that, Nubis appeared before Xie Wang with a flash. He directly hurled a whistling fist toward Xie Wang and the surrounding space trembled violently as his punch passed by.

The space in the sea realm was much tougher than elsewhere. Nubis’ punch could rip through space easily outside but it could only cause the space to tremor here.

Although Xie Wang was self-confident, he knew that Nubis was in no way weaker than himself. As a result, he did not dare to fall behind and immediately struck out with a fist that collided violently mid-air with Nubis’ punch.

Bang!

A great force erupted with a muffled sound, wreaking havoc in all directions. The energy ripples from the collision of their fists reached the ground and great big cracks were immediately formed.

After the strike, Nubis remained floating mid-air with his balance. He was immovable like a mountain. On the other hand, Xie Wang was forced back ten meters uncontrollably before he regained stability. The outcome of who was stronger or weaker had already been determined.

As a beast of antiquity, Nubis’ capability for battle was already extremely powerful. Combined with his absorption of the hidden essence from a Class 8 Magical Beast, it only made him even greater. Currently, his strength was not any weaker than a Saint

King; even if he encountered a First Heavenly Layer Saint King, it was not necessarily impossible for him to come out victorious. He was matchless among Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers.

Xie Wang shook his right arm which had become slightly numb from the collision. He growled, “You may be very powerful but you’re still at the peak of the 14th Star, the same as me. If we don’t fight to the very end, it’s still very hard to determine who’ll live or die. I’ll show you my true strength.” An even greater presence emanated from Xie Wang as he rushed at Nubis boldly, embroiling in a great battle with him.

In the direction of Jass City, another three people flew over, before stopping several kilometers away to watch on from afar.

The three of them were the current patriarch of the Menghuang tribe and the two protector elders. They did not interfere with Jian Chen and Nubis’ dispute with Xie Wang.

When they saw how Nubis was locked in battle with Xie Wang, their expressions became extremely ugly. Never did they think that Nubis would be so powerful, so powerful that he could battle evenly with the infamous Xie Wang and even slightly gain the upper hand.

Jian Chen glanced at the three Menghuang tribe experts in the distance but did not pay them too much attention. The three of them were all Saint Rulers of the Third and Fourth Heavenly Layer and were not people he needed to acknowledge.

However, the patriarch of the Dare tribe was unable to remain as composed as Jian Chen. He stared at the three experts from the Menghuang tribe cautiously and said, “Esteemed warrior, be careful of a sudden ambush from the three of them.”

“Don’t worry, there is me to handle everything. They won’t be able to cause any trouble.” Jian Chen was confident.

The three experts stared fixedly at the battle between the two while the lights in their eyes flickered. One of the protector elders sent a mental message, “Patriarch, Xie Wang’s already become enemies with the experts recruited by the Dare tribe. If we take advantage of it right now and assist Xie Wang, we might be able to pull him to our side temporarily and get him to deal with the Dare tribe with us.”

“That’s reasonable. Patriarch, why don’t we help Xie Wang right now? Xie Wang wants the divine water while we want the spirit vein in the Dare tribe’s possession. I’m sure that Xie Wang will be extremely willing to work with us,” added the other protector elder.

The patriarch of the Menghuang tribe hesitated slightly before shaking his head gently. “Let’s wait first. Right now, we’re not sure of the other person’s strength. We may not necessarily be his opponent even if we work together and the patriarch of the Dare tribe is another 13th Star expert. I don’t see any benefits if we clash with them right now so hastily.”

Suddenly, another dozen or so people flew over from the direction of Jass City. They were in a horrible shape; their faces

were pale while residue blood remained at the corner of their lips. They were heavily wounded.

Behind them, two old men fought as one retreated. They were both Saint Rulers and powerful energy ripples would erupt whenever they clashed.

“Elder, leave quickly. Don’t mind us.” A blue-robed, slightly attractive woman yelled from the group. She pleaded with a miserable voice.

When Jian Chen heard the woman’s voice, his eyes froze immediately. He suddenly turned to the woman who had spoken and a sliver of shock appeared in his eyes. “Kai Ya!”

“I’ll block him. Leave quickly.” The old man with short, blue hair yelled out as he fought while retreating. He was much weaker than his opponent; with just a while of battle, he was already heavily injured.

“Hahaha, don’t think any of you people from the Kalor tribe will escape today. A hundred years ago, that old bastard from the Kalor tribe almost made me die. Let me take my revenge from all those years ago on the blood and flesh of that old bastard!” The black-robed old man laughed aloud from behind. His face was cruel as he struck the chest of the elder from the Kalor tribe with a palm full of great energy.

Spurt! The elder vomited a mouthful of blood and immediately became sheet-white. His face was drained of blood and he was no

longer able to maintain his flight, directly falling downward.

“Hahaha, I’ll finish off that old one and then come and kill you little ones.” The black-robed old man shot toward the falling elder with killing intent and mercilessly struck toward the elder’s head with a palm that radiated with energy ripples.

Swish!

Suddenly, an ear-piercing whistling of air was emitted. A terrifying, meter-long sword Qi that emanated with the presence of destruction directly shot toward the black-robed old man with lightning speed.

Chapter 870: Repaying a Debt of Gratitude

When he sensed the strength of the sword Qi flying over, the black-robed old man was immediately shocked. He instinctively knew very well that he would be heavily injured if he was struck by it.

The old man no longer bothered to kill the elder from the Kalor tribe. His palm for the elder was forcefully withdrawn and struck toward the sword Qi in a full-powered punch.

The old man sent out a meter-wide fist completely condensed from energy, striking the sword Qi with violent ripples of power.

Boom! As the two collided, a great rumble erupted immediately. Violent energy ripples wreaked havoc in the surroundings and sent Kai Ya and the guards flying.

However, the sword Qi completely exceeded the old man's imagination. It had not been dispersed and instead shot through the violent energies directly. However, it was now much weaker due to the strike before.

The old man was also a 14th Star Seasoul Warrior, equivalent to a Saint Ruler of the Sixth Heavenly Layer. When he saw how the sword Qi continued toward him with no decrease in speed, he immediately became extremely stern. Afterward, he grunted and vast amounts of energy surged out, striking the sword Qi with all his power once again.

With a deafening boom, the old man finally dispersed the sword Qi thirty meters away from him. The powerful after-surges struck his body, causing him to tremble greatly.

The old man was shocked. He glared in the direction that the sword Qi came from. He wanted to see exactly who possessed such great strength. Even if the person was not at the peak of the 14th Star, he was not far from it.

All he saw was a young man with long black hair in white robes. He carried a sword that shone with dark light as he floated mid-air.

The old man's eyes narrowed abruptly. He even experienced a false impression, as if the young man before him was not a person at all but rather a sword that radiated with soaring sword Qi like a sacred sword that stood upright in the world.

“Warrior, who are you? What do you want with me? Why did you ambush me suddenly?” The old man growled. His expression was very ugly, while he unconsciously glanced at the intense battle between Xie Wang and Nubis. With just a single glance, he realized that the two of them were much, much more powerful than him, probably actual experts who were at the peak of the 14th Star.

Jian Chen glanced at the old man coldly before flying toward Kai Ya. “Miss Kai Ya, are you fine?”

Kai Ya looked at Jian Chen with her sheet-white face. When she recognized him, shock immediately dyed her beautiful eyes. “Warrior, it's actually you.”

Jian Chen's face carried a smile. "Miss Kai Ya, looks like you've encountered some problems but fortunately you came across me. Otherwise, you probably would've been in danger."

At this moment, the twelve guards that followed Kai Ya recognized Jian Chen as well. They immediately became shocked when they connected Jian Chen with the fact that he had repelled the powerful old man all by himself. Never did they think that the beggar-like person who did not even have money for the entree fee of the city was actually such a terrifying expert. It caused the twelve guards to become extremely astounded.

"I thank the warrior for his assistance. Kai Ya will definitely return the favor of saving my life," Kai Ya said with gratitude. Her voice was slightly weak as she was quite heavily injured. The injuries were not from the black-robed old man but from the energy ripples when the two Saint Rulers clashed before.

"Miss Kai Ya is too modest. Half a month ago, I became indebted to miss Kai Ya's kindness. Just treat it as returning the favor," Jian Chen said with a slight smile.

Seeing how Jian Chen was actually with the people from the Kalor tribe and that their relationship seemed to be something else, the old man in the distance immediately became heavy-hearted. He knew that if the Kalor tribe had such an expert helping out, he definitely would not be able to take revenge for the years before.

On the other hand, the injured elder from the Kalor tribe was overjoyed. He forcefully endured his injuries and struggled up to his feet, calling out loudly, “Warrior, please help us, the Kalor tribe, to kill this person. We, the Kalor tribe, will be eternally grateful.”

With that, the black-robed old man could no longer be bothered with his revenge. Thoughts of retreat had already appeared in his mind but he continued to ask, “May I inquire what sir’s relationship with the Kalor tribe is?”

Jian Chen ignored him and said to Kai Ya, “Miss Kai Ya, since he’s an enemy of yours, allow me to thank you for your kindness my offering up his head.” With that, Jian Chen raised the Dragon Slaying Sword and charged at the old man. His eyes contained a powerful, unconcealed killing intent.

The old man’s expression changed greatly. Just as he was about to retreat, another three vast presences appeared suddenly. The three experts from the Menghuang tribe moved together and moved directly toward Jian Chen.

“Warrior, it’ll be difficult for you to escape today. Why not work with the three of us to exterminate this person?” called out the current patriarch of the Menghuang tribe.

A gleam of light flashed across the old man’s eyes. His intent to escape disappeared immediately and a vicious smile appeared on his face once again. “Sure. Since you don’t intend on letting me go, I can only work with these three fellows to deal with you. You dare to ruin my matters; I, Hei Batian, will let you fall here today.”

“Be careful warrior!”

When she saw the three other people rush up to be Jian Chen’s opponent’s, Kai Ya’s expression immediately changed. She called out uncontrollably and she also began to worry for Jian Chen. Although they had not known each other for very long, Jian Chen was still a person who stood on her side. Whether her group and the elder could leave here alive would all depend on him.

A sliver of disdain appeared on Jian Chen’s face and he mocked, “Let’s see exactly who falls here today. People of the Menghuang tribe, I originally wanted you to live a few more days but since you seek death, it won’t be my fault.”

“Such impudence!” The three experts from the Menghuang tribe became enraged and they all pulled out their weapons. They became involved in a great fight with Jian Chen.

“Even a grain of rice dares to try and outshine the moon.” The Dragon Slaying Sword in Jian Chen’s hand turned into a blur and was thrust out with lightning speed. In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen had struck out thrice, knocking away the weapons from the three Menghuang tribe experts. The great force from the collision of their weapons caused the three experts to experience a series of numbness in their hands.

The three of them were greatly shocked. They knew that Jian Chen would definitely be extremely powerful but according to what their beliefs, they even possessed the power to fight with a

14th Star Seasoul Warrior if they worked together. They had never thought that Jian Chen would be so powerful that in just a single clash, all three of them would lose the upper hand. The powerful energy from the Dragon Slaying Sword affected them in particular, making them experience an inability to resist from the very depths of their hearts.

Swish swish swish...

At this very moment, the sword flashed another three times abruptly. The Dragon Slaying Sword continued to pierce at the three people, directly punching through their chests. They did not have any time to react at all.

The second layer of the Chaotic Body was equivalent to the Seventh Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler. Combined with a Ruler Armament, Jian Chen's strength in battle was equivalent to the Ninth Heavenly Layer. The three people were all below the Fifth Heavenly Layer, so they had no power to resist Jian Chen with such a great disparity.

The three people from the Menghuang tribe all produced muffled grunts, quickly retreating backward. They were astounded, no longer willing to continue their fight with Jian Chen. They fled toward the distance at the same time and disappeared far away quickly.

“Originally, I wanted to kill the three of you directly but I changed my mind for now. Leave. I'll let you live for a few days longer.”

Jian Chen did not obstruct their departure. He had allowed the people from the Menghuang tribe to understand his strength so he believed that they would not attack the Dare tribe very soon. It just happened to earn him some precious time to steal the Octoterra Map fragment.

When he saw how Jian Chen demolished the three experts from the Menghuang tribe as soon as they clashed, the black-robed old man immediately became scared witless. He hurriedly came to a screeching halt mid-air, no longer possessing the courage to battle. He immediately turned around and flew off into the distance to escape.

“You should stay behind. I’ve let them go but not you,” Jian Chen said ordinarily. His voice was heard clearly by the black-robed old man, which caused him to shiver inside. He fled at an even greater speed.

Jian Chen did not give the old man the chance to use Spatial Force in order to escape. Using the Illusionary Flash, he appeared before the old man like a ghost. With a shake of his arm, the Dragon Slaying Sword in his hand turned into a flurry of blurs that enveloped the old man. The blurs stacked on top of one another, blotting out the sky and locking the old man in place.

“Argh!” A chilling cry emerged from the flurry of blurs. As the blur receded, the old man had undergone an absolute change of appearance in just a few seconds. He was covered in blood, while countless wounds were strewn all over his body. He was extremely miserable.

“Warrior, spare me, spare me warrior. I will never provoke people of the Kalor tribe again. Please spare my old life.” The old man had truly comprehended Jian Chen’s terror. He did not believe he could escape today so he immediately began to beg.

Jian Chen’s eyes were cold, unaffected by the old man’s actions. All the killings from the years had gradually forged him a merciless heart toward enemies because only like that could one survive in this world. Kindness toward enemies would be equivalent to taking one’s own life.

The killing intent in Jian Chen’s eyes flashed. As the Dragon Slaying Sword Swung down, it directly beheaded the old man.

The old man did not die. Under the control of his origin soul, the entire head began to flee into the distance, wanting to escape. However, he was still not faster than Jian Chen in the end. With just a flash, Jian Chen traversed hundreds of meters in an instant and directly blocked the path of the severed head. A gentle palm landed on the head, jolting the origin soul hidden inside into pieces. He directly wiped out the old man’s soul.

Chapter 871: Battle for the Map Fragment (One)

Jian Chen removed the ring on the black-robed old man's finger, before bringing his head to Kai Ya. He said with a slight smile, "Miss Kai Ya, I've already beheaded this guy for you. Just treat it as returning your kindness of the hundred crystal coins."

Kai Ya and the twelve guards stared at Jian Chen in stupefaction, while great waves of emotions churned within their hearts. They felt extremely uncalm; a powerful, 14th Star Seasoul Warrior had just been slaughtered like that by Jian Chen and was even beheaded. They found this unbelievable and did not even return to their senses after a long time. They really refused to accept what had happened before them.

"Is that expert really that person who didn't even have money for the fees to enter the city?" At this moment, similar thoughts simultaneously appeared in Kai Ya and the twelve guard's minds. None of them dared to connect Jian Chen who had easily killed a 14th Star Seasoul Warrior to that person from before.

Staring at the beheaded corpse, the elder from the Kalor tribe was also extremely shocked. The black-robed old man was a 14th Star Seasoul Warrior; although he did not reach the peak, he was still extremely strong. Meanwhile, Jian Chen had actually killed the old man so easily—this strength caused the elder to be extremely astounded.

"Peak of the 14th Star, that person who just struck out has definitely reached the peak of the 14th Star! He might even be a

15th Star expert!” the elder thought. His heart was soon replaced with ecstasy. If the Kalor tribe could pull such a powerful expert to their side, it would be a humungous matter.

The elder wiped away the blood from the corner of his lips and dragged his heavily-injured body to Jian Chen. He said gratefully, “I thank this warrior for helping us out. My Kalor tribe will never forget the great kindness you have shown. May I ask if you are able to come to my tribe as a guest so that my Kalor tribe can thank the warrior properly?”

“It’s only a small matter, not worth mentioning. Also, miss Kai Ya has helped us once before so it’s expected of me to help her this time. Elder, I still have matters to attend to so I won’t be able to visit your tribe.” Jian Chen declined after some meandering. He was extremely polite.

The elder was awkward. He clearly wanted to invite Jian Chen to their tribe very much as a guest. However, as Jian Chen was so powerful, he did not dare to pester him until he was angry. At that time, he would be in for a loss.

“Silly girl, what’re you staring blankly for? Why don’t you quickly invite this warrior to our tribe as a guest?” the elder immediately sent a mental message to Kai Ya after a thought popped into his head.

Kai Ya remained hesitant. Her relationship with Jian Chen was extremely ordinary. Additionally, she could clearly feel with her Innate Spirit-opening technique that Jian Chen only treated her as an extremely ordinary passerby, with no other intentions at all.

The reason why he had helped her this time was completely due to the fact that he wanted to return the favor of the hundred crystal coins.

“Farewell miss Kai Ya,” Jian Chen clasped his hands at Kai Ya before turning around and leaving.

Seeing how Kai Ya did not follow through with his suggestion, the elder immediately became frantic on the side. He urged once again, “Silly girl, don’t just stand around. Why don’t you quickly stop the warrior?” The elder’s voice was filled with urgency. There was such a great opportunity right in front of him right now to rope in an expert; he did not want to just miss out on it.

Kai Ya shook her head gently and did nothing else. She knew that even if she spoke out to urge him to stay, it would do nothing at all.

“Ai.” the elder of the Kalor tribe sighed resentfully as she had failed to do what he had insisted. His face was filled with regret and anger.

As Nubis and Xie Wang fought, they moved away. They were now already several dozen kilometers away.

Gazing at the two still embroiled in an intense fight, Jian Chen said, “Nubis, don’t waste too much time here.”

“Hahaha, understood. Kiddo Xie Wang, I, your great grandfather Nubis, won’t be playing along anymore.” Nubis laughed from afar.

He immediately used his full strength, heavily striking Xie Wang's body a few times, which caused him to fly backward as he vomited blood.

“Kiddo Xie Wang, come find me after you break through to the 15th Star. You're not my opponent otherwise.” Nubis's extremely arrogant voice shook up the surroundings, broadcasted far and wide. He no longer paid any attention to the heavily-injured Xie Wang, turning around and flying toward Jian Chen.

“I haven't wasted too much time, have I?” Nubis smiled slightly in front of Jian Chen. He did not feel pressured at all in his fight with Xie Wang. He had not used his full strength at all. As a Silver Striped Golden Snake, Nubis's battle capability was not his most powerful aspect but his venom was renowned throughout the Tian Yuan Continent.

“They've already left my range. We can't delay this any longer,” said Jian Chen, before they arrived before the patriarch of the Dare tribe together. They said, “Patriarch, let's go.”

“Ah! What! Oh... yes... yes... yes...” Stunned, the patriarch suddenly returned to his senses, unconsciously nodding his head. His face was already filled with extreme levels of shock and disbelief. He had truly and properly understood Nubis and Jian Chen's abilities from this fight.

Nubis had fought the infamous Xie Wang all by himself and heavily injured him so easily while remaining uninjured himself. Meanwhile, Jian Chen battled four Saint Rulers on his own and wiped out the soul of a 14th Star Seasoul Warrior in just a few

bouts, while the other three 13th Star Seasoul Warriors fled with heavy injuries. The Dare tribe patriarch's blood boiled when he saw all this; how just was the mere Menghuang tribe worthy of any fear with such experts supporting his tribe?

The three of them left the area, while Kai Ya's group remained where they were, staring into the direction that Jian Chen had disappeared off to.

“Just who are the two of them? And who's the other one? Even the infamous Xie Wang was no match for him. Is he perhaps a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior?” mumbled the elder of the Kalor tribe. The regret in his heart increased even more; if he could rope in those two experts, the strength of his tribe would increase vastly.

Jian Chen's group stopped after traveling several hundred kilometers. Afterward, he turned to the patriarch and said, “Patriarch, the two of us have something important to attend to so we must leave temporarily. When we deal with it, we will come back to assist you with the Menghuang tribe. Is that fine?”

The patriarch pondered in silence in response before replying, “The three experts from the Menghuang tribe have already sustained heavy injuries so they probably won't have the power to fight my tribe for the time being. Alright, warriors, then you should go deal with your matter. I will wait for your return.” The patriarch seemed like a brute but he was not stupid at all. Instead, he had a nimble mind. He could tell with a single glance that the two of them wanted to try their luck with the Octoterra Map fragment.

Bidding farewell to the patriarch, Jian Chen and Nubis did not show any hesitation at all, immediately shooting off into the distance as a blur with lightning speed. They disappeared in the blink of an eye.

At this very moment several thousand kilometers away, the Hao family directly traveled toward the territory of the Heaven's Spirit Hall with the Octoterra Map fragment and the accompaniment of Jad, a 16th Star Seasoul Warrior. As Saint Kings could not rip open space in the territory of the Sea race, they could only travel by flight.

At this very moment, a weird call appeared in the surroundings.

“Kakakakak, you better leave this last map fragment behind. I, Yun Feng, will be taking it.” With this voice, a burly, middle-aged man appeared out of nowhere, right in front of the group's path and blocking them. Simultaneously, the surrounding space froze, becoming something akin to a frozen block of ice in that very instant. It trapped many experts from the Hao family, immobilizing them.

“Daemon Lord Yun Feng!”

The expressions of many experts of the Hao family changed; their gazes toward Yun Feng were filled with deep fear and dread.

The city lord of Jass City, Jad, stood forward from the group, staring at Yun Feng with a sneer, “Yun Feng, you normally only move about in the territory of the Sea God Hall. Why've you come

to our territory? Moreover, there's a powerful formation enveloping the exterior of the Octoterra Divine Hall. Once you reach the 15th, you can't enter it. You are a person who walks a solitary path, so what use is for the map fragment? It's not like you can go in any way." As Jad spoke, his body jolted slightly and the frozen space where Yun Feng had appeared shattered immediately, returning to how it was before.

Yun Feng laughed aloud. "You're right. I am indeed unable to enter the Octoterra Divine Hall but someone has put forward a condition that I can't reject. It'll be difficult for me to not interfere even when that's what I want."

"I never thought that the proud, lonesome Daemon Lord would help others do things. But with just your strength at the peak of the 15th Star, you probably aren't my opponent," Jad said.

"Senior Jad, there's not just me involved in this matter. I believe that there are still many others who covet the map fragment on you other than me." laughed Yun Feng loudly. Afterward, he looked around and said, "Everyone, stop hiding. Come out."

As soon as Yun Feng finished his words, over a hundred figures suddenly appeared out of nowhere from the empty surroundings. Every single one of them had reached Saint Ruler and there were even Saint Kings.

The people from the Hao family had known clearly about being followed since long ago. They did not find it surprising when the people appeared, while Jad who stood at the very front looked around. "Everyone, the Octoterra Map fragment was won by the

Hao family in the auction by paying a heavy price. If you want to steal it, it won't be my fault for being merciless.”

“Jad, you're the Jass City lord of the Serpent God Hall. Why are you helping the people from the Hao family of the Heaven's Spirit Hall?” asked an old Saint King.

“It's not up to you to care about why I am doing this. In short, I will be using all my strength to assist the Hao family in protecting the map fragment. If there is someone who dares to come and take it, don't blame me for being vicious,” Jad said with a gruff voice. His eyes turned into a glare, while a powerful killing intent radiated from him. It caused the surrounding temperature to plummet abruptly as if the surroundings had turned into an ice cavern in permafrost.

Chapter 872: Battle for the Map Fragment (Two)

Although Jad was the most powerful person present, there were many Saint Kings similar to him in the surroundings so he was unable to deter the people who wanted to take the map fragment at all.

“Jad, did you really think that just you and the people from the Hao family would be enough to stop the attacks from all of us?” said the Daemon Lord Yun Feng.

“Everyone, you all probably belong to different organizations. There’s only one fragment so who would the fragment end up with between so many of you? How will you split it?” asked an old man from the Hao family. He bore a smile and spoke with a normal tone; he was one of the ancestors of the Hao family. He was also a Saint King but at the 15th Star.

His simple question caused many of the people present to frown. This clearly was a question that was extremely difficult to deal with. None of them wished to work so hard and risk their lives to only have the fragment end up with someone else.

Seeing how everyone began to falter, a Saint King immediately called out, “He’s trying to get us to turn on each other. It’s self-evident. Everyone, do not fall for his tricks. We can discuss how to split it after we obtain the map fragment. Maybe we can directly turn the map fragment into multiple pieces and give everyone a piece.

“Alright. That’s not a bad idea. Let’s do that.” Immediately, many people agreed to this solution, voicing their agreements.

Yun Feng licked his lips and chuckled. “Since it’s all been dealt with, we have no need to waste any more time. Everyone, let’s strike together and obtain the map fragment.”

The Daemon Lord was the most powerful after Jad here. When he finished speaking, he charged at Jad first and called out, “Fellows of the 15th Star, come with me to deal with Jad, that old croon. We’ll leave the people of the Hao family to others.”

Immediately, several Saint Kings shot out from the group, embroiling in a great fight with Jad as they worked together with Yun Feng. As soon as they clashed, violent energy ripples erupted and surged through the entire region. It caused mountains to collapse, the ground to crack and the entire world to tremble violently.

The Hao family also had a Saint King. Leading over twenty experts from the clan, he began to fight with a hundred-odd people but he was kept busy by the last Saint King who entered the battle from the assailants. It caused the people from the Hao family to become surrounded while forced up against the attacks of over a hundred experts of a similar level. Under such a difference in strength, they fell into a disadvantageous position as soon as they clashed, surrounded and attacked by people that outnumbered them several times.

However, the people who had come for the map fragment belonged to different organizations. They did not trust each other so they had to guard against anyone besides them as they attacked the Hao family group in order to prevent anyone from suddenly ambushing them. It resulted in a great reduction of their strength and they were unable to fully display their might. So although the Hao family was tightly suppressed, no one dared to use an attack too powerful that would make them vulnerable.

On the other side, the battle between Jad and the Saint Kings had already reached a white-hot intensity. Jad did not fear much, using all his strength without holding back at all. He engaged intensely with the five other opponents. The battle was earthshaking, fighting up in the sky before sinking back to the ground again, all while moving backward. They had already moved a hundred kilometers away.

Wherever the battle passed by, violent energy ripples would wreak havoc. The surrounding region had basically become a zone of death, where even Saint Rulers would not dare to venture too deeply into.

Although the five Saint Kings fighting Jad were only in the Third or Fourth Heavenly Layer, they all had their motives so none of them were willing to use their full strength. They did not want to expend too much energy or suffer any injuries, which would cause them to miss the perfect opportunity to take the map fragment. As a result, even with the five of them working together, they could only reach a stalemate against Jad who was at the Sixth Heavenly Layer and they were even vaguely on the losing side.

Argh! Argh!

With a few cries of pain, a few weaker Saint Rulers of the Hao family vomited blood and fell with heavy injuries.

They retreated into the center of the group, which immediately increased the pressure on the other experts of the family. Their resistance became more and more difficult; if it were not for the insecurity of the attackers, the group from the Hao family would have been forced to give in long ago.

Currently, Jian Chen and Nubis concealed their presences a thousand kilometers away. They hid behind the back of a mountain. They were unable to see the battle due to being too far away but they could clearly sense the violent energy ripples.

“This place is too far away. You can’t see anything at all. I wonder what the situation is like. Jian Chen, let’s approach them a little more,” suggested Nubis.

Jian Chen raised his hand in objection. “No need. We can’t get too close. We need to be careful. I’ve always been monitoring the situation up ahead and I’ve even vaguely sensed that there are other experts who have still yet to reveal themselves. We can’t get too close.”

“I sense so many presences of Saint Kings and one of them isn’t any weaker than the Bi Yifei and Ling Yuanzi who pursued us. Jian Chen, do you think we’ll be able to take the map fragment with our strength?” Nubis seemed rather worried. So many presences of

Saint Kings had appeared up ahead, which made him feel completely unconfident.

“We need to steal the fragment through strategy and not force. We can only see now whether we get that opportunity or not. Though, we do have one advantage that other’s don’t have,” said Jian Chen.

“What advantage?” Nubis asked curiously.

Jian Chen smiled mysteriously. “You’ll learn about it later. Oh right, spit out your Water Spirit’s Pearl. Our identities as foreigners will be revealed in a while when we go steal the map. As soon as we obtain it, we can use the pearls to mask our presences after finding a safe hiding spot. That way, it’ll obscure what the other people will be searching for. They’ll pour all their efforts into a search for foreigners while they ignore other members of the Sea race. That’s one extra safeguard for us.”

Nubis’ eyes lit up with interest. Without any hesitation, he immediately spat out his pearl that concealed his magical beast presence, before placing it into his Space Ring.

Jian Chen also spat out his pearl and placed it into the saint artifact. To him, Space Rings were not exactly safe as there was the chance for them to be stolen at any moment. Only inside the saint artifact would there be no room for accidents, unless the saint artifact rebelled or he died.

“Let’s just wait here. I’ll tell you when it’s time to move,” said

Jian Chen.

The great battle only lasted for roughly half an hour. More people from the Hao family became heavily injured and their numbers were whittled down to around a dozen. Three people had even died, fleeing the scene in the form of origin souls. The few remaining people resisted bitterly but they were also all covered in blood. They could not last for much longer.

Seeing how the situation was turning against them, the Saint King of the Hao family became extremely stern. He had anticipated that he would encounter ambushes along the way long ago but had originally thought that nothing would go wrong with senior Jad's help. Never did he think that so many people would come, with a total of six Saint Kings.

"We can't drag this out any longer," the Saint King thought. With a flash of determination, he knocked his opponent away with a blow. A grand aura immediately began to radiate from his body and he bellowed, "Three Palms of Heaven's Annihilation!" A huge palm suddenly condensed a hundred meters up in the sky, radiating with a devastating aura. Its appearance seemed to cause a great disturbance in the surrounding laws of the world and caused it to fall into disorder. All the Saint Ruler and even Saint Kings lost control of their abilities to manipulate Spatial Force.

The palm corporealized World Force and contained an extremely great power. The space within a radius of several dozen kilometers froze with its appearance and even the Saint King who was knocked away was affected greatly. He seemed to have fallen into quicksand and all his movements dulled.

“A Tian Level Saint Technique!” His expression changed greatly and the blood drained from his face immediately. A Tian Level Saint Technique was equivalent to a Saint Tier Battle Skill on the Tian Yuan Continent, possessing devastating power. Even he, a Third Heavenly Layer Saint King, had not been able to grasp such a powerful technique yet.

Even though mere Saint Rulers could begin to comprehend Tian Level Saint Techniques, to grasp one definitely not that simple. Many Saint Kings could not even use a single one.

On the other hand, only those with outstanding talent in the comprehension of the mysteries of space could create Tian Level Saint Techniques. They would need to comprehend through their luck, which was extremely rare even over the span of tens of thousands of years.

Only a mere few were able to create their own Saint Tier Battle Skills from Mercenary City over the countless years it had existed.

The giant palm print sealed up the surrounding space before descending with a vast aura. It silently fused with the earth and disappeared completely.

All of the people, including the hundreds of Saint Rulers and the Saint King, disappeared with the palm. They had vanished. Only a few Saint Rulers from the Hao family hung in the sky, staring at the area beneath their feet tongue-tied.

Below them, a bottomless pit had appeared. It was shaped like a palm and encased a radius of several kilometers. A Saint King and over a hundred Saint Rulers had been all been pressed into the earth by it.

“Argh!” A cry of rage echoed from the bottomless pit. The Saint King had not died after receiving the attack. Following him, the presence of over a hundred Saint Rulers appeared as well.

The Tian Level Saint Technique had been received by a Saint King and over a hundred Saint Rulers at the same time. It did not manage to kill a single person with their resistance.

The Three Palms of Heaven’s Annihilation had three strikes in total. The further the strikes progressed, the more powerful they became. The Saint King of the Hao family raised his palm mercilessly and another giant palm instantly condensed in the sky. It slammed down onto the ground like a bolt of lightning and caused the entire region to shake violently.

The third palm strike followed closely after the second. Wherever it passed by, space would be ripped open to reveal the void, creating a blanket of darkness.

Chapter 873: Battle for the Map Fragment (Three)

The remaining two palm strikes from the Hao family Saint King fell almost at the same time, at the same place. After them, any auras from the bottomless pit had disappeared completely. No one knew if any of the hundred Saint Rulers or that Saint King were still alive anymore.

A Saint Ruler of the Seventh Heavenly Layer could heavily wound or directly kill a Saint King of the First or Second Heavenly Layer when they used a Saint Tier Battle Skill. The caster this time was a Saint King, not a Saint Ruler, so the power of the technique was naturally much greater. Even if they were not dead, they definitely would have sustained unimaginable injuries.

Jad and the five Saint Kings that had traveled over a hundred kilometers as they fought noticed this situation. Each and every one of them was shocked, revealing expressions of astoundment. All of them, even the strongest, Jad, had not grasped a Tian Level Saint Technique. The Saint King of the Hao family was far below them yet he already knew a powerful Tian Level Saint Technique. It brought disbelief to them.

Tian Level Saint Techniques were not easy to comprehend. They had all attempted the comprehension at their respective factions but they had all failed with no exception. The profoundness and complexity of Tian Level Saint Techniques made it hard for even Saint Kings to comprehend.

“Hahahaha, I’d like to see if you still have the power to take the

map fragment.” Jad laughed aloud. The Saint King’s grasp of the Tian Level Saint Technique greatly strengthened his side, which made him beam with joy. Their ability to protect the Octoterra Map fragment had just greatly increased.

The Saint King of the Hao family sneered as he looked at the bottomless pit created from his three palm strikes. “A heavy price will definitely be paid when you try to take the things of my Hao family.” He then turned towards Jad and said, “Senior Jad, allow me to lend a hand of support.”

“No need. I’ll keep them busy, you leave quickly with the map fragment,” Jad replied loudly.

The Saint King of the Hao family hesitated slightly, before he clasped his hands at Jad. “I shall be taking my leave first then, senior Jad. I shall be repaying senior’s kindness some other day.” With that, he no longer deliberated and flew off into the distance with the remaining experts of the Hao family.

Something suddenly happened. A blood-red light flashed past, silently sweeping past the Saint King.

The light had appeared with no warning. It caught the Saint King off-guard and directly sliced off one of his fingers.

The pain caused the Saint King to groan in pain. However, as soon as he saw the lost finger, his expression changed abruptly. The finger was the one he wore his Space Ring on.

The Saint King of the Hao family burst into rage. Like an angered lion, he immediately roared out furiously and followed the falling finger. He wanted to retrieve the Space Ring.

The blood-red light appeared once again, quickly snatching up the Space Ring before he could get it back. It then flew off.

“Where do you think you’re going? Stay!” The Saint King’s eyes became bloodshot and he chased after the red light in a mad manner.

“The map fragment has been taken by someone,” cried out Daemon Lord Yun Feng who was battling Jad. He could no longer care and directly abandoned the battle and chased after the red light.

The other Saint Kings also stopped their fight, casting their fastest movement techniques to chase after it.

The red light only stopped after quickly traversing a hundred kilometers. A hunchbacked old woman appeared there soon after and caught the finger with one hand. She immediately removed the Space Ring from it, before tossing the finger far away. Smiling evilly, she croaked, “The map fragment is mine. Don’t even think about laying your hands on it.” Before she had even finished her sentence, she moved slightly, shooting off into the distance as a blur.

“Stay!” Jad roared and directly hurled a punch toward her. A huge fist rushed at the old woman with surging ripples of energy.

The old woman was also of the 16th Star but she was only a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King. She was a fraction weaker than Jad. She quickly turned around, pushing out violently with her shriveled hands which collided with the fist of energy.

With a violent rumble, wild ripples of energy dissipated through the surroundings. Not only did Jad's punch fail to slow her down, she used the knockback to speed up her escape.

A white, soft hand appeared out of nowhere at this very moment, right in front of the old woman. It landed quickly but gently on the old woman's chest.

She had just blocked Jad's strike so she took the palm strike forcefully after being caught off guard.

Spurt! A mouthful of blood surged from the old woman's mouth and she immediately paled. The strike was extremely powerful, already wounding her heavily after she had failed to block it.

"The map fragment is now mine." A crisp and spirited voice echoed in the old woman's ears. A devastatingly charming and graceful woman in an azure dress appeared before her. The Space Ring that was originally in the old woman's hands had already fallen into hers.

She was also a Saint King, with strength equal to the old woman. She too was a Saint King of the Fifth Heavenly Layer but her aura was different from the Sea race's.

“You’re a human expert,” the old woman groaned as she eyed the lady.

“I am Qing Yixuan. I thank you for gifting me this map fragment.” The lady gave out a crisp giggle. Her smile was extremely pretty like the blooming of a hundred flowers. Afterward, she turned into an azure flash of light and disappeared. She had already left and fled into the distance.

The old woman coughed up another mouthful of blood and stared viciously at the lady’s fleeing figure. However, she did not give chase.

“Never did I think that even Qing Yixuan of the eight great human experts would join in as well and even ambush and heavily injure me. What a b*tch!” The old woman said with an extremely resentful voice. There were very few people who did not know the name Qing Yixuan in the sea realm.

Magical beasts and humans were also present in the sea realm outside of the native Sea race. However, there were extremely few of them. All of them had entered the realm as Saint Rulers with no exception, before cultivating their way to Saint King here.

This was why foreign Saint Kings were able to exist in the sea realm. There were eight most well-known Saint Kings among these humans, all of which who had reached the 16th Star as Seasoul Warriors and at least the Fifth Heavenly Layer. Qing Yixuan happened to be one of them.

Behind, Jad and the other five Saint Kings all shot past the old woman as blurs, tailing Qing Yixuan.

“Everyone, please calm down,” boomed an old voice from the surroundings. Two white-robed, ruddy old men suddenly appeared, blocking their paths. The two of them were also part of the eight human experts.

“Death to those who block my way!” Jad roared. He became embroiled in a battle with one of the humans while the other person faced up against the other five Saint Kings all by himself. Even though they were on the losing side, they only aimed to delay the six Saint Kings, not to fight them in a battle to the death.

Only after fleeing several kilometers did Qing Yixuan finally stop with the Space Ring. She turned back and gave out a long sigh. She muttered to herself, “Fortunately I invited two helpers or it’ll be impossible to shake them off. I may have paid quite the price but everything will be worth it as long as I’ve obtained the map fragment.”

Qing Yixuan’s eyes suddenly froze as she spoke. She turned to her side suddenly, only to see two young men who seemed to be in their twenties fly over. One of them wore tight, blue robes and had a handsome appearance, radiating with a refined aura. The other wore golden robes and had a head full of golden hair. His expression bore an unconcealed pride.

It was Jian Chen and Nubis.

“A human and a magical beast,” muttered Qing Yixuan. She could tell what the two of them were with a single glance.

Jian Chen and Nubis directly traveled for Qing Yixuan, before coming to a stop a hundred meters away from her. Jian Chen gazed at her calmly and spoke with his hands clasped, “Junior is Yang Yutian. Senior must have taken part in the fight for the Octoterra Map fragment.”

Qing Yixuan’s face immediately twitched when she heard them mention the map fragment. Her beautiful eyes turned cold and glared at the two of them. “Are you trying to take the map fragment away from me? Brat, I’ll ignore your disrespectful attitude from before since we’re of the same race. If you’re smart, leave immediately. Otherwise, don’t be able to blame me for what I do next.”

Jian Chen smiled as normal. “Senior is mistaken. Junior has purposefully come forward to ask senior if the Space Ring really does contain the map fragment or not.”

Qing Yixuan seemed to realize something with that. Her eyes flashed with urgency and she quickly checked the Space Ring. Her expression immediately changed greatly, angrily tossing the Space Ring into the distance. She cried out, “It’s actually empty!”

“Senior has already obtained the Space Ring for some time. It may be empty but the people behind definitely won’t believe senior. They’ll definitely think senior has hidden the map

fragment. Not only has senior failed to obtain it, senior has to bear the burden of being hunted down by all those Sea race experts. Senior's current circumstances really seems miserable." smiled Jian Chen.

Chapter 874: Battle for the Map Fragment (Four)

Qing Yixuan paled in anger, furiously stamping her feet. She said, “Those bastards of the Hao family. They actually tricked us all. Brat, tell me how you knew that the Space Ring was empty.” A vast aura radiated from Qing Yixuan’s body and tightly pressed down on Jian Chen and Nubis.

“Senior, the map fragment is still with the Saint King of the Hao family. He’s currently heading north with it. If senior doesn’t chase after him now, senior might not be able to catch up,” said Jian Chen.

“Why do you know this so well? And why should I believe what you’ve said?” Qing Yixuan cried out. She stared fixedly at Jian Chen.

“Junior has said everything to be said. Whether senior believes it or not is not my problem,” Jian Chen replied calmly.

The light in Qing Yixuan’s eyes flickered uneasily. After some deliberation, she chose to believe Jian Chen’s words in the end. She shot off north as a vague blur. The Octoterra Map fragment was just too important. Qing Yixuan was willing to delude herself than believing that the Saint King of the Hao family did not have it.

“Brat, I’ll trust you this once. If I find that you’re tricking me, I won’t let you off even if we’re of the same race. I’ll chase you to the

ends of the world.” Qing Yixuan’s words hung in the air. She had disappeared long ago.

“Odd. Jian Chen, how did you know that the Space Ring did not contain the map fragment? And how did you know where that Saint King was? Do you have eyes several kilometers away?” Nubis could not resist his curiosity after Qing Yixuan had left.

Jian Chen smiled mysteriously. “Right now is not the time to be discussing these things. That Qing Yixuan is just too strong. I hope the Saint King of the Hao family won’t just fall to a single strike of hers. Though, he does possess a Saint Tier Battle Skill. If Qing Yixuan wants to take things from him, it shouldn’t be easy. Let’s go Nubis. The time for us to obtain the map fragment may be coming soon.”

Jian Chen and Nubis erased their presences, carefully advancing forward.

The lord of Jass City and the five other Saint Kings were all kept busy by the two old men, battling where they were before. However, the Saint King who had lost his finger was not present and had already disappeared.

The ripples from the battle radiated to over thousands of kilometers away and drew in all the experts in that range. There were already a few Saint Rulers spectating from several dozen kilometers away in the air.

The Saint King who had lost a finger had already separated from

the Saint Rulers of the Hao family by several thousand kilometers north. He currently traveled at full speed by himself, heading for the territory of the Heaven's Spirit Hall.

“The secret of my Space Ring will be discovered very quickly. I need to head to the Heaven's Spirit Hall as soon as possible. I'll be able to call on the elders of the hall to assist me in fending off people once I get there. I'll be out of harm's way even if a hundred 16th Star Seasoul Warriors appear,” he muttered. He had not placed the map fragment in his Space Ring and had instead carried it on him.

At this moment, a grand aura quickly appeared from far away and headed directly for him.

The Saint King's expression changed greatly as he cried out, “Oh no, it's a 16th Star expert. Did they discover that the Space Ring was empty so quickly?” The Saint King became filled with worry. He no longer held back anymore as a strand of faint red mist enshrouded his body. It immediately allowed his speed to skyrocket. He had cast a secret technique that cost him some of his vitality to flee.

“You old bastard, you can't escape anymore!” A crisp voice echoed in the Saint King's ears. Qing Yixuan had also cast a secret technique, shooting over like a lightning bolt with speed that completely exceeded the Saint King's.

He said nothing, fleeing as if his life depended on it with gritted teeth. However, no matter how he increased his speed, he was unable to widen his distance from Qing Yixuan. The two of them

gradually grew closer and closer and the distance shrunk to just one hundred kilometers from the initial several hundred, which then decreased to several dozen.

“F*ck it!” The Saint King of the Hao family immediately stopped running seeing how it was useless. He hung in mid-air with a pale face and a grand aura immediately radiated from his body. He was like an ancient beast that was slowly awakening from its slumber.

“Tian Level Saint Technique, Three Palms of Heaven’s Annihilation!” He cried out. He cast the Saint Tier Battle Skill once again, causing the surrounding World Force to churn. It condensed into a huge, solid palm despite World Force being invisible and pressed down onto the surroundings with stupendous pressure. It locked up the region in the radius of several dozen kilometers and abruptly froze the space there.

As Qing Yixuan reached a distance of five kilometers away from him, the space around her suddenly froze and immobilized her. The powerful aura of the Tian Level Saint Technique locked onto her. She reacted violently, even with her strength of the Fifth Heavenly Layer.

Vast quantities of Saint Force surged from her body, immediately shattering the frozen space. However, the quicksand-like space around her still slowed her movements greatly.

A metallic-azure sword appeared in her hand. With a cry, she turned into an azure stream of light that shoot for the Saint King. She attempted to disrupt his battle skill.

The Saint King of the Hao family did not need much time to charge up with his strength, so he reached completion very quickly. He flipped over his hand and slammed it down forcefully.

Immediately, the enormous palm in the sky rumbled. It came crashing down with a devastating pressure.

Qing Yixuan's dress and hair danced in the wind. She gave up her attack on the Saint King and pointed her sword at the sky. She turned into a blur and shot up, planning to use her own strength to forcefully resist the battle skill. The battle skill had locked onto her completely anyway so she did not have the option of fleeing. All she could do was take it head-on.

Boom!

Qing Yixuan's elegant body collided with the palm that was several kilometers wide. Their sizes did not match up at all but it produced a deafening boom. Violent ripples of energy wreaked havoc in the surroundings, ripping open space and destroying whole regions, turning it all into a blanket of darkness.

The giant palm fell from the sky without any decrease in force with an unstoppable manner. It left a bottomless palm print in the ground, which caused it to tremble. Qing Yixuan had been pushed into the earth with it.

However, she flew out from it very quickly. Powerful, slightly-azure Saint Force permeated her surroundings and caused the

space around her to tremble because of the energy.

Forcefully taking a Saint Tier Battle Skill head on, she was unable to remain uninjured despite her strength. Her hair was in a horrible mess, while her face was slightly pale. Her clothes were quite ruffled up as well, clearly in a quite a bad shape.

Rumble!

A great boom resounded in the sky and a second palm fell. Its power was even greater than the first.

Qing Yixuan poured all her strength into resistance but she was still no match. She was pressed into the ground once again, this time emerging with a trail of blood at the corner of her lips. Blood had drained from her face, she was clearly quite injured now.

The third palm strike followed soon after. This was the most powerful one, enough to collapse the space it passed by.

Spurt! Forcefully enduring the last strike, Qing Yixuan vomited a mouthful of blood. She became pale, while she seemed completely disheveled. She was in a horrible shape, now heavily injured.

Even the Saint King of the Hao family found it rather hard to endure after casting two Tian Level Saint Techniques consecutively in a short time. He paled slightly and seemed extremely weak.

After he struck down with the three palms, the Saint King immediately began to flee. He paid no regards to the outcome.

A soaring sword Qi shot toward him from behind. Qing Yixuan had risen from the ground, pouring all her energy into killing the Saint King of the Hao family. She may have been heavily injured but she was still a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King after all. She had an extremely tenacious life and still possessed a strong ability for battle.

“Leave behind the Octoterra Map fragment and I’ll spare your life,” she cried out, before quickly being embroiled in a battle with the Saint King of the Hao family.

However, neither of them had detected that two insignificant Saint Rulers who were already five hundred kilometers from them as they fought. The two Saint Rulers had completely erased their presence while hiding away carefully.

They were Jian Chen and Nubis.

A golden light shot out from the center of Jian Chen’s eyebrows, before it turned into a miniature golden tower in his hand. Jian Chen turned to Nubis and said, “We need to hide in the saint artifact. Don’t resist.”

A pillar of white light flashed out and disappeared with Jian Chen and Nubis. They had been sucked away by the power of the saint artifact.

Taking the two of them away, the saint artifact then sunk into the ground, tunneling toward the battle.

Qing Yixuan and the Saint King of the Hao family fought even-handedly in the sky. In Qing Yixuan's peak condition, she would have been able to deal with him easily but she was currently heavily injured. She still possessed a very strong battle capability but it was far from when she was in her best state.

The two of them fought for twenty minutes. The Saint King ended up being stabbed in the chest by Qing Yixuan and immediately vomited up a mouthful of blood. The mighty sword Qi turned his clothes to shreds, while a black, square piece of leather around thirty centimeters in length and width drifted into the air. It was undamaged.

The Saint King reacted violently when he saw this piece of leather. He ignored his injuries and grabbed at the leather with all he had.

However, Qing Yixuan was faster than him. Her thin fingers turned into a blur, snatching the piece of leather from the air. Her face became wild with joy as she cried out, "The Octoterra Map fragment! I've finally obtained it!" Qing Yixuan no longer stuck around after she grabbed it. She immediately turned around in an attempt to leave.

The Saint King roared out angrily, slamming his palm onto Qing Yixuan's back with all his strength. A mouthful of blood spurted from her mouth and worsened her injuries even further. However, she took advantage of this strike, using the knockback to flee and

increase in speed. She no longer wanted to be tied up with this Saint King.

“Qing Yixuan, my Hao family will definitely not let you go!” roared the Saint King. He was furious.

Qing Yixuan fled pale-faced. She wanted to find a safe area as soon as possible to recuperate. The situation of her body was not very great at all. Due to the intense battle before, she had not suppressed her injuries, so they were constantly worsening. It had reached an extremely horrible level; she would struggle to deal with even an ordinary Saint Emperor right now.

“I may be heavily injured but it’s all worth it as long as I can obtain the Octoterra Map fragment.” Qing Yixuan glanced at the black piece of leather in her hand and could not help but reveal a smile on her pale face. Afterward, she casually placed the map fragment into her bosom. She did not place it into her Space Ring.

A golden light shot out from the ground at this very moment, directly toward her.

Chapter 875: The Final Owner

Shocked, Qing Yixuan immediately raised her vigilance. She swung the sword in her hand and directly stabbed at the ball of golden light.

Cling! With a metallic sound, the golden light was blasted away by Qing Yixuan's attack and revealed itself as a golden tower. However, it suddenly began to radiate with a golden light, encasing a radius of several hundred meters. Even Qing Yixuan herself became enveloped within.

The saint artifact used its power to convert the surroundings into its own domain. Although it did not possess full control over the area, it was able to suck up or let out anything that did not resist into the region.

The gold-clothed Nubis left the artifact space and appeared behind Qing Yixuan silently. He spat out a mouthful of venomous gas.

The venom of the Silver Striped Golden Snakes was ranked third in the world—as a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, his venom could even take out Saint Kings. Qing Yixuan failed to notice it and took in a breath and immediately began to feel dizzy.

“Sh*t, it's poison!” Shocked, Qing Yixuan immediately discovered that someone had appeared behind her. Just as she was about to react accordingly, Nubis viciously grabbed her back and impaled her with his fingers. The venom surged into her body like

the water of a broken dam.

Qing Yixuan cried out while great quantities of Saint Force churned within her, knocking Nubis away with her overwhelming strength. Her face was like frost and her eyes overflowed with killing intent. She directly stabbed out at Nubis with her sword.

Nubis did not fear her and immediately began to fight back. If Qing Yixuan was in her peak condition, he might have been limited to fleeing but she was now heavily injured and poisoned by him. She could only use half of her strength, not enough to threaten Nubis anymore.

The hurriedly clashed a few times, before Nubis was impaled through the chest. He was heavily injured but Qing Yixuan had also taken a fist from Nubis, which caused her to vomit blood as she was knocked back.

Before she could stabilize herself, Jian Chen appeared quietly before her through the use of the artifact. His hand snaked into her bosom like a lightning bolt and he immediately came into contact with her two soft, full breasts. They pressed against his palm, causing her clothes around the chest region to bulge.

He felt the map fragment as soon as he stuck his hand in. Without any hesitation, he snatched the fragment tightly with some force but he grabbed more than that. Jian Chen could tell from the feeling that he had also seized a piece of cloth and a portion of silky-smooth skin.

“Argh!” Qing Yixuan could not help but cry out. She became wide-eyed and stared blankly at the hand that had reached into her bosom. She was filled with disbelief.

She returned to her senses immediately. Her slightly flushed face was replaced with anger as she cried out, “You pervert!” As they were too close, she was unable to lash out with her sword so she directly threw a palm strike forward in this urgent situation.

A palm strike from an angered Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King could not be underestimated. Despite her injuries, this strike was beyond what Jian Chen’s Chaotic Body could withstand.

Spurt! Jian Chen immediately spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying off far away. His hand was also pulled out from her chest, along with the black map fragment that he had grasped tightly. However, there was something else; her white undergarment had been grabbed too, which came out with the map fragment. It waved freely in the air with a lingering body warmth, giving off a slight fragrance.

Qing Yixuan became bright red when she saw the undergarment in Jian Chen’s hand. Her eyes burned with fury, while her killing intent shot into the sky.

“You pervert, I’ll obliterate you.” Qing Yixuan fell into a frenzy of rage. She charged at Jian Chen with her sword as she ignored her injuries.

“Let’s go! This woman is too powerful. She still so powerful even

with those injuries!” Nubis appeared beside Jian Chen in a flash, grabbing him before shooting off into the distance. As that all happened, the saint artifact turned into a streak of golden light and disappeared into Jian Chen’s forehead.

“Where do you think you’re going! Today is the day of your death!” Qing Yixuan screamed from behind. Her hatred for Jian Chen had already reached a bone-deep level.

“You’ve been poisoned by me. If you don’t suppress its spread, you’ll die before you’ve even caught up to us. You should know very well just how powerful the venom of a Silver Striped Golden Snake is,” Nubis called back out in an attempt to stop her pursuit.

“I’ve burned the two of you into my memory. I’ll kill you even if I have to chase the two of you to the ends of the earth,” roared Qing Yixuan. She did not continue her pursuit and instead glanced at the two of them coldly. Afterward, she turned around and flew off in the opposite direction. Nubis was right; her body was indeed in a horrible condition—heavily injured and then poisoned. If she did not deal with it as soon as possible, she would die even if she was a Saint King.

Nubis traversed tens of thousands of kilometers with Jian Chen as fast as he could before finally coming to a stop. Afterward, they both entered the saint artifact.

Inside there, they healed very quickly and returned to their peak conditions under the treatment of the artifact spirit’s origin energy. Only then did they finally relax.

Stealing from a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King was an extremely risky thing to do for them. If they had lost focus for even a split second, their lives could have been in danger.

“We’ve finally obtained the map fragment.” Jian Chen smiled excitedly. He turned his hand to look at the map fragment as he did not have the opportunity earlier. However, his face suddenly froze and revealed an odd expression.

Although he had felt that he had grabbed something else with the map fragment in the situation before, he had never bothered to look at it. Only now did he discover that he had also grabbed Qing Yixuan’s white undergarment.

“Let’s see what the Octoterra Map fragment is like.” Nubis also looked toward Jian Chen’s hand but he soon locked onto the undergarment. He became stupefied while his mouth became agape. He was filled with disbelief.

“J-J- Jian Chen, w-w- what’s that?” Nubis pointed toward the undergarment as he stuttered.

Jian Chen raised it up for a closer examination, finally confirming that he had not seen wrong. He could not help but smile bitterly.

“Th-th- that’s an undergarment. Jian Chen, y-y- y-you’ve actually taken her undergarment,” said Nubis as he was dumbstruck.

“It was a critical situation. How would I have noticed things like this?” Jian Chen forced a smile.

“Woah, Jian Chen, you’re just too powerful. That person is a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King. No wonder she said she would chase us to the ends of the earth. Turns out you... you... you...” Nubis could not help but break into laughter toward the end.

Jian Chen could only force a smile as he stared at the undergarment. He carefully placed it into his Space Ring. He planned to return it to Qing Yixuan when they met again in the future. “Alright, let’s not dwell on this matter. Let’s check out the map fragment first.”

Nubis immediately became serious when they reached the matter of the map fragment. He immediately rushed up to Jian Chen to examine the fragment.

It was a piece of black, square leather. It was extremely tough and even Saint Kings would struggle to destroy it. On it was a blurry image and with close examination, it was not difficult to see that it was an incomplete map.

“This fragment is a part of the map to the Octoterra Divine Hall, as well as the key to the divine hall. We need to collect all the pieces before being able to form the whole thing,” said Nubis.

Jian Chen nodded and immediately put it away. He pulled out the Water Spirit’s Pearl and gulped it down. “We can’t dwell here.

We better leave quickly.”

Nubis nodded in agreement before swallowing his pearl too. He left the artifact space alongside Jian Chen.

Chapter 876: Emissary of the Serpent God Hall (One)

Swallowing the Water's Spirit Pearls, their presences turned back into the Sea race's. They then left together.

Jian Chen and Nubis erased their presence and carefully headed for the Dare tribe.

Several vast presences appeared from behind them at this very moment. It was Jad, Yun Feng and the other, shooting over like bolts of lightning. They headed directly for Jian Chen and Nubis.

Both of them immediately became nervous. They did not have the ability to flee from Six Saint Kings, especially when one of them was of the Sixth Heavenly Layer.

“Stay calm and keep the act.” Jian Chen stopped and sent a mental message to Nubis. If they were to run right now, it would definitely raise suspicion.

The six Saint Kings arrived before them very quickly. They examined Jian Chen and Nubis, before paying no particular attention to them when they saw how the two were only Saint Rulers.

“Seniors, is there anything we can help you with?” Jian Chen clasped his hands at them and asked politely.

“Did you see an azure-dressed lady fly by?” Yun Feng asked condescendingly as he stared arrogantly at the two of them.

“No,” Jian Chen replied seriously.

Jad seemed to realize something as his eyes glimmered. “I remember you two. Weren’t you at the Jass Auction? Why’re you here?”

The others all looked toward Jian Chen and Nubis while cold lights flickered in their eyes. They revealed expressions of suspicion.

Both Jian Chen and Nubis’ heart sank slightly. Never did they think that Jad would remember two juniors he had only met once with his status. If Jian Chen did not explain this properly, it would definitely raise doubt. Any small error in this crucial moment could lead to their deaths.

“Senior, right after we left Jass City, we sensed many experts heading in the same direction, so we went to check out what was going on out of curiosity. This is why we’re here.” Jian Chen casually forged a reason, hoping to trick them.

“How would it be possible for them to participate in this with their puny strength? Yun Feng, let’s go find Qing Yixuan quickly and not waste anymore time here.” A Third Heavenly Layer old man said arrogantly. He looked down on the two of them.

“You’re right. Finding Qing Yixuan is the most important matter at hand.” Yun Feng nodded before he flew off first.

The other four Saint Kings tailed behind Yun Feng closely. Although they were not companions of each other, they possessed the same objective so they decided to work together to deal with Qing Yixuan. She was just too strong and she also had two extremely powerful helpers. It would have been very difficult for them if they moved alone.

With Yun Feng’s departure, Jad did not cause any more trouble for the two of them. He flew off in the other direction.

Jian Chen and Nubis’ beating hearts finally calmed down as they watched them disappear. They directly headed for the Dare tribe afterward without any hesitation.

When they had arrived, the news that Qing Yixuan of the eight human experts had taken the Octoterra Map fragment quickly spread out like wildfire across the entire territory of the Serpent God Hall. It caused quite the commotion. Many greedy Sea race experts and some great clans began to band together in search of Qing Yixuan’s traces.

The Saint King of the Hao family dragged his injured body back to the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. He did not return home immediately and instead traveled to the center of the territory.

At the center, a huge divine hall hung in the sky, filling the surroundings with a grand pressure.

The Saint King entered the hall with no obstructions and was taken to a grand conference hall under the lead of a guard.

A black-robed old man sat high up in the conference hall. He was short, only a meter tall but his eyes shone with spirit. A vast pressure radiated from his body, encasing the entire hall.

He was a hall elder of the Heaven's Spirit Hall, one of the most revered figures of the hall after the hall master.

The Saint King of the Hao family immediately became meek before him, unwilling to carry any arrogance. He clasped his hands at the hall elder. "Hao Daq pays respects to hall elder."

The hall elder stared at the Saint King calmed and asked, "What do you need?"

"Esteemed hall elder, I had succeeded in purchasing the map fragment but it was taken by Qing Yixuan along the way. Qing Yixuan is a foreigner yet she has interfered with the matters of the Sea race. She has gone overboard and definitely cannot be forgiven. However, my Hao family does not have the strength to deal with the eight human experts. I hope the esteemed hall elder can stand up for my Hao family and take back what was ours," the Saint King said unhappily.

In the sea realm, the three halls possessed a supreme status. They were the rulers of the sea realm and were extremely territorial. They normally would never interfere when organizations fought

each other in their own territories but they would never stand by when a foreigner decided to create troubles in the sea realm.

The hall elder pondered for a while with his eyes closed before replying, “Hao Daq, five of the eight human experts have already sworn their allegiance to one of the three halls. Qing Yixuan belongs to the Sea Goddess Hall. If we move against Qing Yixuan, we will definitely be met with the Sea Goddess Hall’s resistance. There might even be conflict. Do you think that we, the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, are willing to risk something like this to deal with Qing Yixuan over such a small matter?”

“What!? She has already pledged her allegiance to the Sea Goddess Hall? Was she ordered by them to steal the Octoterra Map fragment?” The Saint King asked in shock.

The hall elder shook his head. “Don’t dwell on the matter of the map fragment any more. Now that all eight pieces have appeared, of which the Sea Goddess Hall has four, the Serpent God Hall has two while we, the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, has two, I believe the search for the Octoterra Divine Hall will begin soon.”

“Every map fragment can allow twenty people in. When the search begins, the Heaven’s Spirit Hall will personally negotiate with the two other clans to get them to hand over the right to pick a total twenty people, ten from each clan. We’ll get some extremely powerful peak 14th Star Seasoul warriors to go in to ensure we have the strongest team. This way, we can reap the greatest rewards.”

The pale-faced Qing Yixuan sat in a secret basement in the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall. Her face was rather dark from the poison.

The venom of the Silver Striped Golden Snake was just too powerful. Even with her overwhelming strength, she could only forcefully suppress it and was unable to force it out.

A striking middle-aged man sat opposite to her. His face was weathered from experience, while he naturally radiated with a noble bearing.

“You’re quite heavily injured. Looks like there were quite a lot of people that had come for the map fragment but it’s all be worth it. Once you obtain that object, your strength will skyrocket. You would have nothing to fear even if you face up against Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings.” smiled the man. His expression carried unconcealable joy.

Qing Yixuan sat there pale-faced. She said, “I may be disappointing you then. The map fragment is not on me.”

The man became stunned and immediately sat up straight. He cried out in surprise, “What? You haven’t obtained the map fragment?”

Qing Yixuan’s dazzling eyes immediately filled up with a cold killing intent. She ground her teeth. “I had already stolen the map fragment originally but I was caught off guard and ambushed by

two juniors while I was heavily injured. They took it away from me.”

“Juniors? What were their strengths?” The man’s eyes flickered in surprise as he stared fixedly at Qing Yixuan.

“They weren’t Saint Kings,” Qing Yixuan replied icily. A powerful killing intent and anger radiated from her body uncontrollably, causing the temperature of the room to plummet.

The scene where the map fragment along with her undergarment was taken flashed through her head. It made her anger and killing intent skyrocket even more.

“Two little juniors who weren’t even Saint Kings actually managed to take something from you, with your strength. This...” The man struggled to believe it.

Qing Yixuan sat up instantly and stared at the man with a pressuring gaze. She grumbled, “That was what happened. Whether you believe it or not is up to you. The poison has spread by quite a lot so I need to head back to the hall immediately. I’ll be leaving.” Qing Yixuan turned around and left as she fumed.

“Qing Yixuan, according to our agreement, I can’t give it to you since you haven’t finished the mission,” said the middle-aged man.

Qing Yixuan fumbled slightly, before leaving the room. She thought, “I’ll come back for the map fragment after I’m healed.

You brats, I definitely won't let you off. I'll kill you even if I have to chase you to the ends of the earth."

Qing Yixuan quickly spat out a sentence before leaving, "The map fragment's not on me. It was taken by a human Saint Ruler and a Class 7 Magical Beast."

As her words were spread, it created a great commotion. Qing Yixuan, one of the eight renowned human experts, had actually been robbed by two puny Saint Rulers. This caused a lot of disbelief.

Despite the disbelief, the people in search for the map fragment still kept this in mind. Other than Qing Yixuan, they included humans and magical beast Saint Rulers in their search. They would stop and question almost every human or magical beast Saint Ruler they came by, leading to countless complaints and protests from both races. However, what could they do?

The previous patriarch, the current patriarch and the two protector elders of the Menghuang tribe gathered in the highest room of the tower in their tribe, each extremely stern.

Chapter 877: Emissary of the Serpent God Hall (Two)

After observing the pale expressions of the current patriarch and the two protector elders, the former patriarch asked, “Are the two experts recruited by the Dare tribe really as powerful as you’ve described, where one of them fought Xie Wang on an equal level while the other defeated the three of you all by himself?”

“Patriarch, they’re definitely stronger than us. Now that the Dare tribe has such powerful supporters, just what should we do?” A protector elder grumbled. His voice was rather weak as he was injured.

The former patriarch frowned, also conflicted in his heart. The developments had already exceeded his expectations.

Several vast presences appeared outside at this very moment and directly made way for the tribe.

The sudden appearance of powerful auras caused the four of them to frown slightly but it was soon replaced by astonishment. The current patriarch immediately cried out, “It’s Sen’er, Sen’er has returned.”

Sen’er’s name was Yensen. He was the great grandson of the current patriarch and was a prodigy in cultivation. His talent was so outstanding that he cultivated his way to Saint Ruler in the span of four hundred years, becoming an expert in the region. He then became valued by the Serpent God Hall and was chosen as an

emissary of the hall then taken as a disciple of a hall elder. They held an extremely high regard for him and his future was very bright.

The entire Menghuang tribe had increased greatly in status all because of him. There were even people who predicted that he would reach Saint King in the distant future and reach great renown among the sea realm.

Yensen had already cultivated at the Serpent God Hall for over three hundred years as of the now. His strength was even more terrifying than before; other than those from the Serpent God Hall, there was barely anyone else who knew exactly what level of cultivation he had reached.

The four experts of the Menghuang tribe immediately left the tower to go and welcome him personally. The four of them cared deeply for Yensen, a talented junior who had an extremely great chance at breaking through to Saint King.

Four figures flew toward the tribe quickly. They were all young men in the same attire, with a serpent's embroidery at the left side of their chest. It was the emblem of the Serpent God Hall.

“Yensen, is that the tribe you were born in up ahead? Your seniors seem to be coming out to welcome you. Probably only you can enjoy such an honor.” Laughed a young man who had a scaled forehead. His tone made him seem like he was currying up to Yensen.

“You don’t say, hey? Yensen’s the genius of our Serpent God Hall. He’s ranked up there even among all the other emissaries. He’ll definitely break through to the 15th Star and gloriously become an elder of our hall. He might even become a hall elder, an existence only second to the hall master,” said another young man, praising Yensen without hiding anything. There was a faint pattern on his face but other than that, his appearance did not stand out.

Yensen was a young man who seemed to be in his twenties and was striking. He could not help but reveal a sliver of arrogance from the praises of his two companions and replied, “The two of you speak too highly of me. Between the 14th Star and the 15th Star is a chasm that is extremely hard to bridge. We can’t be certain if I can make it over that gap or not. There’s still a difficult journey before I can become an elder.”

“Yensen, we have an important mission this time. We need to return the item to the hall elders as soon as possible, so we can’t stick around for too long. None of us can bear the burden if something goes wrong,” said the last young man. He was a broad-chested man who seemed to be in his thirties. He spoke with an exceptionally icy tone and had a cool face.

Yensen frowned and retorted, “Da Hei, don’t you understand the hall elders’ orders? I’m the leader of the squad, not you. All of you need to listen to me. Since when did you become in charge?”

The young man immediately shut up and silently followed behind the three of them.

With Yensen's arrival, he received a warm welcome from the entire tribe but was quickly invited into the tower by the four experts.

Inside, the old patriarch explained the threat they currently faced to Yensen.

“What? Grandfather has been heavily injured? And the protector elders, you’ve been injured too! This is outrageous! Who dares bully my Menghaung tribe? Don’t they know that I am a part of the tribe as well? I don’t care who they are, I’m not going to be letting them off easily!” Yensen immediately became angered and slammed the table. As an emissary, he only feared organizations that possessed Saint Kings. Any other third-rate or second-rate force was not worthy of his attention.

“Fantastic! With Sen’er and the three emissaries’ assistance, the two experts won’t be able to pose any threat to us any longer.” The current patriarch laughed happily. Yen Sen’s sudden return was a blessing for the Menghuang tribe.

“Grandfather, protector elders, wait here. Sen’er will lead my three companions to go teach those two experts recruited by the Dare tribe a solid lesson. I’ll let them know just how powerful we are,” Yensen said with a sense of justice.

“Alright, alright, alright. It’s about time that we, the Menghuang tribe, showed off our strength. It’ll show the other tribes that we really are strong. Sen’er, just wait. The four of us will come with you as well,” said the former patriarch.

Afterward, the four emissaries and the four experts of the Menghuang tribe departed and headed off for the Dare tribe threateningly.

Jian Chen and Nubis were currently discussing with the Dare tribe patriarch about how to deal with the Menghuang tribe tens of thousands of kilometers away. They had no clue that the Menghuang tribe had actually already set off and were charging toward them with ill-intent.

“Warriors, the Menghuang tribe probably won’t be attacking my Dare tribe for the time being. How about you two stay at my tribe for these days? Would that work?” The patriarch treated Jian Chen and Nubis extremely courteously as if they were gods being worshipped.

“Patriarch, the two of us still have some other important matters to attend to. We won’t be able to stay for too long. Since the Menghuang tribe isn’t coming, why don’t the two of us pay a visit to the Menghuang tribe with the patriarch tomorrow in the morning and completely alleviate the patriarch of the burden of dealing with the Menghuang tribe?” asked Jian Chen. He had come to the sea realm with the intention of getting some extra time to power up. He could not afford to spend so much time dealing with these miscellaneous matters.

Now that the problem of the monster cores had been resolved, Jian Chen only needed time before he could reach the third layer of the Chaotic Body and gain the power of a Saint King. Nubis still had some hidden essence to refine as well, so the day when he

reached Class 8 was not far off either.

The patriarch of the Dare tribe naturally felt extremely regretful over their hurried needed to depart but he knew that his small tribe was not enough to get these two great experts to stay. All he could do was add, “Alright, let’s go to the Menghuang tribe tomorrow and finish them off since the two of you have other important matters to attend. We definitely can’t let them off so easily after taking an interest in us. If it’s possible...” muttered the patriarch. The light in his eyes flickered as they revealed a bubbling wild ambition.

Jian Chen understood that the patriarch wanted to borrow their power to swallow up the Menghuang tribe. He said in reminder, “Patriarch, the two of us are only tasked with blocking and repelling the Menghuang tribe, to prevent them from forming any sort of threat to your tribe. We have not been called on to help you do other things.”

A Space Ring appeared in Jian Chen’s hand silently and he gently placed it before the patriarch. “Patriarch, here is two million and one hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins. We are returning it to the patriarch. Please accept it.” He had obtained all these coins from killing the black-robed old man when he had saved Kai Ya outside Jass City.

The two of them went off to rest after their discussion with the patriarch, planning to pay a visit to the Menghuang tribe the very next day.

Although the sea realm had no night, they possessed a special

way of keeping track of time, guaranteeing that the time here matched up with the world outside.

Jian Chen directly entered the artifact to check on the white tiger after he returned to his dwelling. The tiger curled up in the palace constructed by the artifact spirit in the size of a small cat, while a huge pile of thousand-year or even ten-thousand-year heavenly resources was placed nearby.

In the recent period, Jian Chen had not let the white tiger out and instead made it devour heavenly resources to increase its strength. After all, it was still too weak. It could not deal with any of the problems outside. There were also many more experts in the sea realm than on the Tian Yuan Continent.

“In the span of five years, the tiger has already reached the Fifth Cycle as a Heaven Saint Master. It’s equal to a cycle a year. He’ll probably be able to reach Class 7 in less than a year if he continues like this. At that time, he’ll have the ability to flee even if he encounters Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers,” muttered Jian Chen as he stared at the white tiger. Afterward, he left the artifact space.

In the morning of the next day, several grand presences suddenly began to surge forward from the horizon just as they planned to leave with the patriarch.

“Whoever injured the people of my Menghuang tribe, get out here right now and die!” A roar of anger resounded from the horizon. It was like a clap of thunder that echoed through the surroundings. Eight ant-like figures quickly approached them

along the horizon.

“It’s the people of the Menghuang tribe,” muttered the patriarch as he stared into the distance.

“Just when we wanted to go looking for them, they’ve shown up themselves. Saves us quite some time,” sneered Nubis. He completely looked down on these newcomers.

“The experts of the Menghuang tribe are attacking...”

“The Menghuang tribe is attacking...”

“Make all preparations! We will protect the tribe with our lives and die with it if we have to...”

The Dare tribe that was originally peaceful fell into a mess immediately after the thunderous voice echoed past. Thousands of tribesmen ran out from their huts. Their faces were either filled with determination, fear or dread.

The patriarch of the Dare tribe frowned slightly as he saw the tribe instantly fall into mayhem. He bellowed, “Don’t worry! Our tribe has the assistance of two peak 14th Star warriors. We do not need to fear the Menghuang tribe!”

The members of the tribe remembered that they too had experts from the patriarch’s words so they calmed down immediately.

The eight Saint Rulers of the Menghuang tribe arrived above the Dare tribe very quickly and surrounded them.

The strength of the group caused many people of the Dare tribe to frown. They had a total of eight Saint Rulers, far beyond any estimations made by the Dare tribe.

Yensen floated high in the sky arrogantly, staring coldly at the people below. He looked at them as he would look at ants and said haughtily, “I am Yensen of the Menghuang tribe, emissary of the Serpent God Hall. Your tribe dared to injure the people of my Menghuang tribe, so today, I, Yensen, will be representing the Serpent God Hall to punish the Dare tribe. Where are the patriarch and the other two accomplices? Why don’t you hurry up and come to accept my punishment?”

“It’s Yensen. He’s Yensen, the prodigy of the Menghuang tribe...”

“Yensen’s an emissary of the Serpent God Hall. His status is extremely great and yet he’s actually come to our tribe. We’re completely screwed this time.”

“Four emissaries have come at the same time. Our tribe has no more hope anymore. Even if we have two 14th Star Seasoul Warriors, it won’t change anything...”

Yensen’s status as an emissary frightened quite a few people of the Dare tribe and caused them to fall into despair once again despite just regaining some hope earlier. They no longer felt lucky.

To them, becoming enemies with the Serpent God Hall was a death sentence.

Emissaries of the halls could not be provoked!

Chapter 878: Two Against Eight

“Never did I think he had returned and would even come with three other emissaries.” The Dare tribe patriarch could not help but become stern after seeing the four emissaries in the sky. Their appearance pressured him greatly.

“What bullsh*t emissaries? Acting so brazenly before me, the great Nubis, have you grown sick of living?” Nubis felt no fear. He rushed into the sky with his aura released, facing Yensen’s group along with Jian Chen a hundred meters in the sky.

Yensen stared coldly at the two of them and growled, “So you’re the two who injured the protector elders and the patriarch of my tribe?”

“So what if we did? Brat, do you want to take revenge for them? Too bad you might not be able to with your current strength.” Nubis crossed his arms and sneered at Yensen. His tone was scornful.

Yensen was a prodigy that rarely appeared even in a thousand years within the sea realm. He was raised in the palms of his seniors, maturing and being picked as an emissary of the hall. He had also taken an elder as his master. There were only a few people within the Serpent God Hall who could match his status so he was a prominent figure. Even ordinary 15th Star Seasoul Warriors needed to be courteous to him so how could he, such a highly-regarded prodigy, take Nubis’ scornful words? He immediately became enraged and a thick killing intent began to pour out from his heart.

“I don’t care which organization you belong to. I will be taking your life today. You need to learn the consequences of offending me. Do not challenge the dignity of a Serpent God Hall emissary.” A trident appeared in Yensen’s hand, which he directly used to stab at Nubis.

Immediately, the surrounding water-attributed energy condensed around the trident before forming a huge, trident-shaped figure. It stabbed toward Nubis with tremendous force.

Nubis turned into a blur and shot off into the distance with a slight movement. He said, “There are too many people here. I don’t want to injure innocent people so if you want to fight, come with me.”

Yensen’s trident pierced through the blur left behind by Nubis and caused that region of space to tremble. The residual force shot off into the distance, disintegrating the mountain range over ten kilometers away.

Yensen pulled back the trident and immediately pursued Nubis. The three other emissaries followed closely behind him.

Jian Chen turned into a flash and followed Nubis. However, just as he did that, the space around him began to shake. A silver-white spear the thickness of an arm shot toward him from behind.

The former patriarch of the Menghuang tribe had also struck in that moment against Jian Chen, hitting him silently with an

amush.

A cold light flashed in his eyes and Chaotic Force filled every inch of his body. Jian Chen pushed the Chaotic Body to its limits.

A faint, golden glow immediately appeared as the vast energies of the spear struck Jian Chen's back. In this crucial moment, the golden silkmail had blocked the spear's attack.

However, the former patriarch was a Saint Ruler of the Eighth Heavenly Layer—the silkmail was unable to block the power of his attack. Its defenses collapsed while the spear continued onward with a decrease in force and brutally struck Jian Chen in the back.

But what happened next caused the four experts of the Menghuang tribe to become wide-eyed and drowned in disbelief. The spear did not impale Jian Chen as expected when it struck him and instead came to a stop after it hit. It was unable to continue any further. It seemed like the spear had struck a steel board, not a human.

“H-how is that possible!?”

“His defense is so powerful! Is he part of the Turtle clan?”

...

The four experts all cried out. Not only was their opponent powerful, the toughness of his body was also anomalous. This

exceeded all their expectations, immediately pressuring them greatly. This was because it would be extremely difficult for them to pose a threat to an opponent with such powerful defense with their strength.

“People of the Menghuang tribe, since you’ve decided to take the initiative and attack, you can’t really blame me.” Jian Chen pulled out the Dragon Slaying Sword coldly. He shot toward the four experts and began a grand battle with them in the sky.

Three of the four were all Saint Rulers below the Fifth Heavenly Layer. Only the former patriarch belonged to the Eighth but Jian Chen’s Chaotic Body could withstand attacks from the Seventh. Together with the golden silkmail, it was extremely difficult for the former patriarch to harm him.

On another side, Nubis and Yensen fought each other a hundred kilometers away. Yensen was an emissary, so he was much more powerful than ordinary Saint Rulers. Unfortunately, he was only of the Eighth Heavenly Layer and was not Nubis’ opponent at all. He had already fallen into a disadvantaged position as soon as they began fighting.

“It’s like an idiot’s dream for you to want to punish me with your strength.” Nubis laughed aloud. He detested Yensen’s arrogant, condescending attitude so he did not hold back with the offensive language.

Nubis’ hands were surrounded by surging Saint Force. He used his left hand to grab the trident as he slapped Yensen’s face with his right.

Yensen wanted to dodge but the surrounding space suddenly froze and trapped him tightly. Even though it only lasted momentarily, it was enough to shave away Yensen's time to dodge or block.

Slap!

With a crisp blow, Yensen took a solid slap to the face. It was very powerful, causing Yensen's handsome face to swell and bulge. Even a few teeth were knocked out.

Yensen became stunned by this slap. He seemed to reject the reality of things. He had displayed a prodigious talent ever since he was young and had grown up in the protection and care of his seniors. Even after he joined the Serpent God Hall, he was raised as a genius. Even most of the other emissaries treated him politely, unwilling to provoke or anger him. This gradually groomed a certain arrogance within him, while Nubis' slap directly knocked the light out of him. He had never been so insulted in his entire life.

The three emissaries who watched on the side also became stunned as Yensen took the slap. A light of disbelief flooded from their eyes. Yensen was an emissary, as well as the disciple of a hall elder. His status was grand, yet there was actually someone who ignored the pride of the Serpent God Hall by slapping Yensen in the face. This was inconceivable.

This was due to the fact that in the territory of the Serpent God

Hall, even Saint Kings of peak clans did not dare to treat emissaries as such. The emissaries were equivalent to the spokespeople of the Serpent God Hall—slapping them was that same as slapping the Serpent God Hall.

Yensen returned to his senses very quickly. He immediately fell into a rage as he felt the scorching pain on his face. This rage engulfed his mind and almost drove him mad.

“Argh! I will kill you! I will kill you!” roared Yensen. His eyes became bloodshot—as a person blessed with talent, he could not withstand this humiliation. He immediately began to thrust the trident wildly at Nubis.

Nubis causally dodged the attacks and sniggered, “You’re dreaming if you want to kill me with your puny strength.” As he said that, Nubis threw a fist at Yensen’s chest, knocking him flying as he vomited blood. His chest caved in and quite a few ribs broke.

Yensen stabilized himself very quickly and swallowed a recovery pill from his Space Ring. Afterward, he roared at the other three people nearby, “All of you get him together! The dignity of the Serpent God Hall cannot be tainted!”

The three other emissaries hesitated slightly, before finally all pulling out their own weapons and beginning their fight with Nubis. The three of them were not weak—two of them were of the Eighth Heavenly Layer, while the burly, cold-faced emissary was of the Ninth. He possessed an equal level of cultivation to Nubis.

Meanwhile, Jian Chen battled the four experts from the Menghuang tribe several kilometers away. The intensity of the battle attracted the attention of all the tribesmen below, each and every one of them was observing with interest. Such a high-level battle between experts was extremely rare for these weak tribesmen. They gained quite a lot out of it as they watched from below.

Three of the four experts had not fully recovered from their injuries. Only the former patriarch possessed his peak strength, so even though they fought Jian Chen with numbers, they still failed to match him evenly. As soon as the battle began, they fell into a disadvantaged position where they were suppressed.

Ding!

With the Ruler Armament, Jian Chen possessed the strength of a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler in battle. He flicked the former patriarch's spear away with his sword, before jolting his arm. He stabbed out three times instantaneously, each strike with unbelievable speed. He seemed to have cut through time, breaking through the restrictions of space and the stabbing three of them mercilessly through the chest before they could even react.

Fresh blood unceasingly from their wounds—when the sword had impaled them, it left behind a small residue of Chaotic Force which wreaked havoc in their bodies.

Argh!

The three experts all cried out in pain. Chaotic Force rampaged in them, bringing on an unendurable agony. They immediately lost the ability to battle and all fell to the ground before crossing their legs. They circulated all the energy within them to obliterate the strand of Chaotic Force.

Although there was very little of it, the Chaotic Force was undoubtedly powerful. All they could do was forcefully suppress the Chaotic Force from tearing through their bodies with their full strength below the Fifth Heavenly Layer. They were unable to purge it immediately.

An ear-piercing boom appeared from behind. The former patriarch formed walls of blurs as he wielded his spear which surrounded Jian Chen. The sharp tip stabbed toward Jian Chen with powerful ripples of energy in an attempt to harm him.

The corner of Jian Chen's mouth curled up into a scornful smile. His sword was famed for its speed yet the former patriarch wanted to compete with him in this aspect. This undoubtedly was dooming himself.

This was because once speed reached a certain level, the body and arms would also have to withstand a great pressure. Without a powerful body as a support, it could not be increased any further. Jian Chen's powerful body guaranteed him to be the victor in speed.

Jian Chen's right arm jolted abruptly. His sword stabbed out with an unbelievable speed as his arm drove it and stabbed out thousands of times in just a short moment. The flashes of the

sword packed together densely, layering on top of one another and blotting out the sky. It completely filled up the space before him.

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding...

The flashes of swords and spears constantly collided mid-air and produced a series of screeches which completely fused together. Every time they collided, a powerful force would burst out and cause the surrounding space to tremble. Meanwhile, the ground below was also struck by the residue energy, splitting and forming spider-web cracks.

In just a few seconds, the sky full of sword and spear flashes disappeared, revealing Jian Chen and the former patriarch.

Chapter 879: Daylight Robbery

Jian Chen stood with his sword in hand. He did not borrow any types of energy to float in the sky, while the wild wind whistled. His clothes flapped freely in the wind as his hair swayed. He stood like an undefeatable war god.

After the intense battle, Jian Chen's clothes remained completely untouched other than the hole caused by the initial ambush.

On the other hand, the former patriarch was in a worse condition. He was disheveled, covered in countless vicious sword slashes and his clothes were dyed red. He seemed to be made of blood, which was terrifying.

He breathed heavily as he hung at an altitude of a thousand meters. The five-meter-long spear drooped powerlessly to the ground as if he no longer had the power to raise it.

In his battle with Jian Chen, he suffered an utter loss with his strength as a Saint Ruler of the Eighth Heavenly Layer. Other than the initial ambush, he had not even managed to touch the corner of Jian Chen's clothes and had instead fallen into such a horrible condition himself.

"I thank the warrior for your mercy. May I ask who this warrior is and how this warrior would like to be referred as?" The former patriarch growled. His voice was slightly feeble. He knew extremely well that Jian Chen had countless chances to kill him before. This was because his attacks were completely suppressed

by Jian Chen. The way Jian Chen struck out with the sword was just too fast, reaching an unbelievable level.

“I belong to no organization! I am Yang Yutian!” Jian Chen replied calmly.

“Whatever. Since the Dare tribe has such a powerful warrior supporting them, we, the Menghuang tribe, will be retreating. According to the rules of our realm, my Menghuang tribe cannot touch the Dare tribe again in the next hundred years,” the former patriarch said dejectedly. Even though he was unwilling to give up on this attack, he could do nothing. His tribe possessed Yensen, an emissary of the Serpent God Hall but the three halls never interfered with battles over territory.

Yensen could only bring honor to the Menghuang tribe and elevate their status. They could not use his connection with the Serpent God Hall to strengthen the tribe.

Jian Chen’s battle had come to a conclusion but Nubis’ had yet to come to an end. Three Eight Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers and one Ninth Heavenly Layer emissary engaged in an intense battle with Nubis. Every time they clashed, great booms would ring out while the violent residue energy churned the surroundings. It caused the space to tremble and the ground to crack.

“You four kiddos aren't weak but too bad your strength in battle is not enough. I can take on ten of you guys at the same time,” said Nubis as he fought. He fought them easily and skilfully even though there were four of them. Probably only Saint Kings could pressure Nubis nowadays.

“I won’t be messing with you all any longer, in case someone tells me off for wasting time again,” Nubis said with a laughed. His attacks suddenly became vicious, dodging their attacks and plunging his two hands into the chests of two of the emissaries. He impaled them before he threw a kick at Yensen’s head with lightning speed. It jolted up his origin soul and knocked him out immediately.

In the blink of an eye, three of the four emissaries had lost their abilities for battle.

The last person was of the Ninth Heavenly Layer and named Da Hei. He could not help but react greatly but he did not choose to retreat. Instead, he wielded his trident as he stabbed it toward Nubis with all his might.

Nubis stuck out a finger and a golden thread shot from the tip of it. It bound the trident tightly. Nubis then planted a vicious kick onto Da Hei’s chest as he took advantage of the situation. Nubis had basically put all his strength into that kick. It sent Da Hei flying off into the distance as he vomited blood, while the bones near the area his foot had landed turned to smithereens. His organs were also greatly wounded and had started to crack. It caused him to bleed from his seven orifices.

All four emissaries were knocked to the ground by Nubis. One had fainted directly, while the three others were heavily injured and pale-faced.

Nubis descended from the sky and smiled at the three emissaries. He mocked them and said, “How is it, you superior emissaries? How’s the feeling of being beat up? It must be very novel. Tell me, just who’s punishing who?”

“You dare to injure the emissaries of the Serpent God Hall. It doesn’t matter who you are, you don’t have much time to live...”

“The hall elders will definitely avenge us. They’ll definitely wipe out your soul. The hall will not accept any offense against emissaries.”

The two people who sucked up to Yensen earlier glared at Nubis and they ground their teeth. Rage burned in their eyes. As emissaries of the Serpent God Hall, they each had a superiority complex. They believed that they were greater than other people. They could not accept anyone treating them like this as to them it was a great humiliation.

Nubis was angered. A cold light flickered in his eyes, while stern killing intent appeared on his face. He sneered, “Heh, quite brave to say that I’ll have my soul wiped out. Since that’s the case, why don’t I let you experience it first?”

“What arrogance. I doubt you have the courage to kill an emissary of the hall,” said one of them with a snicker at his threat.

“Since you want to die so badly, I’ll grant your wish.” Killing intent swelled in Nubis’ eyes. Five fine golden threads suddenly shot from his fingertips, turning into five streaks of golden light as

they shot for the center of their eyebrows. He intended to wipe out their souls.

The surrounding space froze abruptly at the same time under Nubis's control. He tightly locked the three of them in place, preventing any of them from escaping. All they could do was watch as their deaths drew near.

The expression of the emissary who had provoked Nubis earlier finally changed as he sensed Nubis' killing intent. A shred of fear permeated his heart. He had never thought that there would be someone foolish enough to kill an emissary in the territory of the Serpent God Hall.

In that moment, their minds all fell into disarray. They were superior emissaries who possessed highly-regarded statuses with bright future. Reaching the 15th Star was only an issue of time for them. None of them wanted to die right now.

“Nubis, stop!” A yell appeared from far away at this moment. It was Jian Chen who quickly drew near.

The golden threads stopped an inch away from the emissaries' foreheads. Nubis glanced toward Jian Chen. He hesitated slightly before he pulling his hand back and releasing the golden threads.

Jian Chen arrived beside Nubis. “Nubis, just spare their lives.”

“Alright. Since you're speaking for them, I'll just spare their lives

this time. But we need to take their Space Rings,” said Nubis.

Jian Chen did not reject this idea. Ever since they had come to the sea realm, what they lacked the most was money. The four emissaries probably possessed quite a lot of it in their Space Rings and collecting some could never be a bad thing. If they ever came across something important that they required, at least they would not have to worry about money.

When they heard how Nubis wanted to take their Space Rings, the three of them reacted immediately. One of them cried out, “No, you can’t take our Space Rings.”

Nubis’ face darkened as he spoke, “Your Space Rings or your life. Choose one. If you want to live, then leave behind your Space Rings. Otherwise, I’m not going to be showing any mercy.”

The three of them dwelled on this matter for quite some time, before finally coming to an agreement. They unwillingly took off their Space Rings and handed them over to Nubis.

Afterward, Nubis arrived before the fainted Yensen and also took his ring.

The expressions of the three conscious emissaries immediately became extremely ugly as they watched Yensen’s Space Ring get taken. They all gritted their teeth without saying anything.

“Alright, you can leave.” Nubis waved his hand and dismissed the

three of them impatiently.

The three emissaries endured their injuries as they stood up, leaving with dirty appearances and Yensen on their backs.

Nubis played around with the four Space Rings and said, “They should have quite a lot of crystal coins in there as emissaries.”

“Let’s go first. We’ve helped the Dare tribe deal with the Menghuang tribe, so it’s about time we left,” said Jian Chen. Afterward, they returned to the Dare tribe once again.

When they returned, they witnessed the Dare tribe patriarch and the Menghuang tribe patriarch signing something similar to a blood contract. The contract was a rule for determining the victor in the conflicts between organizations.

“You four hand over the Space Rings on you,” Nubis said arrogantly to the four of them.

The four experts all reacted with frowns as they heard these words. The former patriarch controlled himself and said, “According to the rules, we only need to pay up some crystal coins. Taking the Space Rings is something that breaks the rules. We can’t do that.”

“Shut the f*ck up, what bullsh*t rules, hurry up and cough up the Space Rings,” growled Nubis. He was actually using the situation to rob people.

The expressions of the four experts of the Menghuang tribe changed. However, due to Nubis and Jian Chen's strength, they felt extremely intimidated. As a result, they said nothing and obediently took off their Space Rings, handing them over to Nubis.

Chapter 880: A Mysterious Key

The four experts of the Menghuang tribe were forced to give their Space Rings to Nubis and then left with their injuries.

Jian Chen did not take their lives and removed the sliver of Chaotic Force in the three of them. Even if you ignored the fact that he really did not have any hatred for them, the Menghuang tribe also had a person who was a part of the Serpent God Hall. Killing these three would probably cause some problems.

Jian Chen had only come to the sea realm to seek refuge and gain some more time to power up, he naturally did not wish for something like that to happen.

“Patriarch, since the matters regarding the Menghuang tribe has been resolved, we have completed our mission. We shall bid you farewell,” Jian Chen said it plainly with clasped hands to the Dare tribe patriarch after the departure of the group from the Menghuang tribe.

“Warriors, you must be exhausted from the battle before. Why don’t you rest for a few days with my tribe, so that we can properly thank you for your deeds?” urged the patriarch.

Jian Chen shook his head. “I thank the patriarch for his good will but we really have important things that we need to go deal with. We cannot delay any longer.”

Jian Chen and Nubis left immediately after declining the

patriarch. They had come to the sea realm to increase their strength and not to play. They could not waste too much time on these miscellaneous matters.

The patriarch secretly sighed inside as he watched Jian Chen and Nubis leave. He mumbled, “Just how great would it have been if those two powerful warriors could stay with our tribe forever? It’s a pity my puny tribe can’t take them in.”

The grand elder of the tribe walked over to the patriarch’s side. “Patriarch, the two warriors have injured the four emissaries from the Serpent God Hall. Do you think the hall will take this as offense?” The grand elder was worried.

The patriarch shook his head. “Battles between emissaries and tribes itself is already breaking the rules of the hall. It’ll be very fortunate for them if they avoid punishment once they get back. Why would the hall punish us over such small matters?”

“The tribe’s like the citizens of the hall. The hall does not take part in arguments and disagreements between citizens unless it gets out of hand. They don’t just take sides so casually.”

...

Nubis and Jian Chen traveled at an altitude of a thousand meters. Nubis constantly sniggered as he played around with the eight Space Rings. He was guessing just how many crystal coins there were in there.

Along the way, the two of them encountered many groups of Saint Rulers and even Saint Kings who were looking around. They were searching for the traces of the Octoterra Map fragment—they would stop human Saint Rulers and Class 7 Magical Beasts whenever they came across any and would question them. Some Saint Kings even chose to take a more brutal method, directly taking and looking through their Space Rings.

Jian Chen and Nubis had been stopped many times as well but since their presences were the Sea race's, very few people came forward to look for trouble on purpose. However, they did come across a few unreasonable groups of Saint Rulers who wanted to search through their Space Rings forcefully and this almost led to battle.

Jian Chen and Nubis were on the move for an entire day before they finally stopped when they arrived at a desolate mountain range. They carved out a cave in the depths of the range and settled down temporarily. They wanted to spend the next period of time cultivating.

Jian Chen did not rush over the matter of searching for the Octoterra Map. There were experts everywhere in search of the map fragment right now, so if these experts found out they were the ones in possession of the fragment, the pair would be hunted down by everyone. At that time, keeping it would become extremely difficult.

Jian Chen lodged a luminous pearl into the roof of the cave and the darkness was illuminated slightly. On the other hand, Nubis squatted down on the side and began to look through the eight

Space Rings.

Nubis really gained quite the harvest this time. There were great quantities of crystal coins—a total of over thirty million—as well as some miscellaneous items in the rings. The amount astonished the two of them.

There were also some cultivation methods, insight on cultivation, as well as two Heaven Tier Battle Skills. However, they were only useful for Heaven Saint Masters and meant nothing to the two of them so Nubis casually threw them to one side.

At this very moment, an extremely obscure energy began to radiate from the large pile of objects. It drew in Nubis' curiosity, so he poured out the pile from the Space Ring before he started to rummage through it.

An ordinary metal square box around thirty centimeters long and wide was soon pulled out. Nubis examined it curiously and said, "The thing inside must be very valuable." He then proceeded to open it slowly.

The metal box was made of a very special material. Obviously, it could isolate and block out the ripples of energy inside. It was extremely difficult to discover any energy radiations when it was closed but as soon as it was opened, it would begin to pervade the surroundings.

The energy was powerful and vast, like an emperor of the world. With its appearance, the water-attributed energy in the radius of

several dozen kilometers quietened down as if they were scared. It was also like they had met their ruler and they all fell to the ground in subservience.

“That’s too obvious. It’ll attract the attention of other experts. Hurry up and enter the saint artifact,” Jian Chen growled. Before he could take a closer look at the object in the box, a streak of golden light shot out from between his eyebrows and turned into a golden tower. Afterward, it sucked the two of them into the artifact space with the metal box.

A woman silently appeared in the empty cave after they had been sucked away. She was elegant and her face was concealed by a veil. If Jian Chen and Nubis saw her, they would definitely recognize her as that mysterious woman who gave them the Water Spirit’s Pearls.

The light in the woman’s eyes flickered as they became icy. She murmured, “Never would I think that some emperor’s charged into the Sea of Despair and obtained a piece of Abyssal Crystal then forged it into a key. Did you really think you could find me with that key?”

Jian Chen and Nubis suddenly appeared in the central hall of the artifact space. A cool aura immediately began to expand from all directions with them as the center. It filled the surrounding region with dense water-attributed energy.

“Master, what’s that?” The artifact spirit appeared silently beside Jian Chen. The light in his eyes flickered with suspicion as he stared at the object in the metal box curiously.

Jian Chen and Nubis stared fixedly at the item in the box. Currently, the box had been completely encased in a ball of water-blue light. They could vaguely see a palm-sized key lying inside. All the bright light originated from the key.

Jian Chen carefully lifted the key from the box to examine it. The blue light illuminated their faces, dyeing the two of them blue. They seemed rather demonic.

“It’s actually a key. Is this the key to some treasure?” said Nubis as a guess.

Jian Chen pondered about the key before returning it to the box. He slowly closed the lid and growled, “This key must open something important. It can’t be for something insignificant. I just wonder whether the item belongs to the emissary himself or the Serpent God Hall. If it was only his, then that would be easy, though it would be problematic if it was the hall’s.

“Jian Chen, looks like we need to find another place that’s even further away before we go into secluded cultivation. Just in case the people of the Serpent God Hall come looking for us.” Nubis suggested.

Jian Chen nodded. “Artifact spirit, I’ll leave the box here with you for now. Take care of it for me.”

“Yes, master!” The artifact spirit replied hurriedly.

Jian Chen left the artifact space with Nubis afterward. They returned to the cave. They no longer wanted to stick around the area, they quickly shoved the pile back into the Space Ring and left immediately. They flew away.

At the same time, the four emissaries, including Yensen, returned to the Serpent God Hall in a horrible shape. They narrated what they had experienced on the way to a hall elder.

The hall elder was a burly man in sleeveless clothes. His face was vicious and radiated with a brutal aura. The emissaries all trembled before him as they experienced a fear from the very depths of their souls. This was equivalent to the pressure of a bloodline, a phenomenon when the weak faced the strong.

“What! You actually lost it!?” The hall elder fell into a rage when he heard that the four of them had lost their Space Rings. His eyes quickly narrowed into a glare. They became like two swords that could make space tremble stabbed the void.

All four emissaries knelt on the ground as they trembled. They were terrified.

“You four pieces of trash! The reason why we got the four of you to bring it back was to deceive others! Haven’t those pathetic elders told you just how important that item is to the Serpent God Hall before you left? Not only did you go to provoke others when carrying something so important, you even lost it in the end! Do I have any reason to keep you all around!?” The middle-aged man

broke into a howl. He directly threw a punch toward the four of them as he reached the end of these words.

“Charlie, calm down!” boomed an old voice. Immediately, a blue screen of light appeared and encased the four emissaries.

As the man’s fist collided with the blue screen, it began to tremble violently before it shattered in the end. The remaining force landed mercilessly on the four emissaries, causing them to all vomit blood. They shot back like cannonballs and struck the wall behind them viciously.

An old man walked in unhurriedly with a cane. The burly man stared coldly at him and growled, “Look at the ‘good disciple’ you took in. He has actually lost something so important. You should know just how important that item is to the hall master. Neither of us can bear the wrath of the hall master.”

The old man replied calmly, “Charlie, the item has already been lost. Even if you kill the four of them, it won’t be of any help. Our top priority is to get it back before the hall master comes out of seclusion. We need to fix our mistakes.”

Chapter 881: Xie Wang's Submission

Charlie was calmed down by the old man before turning to the four emissaries. "Tell me what happened in detail again."

"Esteemed hall elder, this was what happened. When we were hurrying back to the hall with the item, we came across Yensen's tribe, so we stopped for a while. His tribe just happened to be facing a threat where three of their experts had been injured. As a result, Yensen led our group of us to go settle it. The four of us were defeated by an extremely powerful person at the other tribe and also had our Space Rings taken."

"Yeah, not only did they take our Space Rings, they wanted to kill us. They have no respect for the Serpent God Hall. They look down on us," the two emissaries that had curried up to Yensen each added something. They were furious as if the dignity of the hall was more important than anything else.

The old man looked toward the silent Da Hei and asked, "Da Hei, is that true?"

He nodded. "They have indeed told the truth esteemed hall elder."

"Then what're we waiting for? Hurry up and send people to catch them. We need to get the item back." Charlie ordered immediately.

The old man nodded slightly. "The existence of that item cannot

be leaked. Once the Sea Goddess Hall and Heaven's Spirit Hall learn about it, things will become problematic, so send people who won't draw a lot of attention this time. We can't send too many and they can't be too strong. Da Hei, how strong were the people who took your Space Rings?"

Da Hei thought about it and replied, "Esteemed hall elder, they should be at the peak of the 14th Star according to my battle with them. However, they're extremely powerful, equal to some 15th Star Seasoul Warriors."

"If that's the case, we'll send two 15th Star elders, as well as the four of you since you can recognize them," said the old man.

"Yes, esteemed hall elder," replied the four emissaries in unison.

"Remember, this is your only chance to redeem yourselves. If you can bring it back, then all will be fine. Should you fail, the wrath of the hall master will be waiting for you," growled Charlie with a pale face.

Charlie's stern words caused the four emissaries to tremble. Dread and uneasiness skyrocketed in their hearts, reaching their heads. They could not help but tremble.

Right now, they were full of regret. If they had known something like this would have happened, why would they commit this mistake?

...

Quickly, the four of them left the hall with two 15th Star elders and headed directly for the Dare tribe.

As the group of people moved out, Jian Chen and Nubis were also traveling away.

Jian Chen held a map in his hand as he looked around to confirm their location while traveling. He wanted to make sure that they were not lost.

They only stopped after several tens of thousand kilometers—they had come across a desolate, ancient forest. Jian Chen looked around and murmured, “We should be around seventy or eighty thousand kilometers from the Dare tribe now. It should be safe.”

“Let’s stay here for now. We can return to the Tian Yuan Continent after we become strong enough,” said Nubis. The two of them descended, carving out another temporary cave dwelling.

As they did that, the four emissaries arrived at the Dare tribe with two unimpressive old men. They called out as they floated in the sky, “Where is the patriarch of the tribe? Come out!”

The patriarch immediately left the main hall when he heard the voice. His face immediately twitched when he noticed the four emissaries, before directing his attention to the two ordinary-looking old men behind them. His heart sank as he felt an ill omen.

“I am the patriarch. Is there anything I can help the emissaries with?” The patriarch replied with clasped hands. He was extremely polite.

“Where did the two of them go? Call them out,” Yensen glared at the patriarch as he yelled this out. He was now much more confident with two 15th Star experts supporting him.

“Esteemed emissaries, the two warriors have already left quite some time ago. They’re not in our tribe anymore,” the patriarch replied meekly.

“What? They’ve left?”

The four emissaries immediately became ugly.

“In which direction did they go off? Where did they go?” This time, the speaker was one of the old men.

The patriarch extended his hand in the direction Jian Chen and Nubis had flown off. “The two warriors went that way. As for where they went off to, I have no idea.” Many tribesmen had witnessed the direction Jian Chen and Nubis had flown off to. As a result, the patriarch could only tell the truth. He could not afford to play around with the people of the hall.

“Pursue them!” The four emissaries and two old men immediately left in the direction the patriarch had provided

without any hesitation.

Jian Chen and Nubis had already entered secluded cultivation in the depths of the forest. They were working hard on increasing their strength.

A hundred kilometers away from them, a white-robed, malicious-looking young man carefully made his way through the vegetation. He quickly approached Jian Chen and Nubis' dwelling with his presence erased.

"I need to obtain the divine water. You can't escape me no matter where you run off to." The man's determination was unrelenting. He was the expert who had fought with Jian Chen in the auction, Xie Wang.

Xie Wang had found Jian Chen's location through an unknown method. He erased his presence and approached the cave quickly and silently, passing through the barrier successfully using a special technique that did not alert the barrier owner. He entered the cave where Jian Chen cultivated.

Jian Chen currently sat on the ground with his eyes closed and legs crossed. He was in a state of deep concentration and did not notice that someone had invaded their dwelling at all.

Xie Wang's heart had already stopped beating. His body was cold too, the same temperature as the surroundings. He seemed to have melded perfectly with the surroundings.

Xie Wang stared calmly at Jian Chen at the entrance of the cave. He thought, “You’re the weakest, so handling you should be easier. Once I wound you, I’ll use you to threaten the other person to hand over the divine water.” He proceeded with his thoughts—gently approaching Jian Chen. He then struck out with lightning speed and directly went for Jian Chen’s heart.

Xie Wang’s hand passed through Jian Chen’s chest without much difficulty but his heart sank, “An afterimage!”

Xie Wang’s reactions were extremely fast. He turned around suddenly, only to see Jian Chen standing there unharmed and looking back at him scornfully.

“Xie Wang, did you find last time not enough and have come back for some more?” A lazy voice sounded from outside. Nubis who had stayed in another cave walked in with his arms crossed, standing beside Jian Chen.

Xie Wang’s face scrunched up into a scowl. He cried out, “Impossible! I used my innate ability to enter here silently. How did you discover me?”

“You tailed us the whole way, maintaining a distance of a thousand kilometers. You were discovered long ago. Though, I need to say that your innate talent is extremely powerful. You could actually pass through the barrier cast down by us. You probably really would have succeeded if it was someone else. Too bad it was us.” smiled Jian Chen.

“That’s my misfortune, then!” Xie Wang gritted his teeth before directly he shot upward. He burst through the rock in an attempt to escape.

“Leaving’s not so easy.” Nubis’ mouth curled into a sneer. He too burst through the rock like Xie Wang, blocking Xie Wang’s path.

Xie Wang glared coldly at Nubis and growled, “I may not be able to beat you in battle but you can’t stop me from leaving.”

“Really now?” Nubis stared at Xie Wang scornfully and said, “Do you think you’re the only one with innate abilities and that I don’t have any?”

Xie Wang’s expression immediately changed. He did not know how to reply. Jian Chen also flew up and said, “Xie Wang, you put so much effort into tailing us over tens of thousand kilometers. Do you really just want to leave like this? Don’t you want your divine water anymore?”

Xie Wang snorted coldly. He said nothing as he thought of a way to escape.

“You only move alone. You want the divine water to break through to the 15th Star. How about this? You follow us in the future and I’ll take responsibility for your breakthrough.” smiled Jian Chen.

A surprised light flashed across Xie Wang’s eyes. He stared back

fixedly. “With the divine water as remuneration?”

“Correct!” Jian Chen replied.

“You’re willing to give me the divine water in your possession?”

“No. I won’t be giving you the divine water. However, I can guarantee that I will obtain more divine water in fifty year’s time at most. There will definitely be your share,” swore Jian Chen.

“The divine water only appears once in a thousand years. It’s impossible for more to appear in the next fifty years, while the divine realm where it comes from is riddled with dangers. It’s almost certain death if you venture into it,” growled Xie Wang.

“That’s not your problem. You only need to know that you will be obtaining divine water within fifty years,” said Jian Chen.

“Why should I trust you?”

“You can only trust me because that’s your only chance of obtaining it.”

Xie Wang became silent. The light in his eyes was uneasy as if he was stuck in a great dilemma. He did not have long left; if he did not break through, he had a little over a hundred years of life at most.

“Alright, I agree. I will follow you from now onward but you need to give me the divine water within fifty years.” Xie Wang agreed in the end after much deliberation. He did not have much choice at all.

Chapter 882: Attack of Experts

“However, what do you want me to do since I’m now following you?” Xie Wang asked.

“We’ll decide this later. We want to go into seclusion for a period of time, so go settle down somewhere ten kilometers away. Prevent anyone from approaching us. Guard us,” said Jian Chen.

Xie Wang nodded. “Alright, I’ll do that. I do hope you won’t go back on your words. You have to give me the divine water within fifty years.” Xie Wang turned around and left, carving out his own cave to settle down in.

“Jian Chen, why are you getting him to follow us? He is quite strong but he’s of no great help to us. And can you really obtain more divine water within fifty years?” Nubis asked in doubt after Xie Wang had left. He felt extremely confused with what Jian Chen had just done.

Jian Chen raised his head slightly and zoned out as he stared the deep-blue sky. “We have a piece of the Octoterra Map, so we should have the right to enter the Octoterra Divine Hall. From those experts who’ve fought over the fragment, I’ve heard that only those below Saint Kings can enter. Xie Wang’s of the Ninth Heavenly Layer and he’s not weak. There shouldn’t be a lot of people who are his opponents at the same level. When we enter the divine hall, he should be of great help to us.”

“What? Only those below Saint King can enter the divine hall?

Doesn't that mean we can't break through?" Nubis was surprised.

"Right. Before we enter, we cannot break through. This is why you must limit your growth this time when you go into seclusion."

"F*ck it. Since I can't break through, then I won't break through. Though I still can take in some of the hidden essence from that old snake. It'll take me to a level where I'm only an inch away from breaking through. It'll also make breaking through successfully much easier in the future. Alright then, I'll be cultivating." Nubis left the cave.

Soon afterward, Jian Chen also returned to his secluded cultivation. He began to refine the monster cores in the saint artifact with the help of the sword spirits.

Right now, the chaotic neidan was only the size of a pigeon's egg. He still had a long road ahead of him before he reached the third layer of the Chaotic Body. He needed to reach the peak of the second layer as soon as possible.

"Master, you should be able to absorb the energy of the Yinyang Saint Rock once you reach the fifth layer," said Zi Ying. His voice carried a sliver of urgency.

"Zi Ying, what layer of the Chaotic Body will I reach after absorbing the energy?" Jian Chen asked out of curiosity.

"Master's Chaotic Body should be able to reach the seventh or

eight layer, or even the ninth, after master absorbs all the energy of the rock,” Zi Ying replied after some thought. He was not exactly sure.

Jian Chen’s heart began to beat uncontrollably after he heard that. A sense of urgency ignited in his heart, tempting him to try and reach the ninth layer at this very moment.

“Just what level of strength will I have after I absorb all the energy? Will it be Saint Emperor? Or beyond that?”

“If I gain the power that surpasses Saint Emperors, I’ll definitely copy Mo Tianyun and charge into the Forsaken Saint World. I’ll cause an upheaval there and form rivers of blood from my slaughter. I’ll make it so that they will never have the ability to threaten the Tian Yuan Continent ever again.”

Jian Chen thought as he clenched his fists.

A few days later, a furious cry resounded from a grand divine hall that hung a hundred meters in the air, several tens of thousands of kilometers away from where Jian Chen was.

“You trash, you pieces of trash. You’re literally incompetent trash. You couldn’t find them even when there were the two of you!” Charlie howled angrily.

The four emissaries trembled as they knelt in front of Charlie. Their faces were filled with horror. They had spent so many days

outside yet they had still failed to find Jian Chen and Nubis. All they could do was return to the hall and report this to the hall elder.

“Just wait for your death once the hall master comes out of seclusion if you can’t get it back. You pieces of trash, just how the f*ck did you screw up such an easy mission?” Charlie paced around the hall furiously. He was extremely worried.

“Charlie, that thing has its own, unique presence and it was also forged by an emperor thirty thousand years ago. It contains a sliver of the emperor’s power. That power should be the same as the power of the divine hall, so why don’t we cast the Water Mirror Technique together and see if we can find its whereabouts through borrowing a sliver of the hall’s power?” Yensen’s master said.

“Alright. That’s all we can do now. I hope the hall master doesn’t become angered when we use a sliver of the hall’s power.” Charlie nodded before turning to the four emissaries. “Why don’t the four of you hurry up and piss off?”

The four of them hurriedly climbed up off the ground and left the hall.

Around fifteen minutes later, the two hall elders walked out as well. Both of them seemed slightly weary, while Yensen’s master held a piece of paper, “We’ve found their whereabouts. Their positions are marked on the map. Immediately go with the two 15th Star elders to get the item back and redeem yourselves.

“Master, we’ll definitely bring it back this time,” swore Yensen as he took the map. Afterward, the four of them left together.

Charlie said with a deep voice as he gazed into the direction they had disappeared off to, “I hope they succeed this time.”

“Sigh, that item’s just too special. We can’t let any part of it leak out or attract the attention of the other two halls. That’s why we can’t send too many people, or I would’ve moved out personally long ago,” said Yensen’s master with a sigh.

...

Several days later, Xie Wang lied in boredom as he stared blankly at the ceiling of the dark cave. He was carrying out his task silently, guarding Jian Chen and Nubis. He prevented any disruptions to their cultivation.

“Can he really get me the divine water within fifty years?” Xie Wang cradled his head as he murmured on the icy-cold ground. He had already repeated similar words countless time that day.

“To think that I, Xie Wang, someone who was also renowned among the people, someone who moves alone and does what he wants, would have such a day where I fall to such a level. I’ve become someone else’s pawn.”

“Whatever. This is my only hope of reaching the 15th Star. If

there isn't even the slightest hope, I won't have any chance at all. I'll trust them for now. Just some temporary grievances are nothing," murmured Xie Wang. He really struggled to yield and work below others with his personality. All he could do was constantly comfort himself and his unhappiness.

Xie Wang's eyes narrowed at this moment. "Crap, someone's come." He disappeared with a flash, having already left the cave. He appeared once again floating a thousand meters in the sky this time.

Far away, six figures shot toward them with lightning speed. In the end, they stopped a hundred meters from Xie Wang, staring at him with narrowed eyes.

"You're emissaries of the Serpent God Hall." Xie Wang's expression changed slightly when he noticed their clothes.

Yensen looked at Xie Wang but did not pay any further attention to him. He looked around and said, "They should be here according to master's map but it's not this person."

The two old men who followed the emissaries looked in the same direction in unison. One of them said, "There are two people in secluded cultivation right now. I wonder if it's them."

"Well that's not a problem. Just get them to appear this instance and we'll know whether they're who we were searching for," said the other old man. Afterward, he grabbed at the empty space and the energy in the surroundings quickly began to condense. In the

end, it formed a huge palm a hundred meter wide that fell on the mountain on where Jian Chen and Nubis cultivated.

Boom!

The mountain collapsed loudly. The palm strike sent countless pieces of loose rock flying everywhere, while the barrier cast down by Nubis was obliterated like tofu. It could not withstand it.

“A 15th Star Seasoul Warrior.” Xie Wang immediately revealed an ugly expression when he saw this. The light in his eyes flickered uneasily.

“Who dares destroy my dwelling?! Are you looking to die!?” A furious roar resounded from the collapsed mountain. Nubis flew out furiously from the rubble, while a cold light glimmered in his eyes. He radiated with great killing intent.

The four emissary’s eyes lit up when they heard this extremely familiar and arrogant voice. They pointed at Nubis. “It’s him, it’s him. Elders, he was the one who took the item.”

A sliver of joy flashed past the old men’s eyes when they heard this. They thought, “He really isn’t at the 15th Star. Looks like the hall elder’s mission will be a piece of cake this time.”

Boom! Loose rubble flew in all directions and Jian Chen also shot out of the rocks with the Dragon Slaying Sword in hand. He shot toward Yensen’s group with Nubis with a darkened complexion.

He faced the people from the hall. They were separated by a distance of several hundred meters.

Nubis' eyes narrowed as he examined these people. In the end, he locked onto the two old men and he could not help but become slightly stern. He said heavily, "I didn't think two 15th Star experts would come as well."

Jian Chen's face could not help but twitch when he heard that two Saint Kings had actually come. He could only deal with Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers with his current strength. He was not the opponent of Saint Kings.

Yensen could not help but laugh aloud as he saw Jian Chen and Nubis' stern expressions, "Haha, don't you regret it now? This is the outcome of offending the emissaries of the hall. Too bad it's all too late now. There's no use regretting it now. Just obediently accept your deaths."

Note: By 'emperor', they're referring to Saint Emperor. It's just that among the Sea race, they use 大帝 (translates roughly to great emperor) instead of 圣帝 (Saint Emperor). So in other words, the emperor in 'Octoterra Emperor' has the same connotation. They're not really an emperor of anything.

Chapter 883: Fighting Saint Kings

Yensen could not help but laugh aloud as he saw Jian Chen and Nubis' stern expressions, "Haha, don't you regret it now? This is the outcome of offending the emissaries of the hall. Too bad it's all too late now. There's no use regretting it now. Just obediently accept your deaths."

Nubis taunted them and said, "Did you think you could deal with us just by calling two 15th Star experts?" As he said that, a humongous presence began to radiate from Nubis. It enveloped tens of thousands of mountains.

The presence had vaguely surpassed the Ninth Heavenly Layer, reaching an even higher level. There seemed to be a pressure in the presence.

Nubis' battle intent was greatly roused. He felt no fear, as if the two Saint Kings before him could be defeated.

Xie Wang's heart shivered when he felt Nubis' presence. He thought, "No wonder he's so powerful. He's only an inch away from the 15th Star, he can easily become a renowned expert within the sea realm."

The faces of the four emissaries twitched slightly. They naturally felt that even though Nubis was not a 15th Star expert, he was not far from it. His strength was beyond what they could handle. However, they relaxed immediately when they saw the two old men beside them. They were elders of the Serpent God Hall. They

were real 15th Star experts, unlike Nubis. As long as they were present, the three people before them could not really do anything at all.

“Your strength has reached the very limit of the 14th Star, only an inch away from the 15th. Impressive, quite impressive. I believe reaching the 15th Star is no problem for you as long as you have some time. The two of us are elders of the Serpent God Hall. I wonder if you have any interest in joining us. If you are indeed willing, I’ll report it to the hall elders as soon as I return. I believe the hall elders would love the two of you to join,” said a smiling elder who stood beside Yensen. He was called Sid and since he came from the Serpent God Hall, he knew many more secret techniques than other Saint Kings. He could vaguely feel an extremely pure Ruler’s Qi from Jian Chen and Nubis through a secret technique and presumed that they must have been the rulers of some clan. They possessed extremely great talent and had the chance of reaching the very peak of the 16th Star.

Experts of such a level would only be an inch away from becoming an emperor, so even the three halls needed to draw them to their side.

“You lot have traveled so far to find us. It shouldn’t be about that, right?” Jian Chen asked normally.

The other old man, named Reins, also spoke out, “Correct. We’ve traveled so far to come looking for you and it is indeed not because of that. However, if you are willing to join our Serpent God Hall, we’ll be members of the same family in the future.”

Yensen immediately became worried when elder Reins and Sid both spoke out attempting to recruit the two of them who he absolutely despised. He said, “Elder, but the two of them are...”

“We know what we’re doing. You don’t need to interfere.” Yensen was cut off by elder Reins before he could finish what he was saying. Elder Reins stared at Jian Chen and Nubis fixedly.

“You may be disappointed if you had wanted us to join the Serpent God Hall,” replied Jian Chen.

“You don’t want to join?” Elder Reins’ face darkened.

“Correct,” replied Jian Chen as he stared straight at the elder. He felt no fear.

Elder Sid said, “Whatever. Since the two of you don’t want to join us, we won’t force you to. A few days ago, you stole a few Space Rings from our four emissaries. I hope you can return them to us. We will not trouble you if you do so.” Although that was what he said, killing intent flickered in the very depths of his eyes. He thought, “The hall elder has told me that the existence of the item must be kept secret. It must not be known by anyone outside of the Serpent God Hall. Since you don’t want to join, we need to eliminate you even if you possess the Ruler’s Qi.”

“We’ll return them to you since you need them.” Nubis tossed over four rings extremely casually.

The two elders rejoiced secretly when they saw the two of them hand over the rings so straightforwardly. They each caught two rings and began to look through them.

At this very moment, Jian Chen and Nubis suddenly moved against the two elders as they looked through the rings. It was like they had already planned this beforehand.

Nubis' hands became dyed with a golden color. He did not hold back any of his strength, grabbing one of the old man's necks swiftly.

Jian Chen wielded the Dragon Slaying Sword, which was now covered by a dark light. It radiated with an energy of destruction as it stabbed toward the other elder. He thrust it out with his full power, reaching the absolute limits of his speed. It was unbelievably fast.

The sword seemed to cut through time and jump through space. It arrived before the elder's forehead in an instance.

The two elders did not expect Jian Chen and Nubis to actually move against them as they were esteemed elders within the territory of the Serpent God Hall. A large portion of their concentration was focused on the Space Rings as they looked through them, so the attacks took them completely off-guard.

Nubis' hands mercilessly grabbed at elder Sid's throat. The hand ripped through his throat, tearing off a great portion. It revealed a collapsed windpipe and some meridians. The sliver of poison on

Nubis' hand quickly wormed its way into the elder's body and his neck immediately began to give off a putrid odor.

Jian Chen's sword stabbed into the center of elder Reins' eyebrows with absolute precision. Just as it was about to reach his origin soul, elder Reins grabbed the sword tightly with his wrinkled hands. It prevented the sword from advancing. Reins followed up with an explosive roar as he forcefully plucked the sword out from his forehead.

"To ambush us. You cannot be spared." Elder Reins became furious and gave out a deafening roar. His voice was filled with pain and rage. Although the sword had failed to injure his original soul as there was still an inch of distance, it had deposited a powerful and odd energy in his head. It currently rampaged in his brain, bringing him great pain.

Elder Reins immediately used his powerful origin soul to suppress the sliver of Chaotic Force in his head. His hand lashed out like a bolt of lightning toward Jian Chen's chest.

Jian Chen used the Illusory Flash, turning into a blur. He instantly disappeared from Reins' range of sight and appeared once again behind him. He stabbed out three times with a blur-like sword.

Vast, surging energy poured out of the elder's body, forming a piece of extremely tough armor to block Jian Chen's lightning-fast attacks.

The sword struck elder Reins' armor with destructive Chaotic Force. The first thrust caused it to crack, while the second thrust completely shattered it.

The third thrust stabbed through elder Reins like a hot knife through butter. It pierced through his body and the tip of the sword appeared on the other end covered in blood.

At the same time, rampaging Chaotic Force surged through the sword and exploded within the elder's body.

"Argh!" The elder produced a chilling howl. He lost control of his chest as the wild Chaotic Force had already ripped open a bowl-sized hole there. It obliterated his organs.

Jian Chen did not pause. He knew that he could not give this elder the time to catch his breath, so his arm jolted violently. The sword stabbed out once again in the form of a black streak of light, directly going for the back of the elder's head. He wanted to gravely wound the elder's origin soul.

"I'm going to make you die right here!" The elder cried out madly. The surrounding space froze suddenly, trapping Jian Chen and his sword as well.

Jian Chen heart sank as he thought, "Crap." He did not pause and immediately forced the Chaotic Force within him to surge out. It shattered the frozen space like glass.

However, just as he broke free, a hand snaked toward him and struck him viciously in the chest.

Spurt!

The defense of the golden silkmail was broken through immediately. Jian Chen vomited a mouthful of blood as he flew backward like a meteorite.

“I’m going to obliterate you!” The elder’s faces twisted violently. The blood from his forehead wound dyed his entire face red. Combined with the huge gaping hole in his chest, he seemed like a demon from hell. He was horrifyingly hideous.

He fused with the surrounding space and caught up to Jian Chen instantly by using Spatial Force. He mercilessly struck Jian Chen with a palm.

Jian Chen vomited blood a few times. His Chaotic Body had already been broken through by the elder’s attacks. He was now heavily injured.

On the other side, Nubis managed to heavily injure elder Sid by catching him off-guard with the surprise attack. He was currently chasing up with more attacks, before he suddenly saw that Jian Chen was in a tight spot. He immediately gave up on elder Sid, going straight for elder Reins and beginning a grand battle with him. They fought even-handedly in the air.

A powerful killing intent appeared nearby. It was elder Sid, who charged toward Nubis with his bloody throat. Although he was heavily injured, he was still a Saint King. His life force was tenacious so he still possessed an impressive ability for battle.

“I’ll block them. You leave immediately.” Nubis battled the two Saint Kings all by himself as he yelled at Jian Chen. Although they were both heavily injured, Nubis struggled greatly as he was up against two of them. He used all the power he had in him, only shying from changing back into his true form.

Elder Sid and Reins were only Saint Kings of the First Heavenly Layer but as elders of the hall, they definitely possessed abilities that stood out. Their strength in battle was much greater than ordinary Saint Kings. Their true strength was close to the Second Heavenly Layer despite their level of cultivation.

A light flicked in Jian Chen’s eyes. He hesitated slightly, before giving up on the idea of casting God’s Descent to kill off the two of them. He immediately began to flee.

The price for the forbidden arte was just too great. Even if he managed to kill the two of them, even more powerful elders would come later on. Killing the two of them would not solve the problem at all.

“The item might be on him. Don’t let him escape.” The four emissaries who were watching on blankly finally returned to their senses. They all pursued Jian Chen, engaging in a battle with him.

Jian Chen had taken a palm strike from a Saint King, so he was heavily injured. Even with the recovery abilities of his Chaotic Body, he was unable to heal temporarily. He immediately felt slightly pressured as he fought against three Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers and a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, unable to break free from them temporarily. After all, Jian Chen did not possess a strength that could rival Saint Kings like Nubis.

Chapter 884: Fleeing From The Serpent God Hall

Xie Wang's eyes flickered with hesitation when he saw Jian Chen painstakingly fight the others.

“They're emissaries and elders of the Serpent God Hall. My god, how did they provoke the people of the hall? What do I do? Just what do I do? Am I supposed to participate or not? Do I help them?” thought Xie Wang. He struggled to make a decision.

This lasted for a while. In the end, Xie Wang gritted his teeth and thought, “Whatever. I only have a little over a hundred years left anyway. I'll do it for the divine water, for the chance to successfully reach the 15th Star.”

Xie Wang finally made his mind up with that thought. He immediately charged at the four emissaries and took on two of them for Jian Chen.

“Xie Wang, how dare you! You have provoked the Serpent God Hall! Are you tired of living?” yelled an emissary.

“I'm paying a big price by offending the people of the Serpent God Hall. They definitely will be hunting for me everywhere in the future. I can no longer enter the territory of the Serpent God Hall ever again. I'm helping you out, so you better get me the divine water within fifty years. I'll swear to hunt you both down if you don't,” Xie Wang said to Jian Chen as he handled the attacks of the two emissaries.

“Don’t worry. I will not go back on my words. I’ll definitely give you the divine water within fifty years,” replied Jian Chen. The pressure on him had greatly reduced now that Xie Wang took on the attacks of two emissaries for him. He immediately thrust out consecutively with his sword using his full strength. His attack carried a devastating aura.

Even though Jian Chen was quite injured, dealing with two Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers was not a problem. The sword turned into countless blurs that enveloped the two of them. The blurs stacked upon one another, completely flooding the space.

The two emissaries became stern. They moved their hands and weapons in a flurry, devoting all their efforts to blocking Jian Chen’s attacks.

The sounds of weapons colliding constantly rang out. Jian Chen’s sword clashed ferociously with the emissaries’ weapons mid-air and constantly produced a sound of screeching steel. It was deafening.

Jian Chen’s sword was just too fast. The power of a Ruler Armament was also extremely great, so every strike contained huge amounts of power. The two emissaries became covered in wounds after just a few seconds of resistance. One of them had their heart pierced, while the other had lost his left arm to Jian Chen’s sword. They both produced a chilling howl, now incapacitated by their wounds.

Fending off the two emissaries, Jian Chen immediately proceeded to assist Xie Wang. He worked with him to heavily injured the last two emissaries. He then left the area hurriedly as he pulled Xie Wang along. They disappeared very quickly.

Nubis was also injured and he was now covered in blood. However, not only did this fail to lower his strength, it agitated the savage nature of his bloodline. He became more brutal as he fought, keeping the two Saint Kings busy all by himself. He even poisoned the two of them with his venom, forcing them to devote a portion of their strength to suppress it. This greatly decreased the amount of strength they could use.

“Elders my ass. Is this all your strength? When I break through, I’ll be able to kill you off with a flip of my hand. I’m not going to play around with you two anymore.” Nubis opened his mouth and spat out a poisonous mist which engulfed the two Saint Kings. He quickly left the area, disappearing into the horizon in the blink of an eye.

“We can’t let them escape. Let’s pursue them.” Yensen ignored his injuries. He wanted to chase the three of them.

“Don’t chase them.” Elder Reins waved his hand and stopped Yensen. He stared coldly in the direction where Nubis had fled and growled, “Sid and I are currently poisoned. The venom’s extremely potent, so we need to purge it as soon as possible. Otherwise, our lives will be in danger.”

“The items are with them. We can’t let them run far but the antidotes we carry have no effects on the venom. We don’t have

the time to hurry back to the hall, so let's find a place immediately where we can suppress its spread. We can report this to the hall elders at the same time," elder Sid said roughly. They would pass away very quickly if they did not suppress the spread of this poison.

Within the Serpent God Hall, there were two types of elders: ordinary elders and hall elders.

15th Star Seasoul Warriors could take up a role as an elder but they needed to be at the peak of the 16th Star to become a hall elder. Within the three halls, hall elders were only second to the hall master in terms of status and power.

Elder Reins and Sid were only ordinary elders of the Serpent God Hall.

The six of them were quite heavily injured and the two elders' injuries were particularly heavy. They needed to treat it immediately or they could lose their life. As a result, they did not continue their pursuit of Jian Chen's group and instead settled down somewhere nearby to treat their wounds. They suppressed the venom in their bodies and also reported this matter to the hall elders.

The Serpent God hall learned about this very quickly. Hall elder Charlie was furious, so he immediately sent out two elders who were even stronger with more powerful antidotes to heal elder Sid and Reins. At the same time, they were tasked with recovering the lost item.

Although they were still in the 15th Star, they were Third Heavenly Layer Saint Kings when measured according to the system of the Tian Yuan Continent.

Jian Chen and Xie Wang fled far away very quickly. Currently, Jian Chen no longer paid any attention to his injuries and poured all his time into traveling. He wanted to avoid the experts of the Serpent God Hall from catching up.

Not long afterward, Nubis also arrived from behind. He flew with Jian Chen and Xie Wang. He was pale-faced and in a horrible condition, constantly coughing up blood. He was heavily wounded.

Jian Chen pulled out a large handful of Class 6 Radiant Spirit Pills and handed them to Nubis. “Eat these. They might not be able to heal you but at least it can stabilize your injuries and stop them from worsening.” Jian Chen did not want to reveal the secrets of the saint artifact as Xie Wang was present.

Nubis did not hold back, directly taking all the pills from Jian Chen’s hand. He devoured them like candy.

“I really wonder if following you guys was the wrong choice. I didn’t think I’d offend one of the three halls so quickly. The Serpent God Hall has supreme power in its territory. It can call on forces large and small, so we can’t stay here any longer. We need to leave,” grumbled Xie Wang.

Jian Chen immediately pulled out his map and checked it. “The

Heaven's Spirit Hall's territory is the closest to us. We'll head over there immediately.

The three of them moved toward the territory of the other hall, finally arriving at its border after three whole days. They were less than ten thousand kilometers from crossing over.

In the three days, Jian Chen had made a full recovery thanks to the high regeneration speed of his Chaotic Body. Even Nubis had made a full recovery through vast amounts of Radiant Spirit Pills, returning to his full strength.

Jian Chen ignored any over-exertion of his soul in the three day journey and he kept his presence expanded to the maximum. He enveloped a radius of several thousand kilometers, carefully paying attention to the surroundings. They avoided any potential dangers.

At that very moment, Jian Chen's expression changed slightly. He growled, "Crap, the experts of the Serpent God Hall have actually caught up. The people this time are even more powerful. We won't be able to put up any resistance. Let's go."

"What! They've caught up again? Just how did they find us?" Nubis' expression changed too. Without any hesitation, he grabbed Jian Chen by the arm and charged forward. There was only another ten thousand kilometers before they were out of the Serpent God Hall's territory.

Nubis fused with the surrounding space and used Spatial Force to

travel. His speed increased by three or four fold and he disappeared into the sky in the blink of an eye.

Xie Wang was also of the Ninth Heavenly Layer like Nubis, so he tailed closely behind.

However, two Saint Kings behind them traveled even faster. Nubis could vaguely feel their vast presences just when they were three thousand kilometers short from the border.

“Bloody hell. They’re at least of the Third Heavenly Layer. If they catch us, we won’t have the chance to escape at all.” Nubis’ expression changed greatly as he cried out. He immediately sped up some more, flying toward the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall with lightning speed.

The distance between the two groups constantly reduced as the Saint Kings pursued. Jian Chen’s group could clearly see the figures of the two experts now. There were less than fifty kilometers between them.

“You wounded the people of the Serpent God Hall. The Serpent God Hall will pursue you to the ends of the earth. You can’t escape! Just give up!” A thunderous voice boomed from behind them. It was from the two elders of the Serpent God Hall.

“Just give up? Do you think I’m an idiot?” Nubis snarled as he retorted. He did not slow down and instead sped up.

Finally, the two elders began to worry when the three of them were only fifty kilometers from the border. They struck out decisively and shot out a powerful blade Qi together. It chopped toward Jian Chen's group with insane speed.

This attack completely locked onto them. They could not dodge.

"I'll block it!" bellowed Jian Chen. Chaotic Force surged wildly in his body, boosting his defense to its utmost maximum.

Boom!

The powerful attack directly struck Jian Chen's chest and turned his clothes into dust. It revealed the golden silkmail he wore inside, while his chest directly collapsed. His bones were utterly broken. If it were not for the silkmail, he probably would have been bisected by this attack.

Spurt! Blood gushed wildly from Jian Chen's mouth. His organs had turned to smithereens after blocking the combined attack of the two Saint Kings. His injuries were worse than before.

As this happened, Nubis and Xie Wang left the territory of the Serpent God Hall as they pulled Jian Chen with them. They crossed into the territory of the Heaven's Spirit Hall but they did not stop. They continued their way until they finally disappeared into the horizon.

The two elders stopped at the edge of their territory. They stared

unhappily at the three of them as they traveled away, however, they unwilling to take a step over the border.

The three halls of the sea realm were extremely territorial. They refused to let any people of other halls enter their land without permission, so the two elders did not dare to cross the border rashly. The consequences would be extremely great.

Chapter 885: Abyssal Crystal

“We were too slow. We actually let them escape into the land of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. Do we chase them or not?” An elder said with a deep voice as they watched the group gradually grow further away.

The other old man replied after some thought, “We can’t trespass the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s lands without permission, We better report this to the hall elder as soon as possible. We can only take action after discussing it with the hall elders and the people of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall.

The two elders immediately reported the situation to the hall elders afterward. Charlie and Yensen’s master Bai Yan immediately became stern when they learned that Jian Chen’s group had fled into the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s territory. They frowned in concern.

“It’ll be troublesome now. I hope that the Heaven’s Spirit Hall doesn’t find out about that item, otherwise, they’ll want to take it. At the time, the hall master will need to head out himself but if that happens, the two halls will definitely go to war with each other. The Sea Goddess Hall cannot find out either. If their hall master learns about it, she will definitely use the strength of her entire territory to destroy it. They cannot let the item exist,” said Charlie. He was extremely grim.

“I can only hope that the people who’ve taken it don’t know the secrets of the item and that the people of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall don’t know either. If that’s the case, then there is still a chance for

us to fix this problem.” Yensen’s master’s eyes flickered with a wise light. He had many more ideas than Charlie.

“What idea do you have?” Charlie immediately looked toward Bai Yan.

“We’ll negotiate with the hall elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall and send some people in the name of revenge. We need to get the item back,” said Bai Yan.

Charlie’s eyes lit up. “Alright. I’ll use a communication stone right now to contact them.”

Charlie and Bai Yan immediately used special equipment to contact the hall elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. They told them the story they had prepared earlier and after some good-willed negotiation, they were permitted to send people into the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall.

At the same time, three hall elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall currently sat together in the very center of their hall.

“The Serpent God Hall wants to send experts into our territory to kill off their enemies. Odd. Why do I feel like it’s not as simple as it seems?” said an old man between the three.

“I also have a similar feeling, the Serpent God Hall must be hiding something from us. Otherwise, why would their esteemed hall elders appear personally for a small matter like this? They

could just send other experts instead.”

“Hmm. It does sound a little weird if you put it like that. They totally could have just sent experts from tribes who lived in their territory to pursue their enemies who’ve fled to our land. Why do they have to send people of the Serpent God Hall?” The three hall elders found it rather odd and suspicious.

At that very moment, a blurry figure appeared out of nowhere high up in the empty throne. The entire hall was enveloped by a terrifying pressure with his appearance.

The three hall elders were surprised and immediately became polite. They looked toward the blurry figure and bowed, speaking in unison, “We greet the hall master.”

“I sensed a sliver of the Abyssal Crystal’s presence. Investigate it immediately,” said the hall master. His voice was ordinary but it was filled with an authoritative pressure.

“What! The Abyssal Crystal?” The three hall elders all became stunned, revealing a slight expression of disbelief.

The hall master’s figure had already disappeared. He did not say anything else. He seemed to have appeared only to give this single command.

The three hall elders all looked at each other and only after a while did someone speak, “I heard the Abyssal Crystal originates

from the Sea of Despair. The frigid Qi there is so great that even emperors struggle to cope with it. I didn't think there would actually be an emperor who would risk his life and venture in for an Abyssal Crystal."

"The Abyssal Crystal's a special type of crystal. No one knows how it's formed but it has the ability of gathering the essence of water-attributed energy. It's a legendary treasure among us but no one has ever come into possession of it. It's said that in the ancient times, the great sea goddess removed a giant piece of Abyssal Crystal from the Sea of Despair and carved out a supreme divine hall. However, after the sea goddess passed away from age, the divine hall was left floating about through the Sea of Despair. No one has ever found its exact whereabouts."

"There is a special connection between Abyssal Crystals. They say that if someone finds a crystal and uses a special technique to forge it, they can find the exact location of the sea goddess' divine hall."

"Alright, let's not talk about this anymore. We should hurry up and carry out the hall master's command."

Suddenly, a hall elder's face changed as he seemed to notice something. "The business with the Serpent God Hall chasing a few people just happens to be fishy as well. Do you think this is related to the Abyssal Crystal?"

"Do you think that the people who the Serpent God Hall are pursuing possess the Abyssal Crystal?" The three hall elders all guessed this together, connecting the news of the Abyssal Crystal

to Jian Chen's group.

“That's probably the case. Let's go organize some people immediately. It doesn't matter whether the crystal is with the people who the Serpent God Hall wants. We'll go check on it. If it really is that case, we need to obtain it before them.”

A mature, blue-robed lady who seemed to be in her twenties sat cross-legged in the air within a secret room. She was inside a huge palace within the territory of the Sea God Hall. She was dressed simply but she was extremely pretty with a devastating appearance. She was like a fairy who had descended from heaven.

“Reporting to the hall master, Qing Yixuan has arrived,” an old voice boomed from outside.

“Let her in,” the woman moved her mouth and spoke with an enchanting voice.

The door to the room slowly opened. The white-clothed Qing Yixuan walked in from outside. Her dashing face was slightly pale and some traces of darkness existed within the paleness. She clearly was still injured from the fight for the Octoterra Map fragment and had not even purged the venom from her body completely yet.

Qing Yixuan bowed courteously to the woman before her and said, “Qing Yixuan greets the hall master.”

“Qing Yixuan, go to the Samsara Pool and heal your wounds. After you’re done, head out with Lei Batian immediately to the Heaven’s Spirit Hall,” the hall master said gently.

Qing Yixuan revealed a sliver of excitement as soon as she heard she could go to the Samsara Pool. She would be able to heal her wounds in two days at the Samsara Pool. Even the poison that tortured her for so long could be purged completely.

Qing Yixuan suppressed her excitement and asked curiously, “May I ask why the hall master is asking me to go to the Heaven’s Spirit Hall?”

“Once you make a complete recovery, you’ll learn about the details of the mission from Lei Batian. You can go,” the hall master replied gently. Her voice was emotionless.

“Yes! Qing Yixuan will be leaving then.” Qing Yixuan bowed courteously once more before backing out.

...

Although Jian Chen, Nubis and Xie Wang managed to shake off the two Saint Kings, they did not relax at all. They continued their way into the depths of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s territory without any change in speed and constantly changed their directions as they traveled.

Nubis carried Jian Chen on his back as he hurried along. Jian

Chen was heavily injured, currently pushing all the power of the Chaotic Body to heal his wounds.

They traveled for four hours before they finally saw a medium-sized city near the horizon.

“There is a city up ahead. There are many people in there, so it’ll be perfect for covering our trail. Let’s stop there for now and continue onward after your wounds have healed. Otherwise, if we get caught by people again in your current condition, it’ll be problematic,” said Nubis as a suggestion.

“They have no idea where we’ve run off to. We can hide in the city for some time. The experts of the Serpent God Hall are bound by the agreement of territorial boundaries. They won’t dare cross over,” added Xie Wang.

Jian Chen pondered for a while. He knew that he was not in a suitable condition to continue traveling. Since it was safe now, he probably should heal as fast as he could. He needed to maintain his peak strength at all times, so he can handle any sudden changes to the situation.

“Alright, let’s go in,” said Jian Chen.

Afterwards, the three of them flew into the city. They descended in a well-hidden spot, then found a relatively obscure inn and settled down for the time being.

Just when they had settled down, the two elders at the border between the Serpent God Hall and the Heaven's Spirit Hall received the hall elder's message and rejoiced. They did not worry anymore and directly passed through the boundary to the other hall's land in search of Jian Chen.

"There's still a slightly bloody smell in the air. This must be the path they ran off to. Follow me." One of the elders sniffed out the remaining smell of blood and immediately rushed off in the direction Jian Chen's group had fled. It was actually the exact same direction.

The two elders stopped after traveling ten thousand kilometers. The old man with an extremely sensitive sense of smell sniffed the air once again and said, "The smell of blood is getting thicker. Looks like they only passed through here not too long ago. We've almost caught up with them. Let's go." The two of them continued onward and grew closer and closer to the city where the Jian Chen's group had settled down.

At this very moment, several vast presences appeared in the distance. A few figures shot by with great speed, charging directly for the two elders.

The elders paid them no attention, continuing along the way by following the smell of blood. They treated these people as passersby.

"Warriors, please stop." Suddenly, a voice cried out from afar. The voice was thunderous, booming through the sky and reverberated through the region.

The two elders paused and subconsciously came to a halt. They quietly watched the figure approach them from afar, without reacting greatly at all.

Soon, the people stopped twenty meters from the two elders. There was a total of four people, one old man, and three middle-aged men. The old man was a Saint King but only of the First Heavenly Layer, while the three middle-aged men were all Saint Rulers.

The old man clasped his hands at the two elders and questioned, “Are you two elders of the Serpent God Hall?”

“Correct. We are indeed elders of the Serpent God Hall. Why have you stopped us?” asked an elder with suspicion.

“Esteemed elders, the four of us are members of the nearby Chenyang tribe. We just received a messaged from the hall elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. They’ve invited the two of you to go pay a visit to the Heaven’s Spirit Hall,” said the old man with a smile. His tone was extremely polite.

Chapter 886: Invitation Of The Heaven's Spirit Hall

The two elders immediately felt a sliver of surprise when they heard that they had actually been invited to the Heaven's Spirit Hall as guests by the hall elders. Although they were elders of the Serpent God Hall, it was only a status. They had no power as ordinary elders within the hall. Why would the great hall elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall invite them? They found this extremely shocking.

However, the two elders frowned very quickly. One of them said, "Please relay this message to the esteemed hall elders. We are overwhelmed by your esteemed hall elder's invitation but we currently have important matters to attend to. We just don't have the time right now. Why don't we pay a visit after the matters have been dealt with?"

The old Saint King from the Chenyang tribe frowned slightly and said unhappily, "Elders, that may not be appropriate. Our hall elders are waiting to meet the two elders right now. Do the two elders just want to brush the esteemed hall elders aside and keep them waiting for you or is it because you don't even acknowledge our hall elders?" The old man's voice became rather serious toward the end. He had received strict orders from the hall elders to invite the two elders to the hall no matter what. However, the Chenyang tribe did not have the strength to threaten them, so all he could do was mention the hall elders.

The expressions of the two elders changed slightly. They immediately explained, "No, no, no, that's not what we meant.

How would we dare keep the esteemed hall elders waiting for us? We're ecstatic over the fact that we've been invited by the hall elders. How is it possible for us to not acknowledge the hall elders?" The two elders of the Serpent God Hall did not dare to offend the hall elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall. Every single person who could become a hall elder was a terrifyingly-powerful expert. They were all at the peak of the 16th Star and only an inch away from the 17th.

The old man of the Chenyang tribe smiled slyly and made a welcoming gesture to the pair. He said, "If that's the case, then let's go. The four of us will be guiding the two elders, to prevent any insignificant people from disturbing the two elders."

The two elders of the Serpent God Hall looked at each other and both sighed gently. They could only give up their chase of Jian Chen and fly toward the Heaven's Spirit Hall helplessly. The two of them did not dare to reject or ignore an invitation from the Heaven's Spirit Hall's hall elders.

Two Saint Rulers also arrived at the city where Jian Chen's group stayed as the two elders were invited to the Heaven's Spirit Hall by the people of the Chenyang tribe. They were of the 13th and 14th Star, experts of two different nearby tribes.

The two Saint Rulers floated a thousand meters in the air as they looked down at the city. One of them said, "The location given by the hall elders is here. They probably erased their presences and have hidden themselves in the city. We're weaker than them so it'll be extremely difficult for us to find them with our strength. Let's go pay a visit to the city lord's manor." The two Saint Rulers

directly traveled to the city lord's manor, before disappearing into the large estate.

Soon afterward, all the guards in the city set out, rifling through each and every household in a blanket search.

The noise from below disturbed Jian Chen, who was currently healing in the inn they had settled down in.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes and frowned slightly. He was stern.

At this very moment, the door of the room was opened. Nubis and Xie Wang walked in.

“Jian Chen, there are quite a few guards conducting a search outside. Do you think they've come for us?” asked Nubis as soon as he entered the room.

Jian Chen sat unmovingly on the bed and slowly nodded. “That should be the case. They have indeed come for us. The hall elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall are searching for us.”

Nubis' expression changed slightly. “What? The hall elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall? God dammit. They don't even know us, so why're they looking for us?”

“Surely you haven't offended the Heaven Spirit Hall's hall elders as well,” said Xie Wang as he stared at the two of them with

suspicion.

“We have nothing to do with the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. Perhaps they’ve come with the same intention as the Serpent God Hall since they’re searching us so suddenly?” Jian Chen said unhurriedly. He could not help but think about the mysterious key which shone with dazzling blue light in the saint artifact.

“That’s probably it. The Heaven’s Spirit Hall really does have experts with great abilities. As soon as we entered their land, there has also been someone in search of us.” Nubis became grim. They had just fled from the Serpent God Hall. He had thought that they would be safe from now on and he could find a place and cultivate without worry. Never did they think that more trouble would come knocking on the door before they could even rest properly after entering the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s land. They were stuck in a troublesome situation once again.

“Open up for search!” A rough voice boomed from outside. The door of the inn was kicked open and several soldiers in special, gray armor walked in.

The three of them all looked toward the soldiers. The soldiers immediately felt their hearts tighten under the gazes of Saint Rulers despite the fact that they had just glanced at them. It was as if the air around them had turned into a vacuum, making breathing difficult.

The leading captain forcefully maintained his cool and swept past the three of them with a fearful gaze. He said, “We’ve come under orders in search for some convicts. Warriors, apologies. We will be

leaving.” The captain of the squad did not dare to stay any longer. With a wave of his hand, he led his soldiers out of the room, before gently closing the door.

Afterward, the captain immediately left the inn and shot toward the city lord’s manor.

Jian Chen slowly stood up in the inn and said, “Our exact location has been discovered.”

“We’re so unlucky. Why do I get into all this big trouble as soon as I start following you guys? Hunted down by the Serpent God Hall first and now the Heaven’s Spirit Hall is looking for us everywhere. If I had known earlier, I would have never joined you in your suffering even if I couldn’t reach the 15th Star,” grumbled Xie Wang to one side. His arms were crossed and he was filled with regret.

Nubis looked toward the whining Xie Wang and sniggered, “It’s a pity that you don’t have a choice anymore. You’ve already offended the people of the Serpent God Hall. Pretty sure they won’t let you off no matter what. Even if you hide in the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, they’ll have ways to claim your life. The only way you can survive is by sticking with us.”

“Let’s not talk about that for now. We need to leave. They’ve discovered us. We can’t stay here any longer,” said Xie Wang. He could no longer backtrack. Nubis was right. The Serpent God Hall would not let go of anyone who had become its enemy in order to maintain its dignity.

Jian Chen opened the window and stared out at the lively street in interest. He said, "The Heaven's Spirit Hall's looking for us for no reason, so that definitely can't be good. We can't stay here anymore. We need to leave here immediately and go to the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall. We might be safer there."

"Are you sure that the people of the Sea Goddess Hall won't cause us trouble?" Xie Wang asked worriedly.

Jian Chen hesitated. He could not help but think back to the words of the mysterious woman who had given him the Water Spirit's Pearl. She had once told him that if he could not stay within the land of the Serpent God Hall, he could go to the Sea Goddess Hall instead, and that it would be safe there.

"I believe no one will look for trouble with us in the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall," murmured Jian Chen. He believed the mysterious woman would not harm them.

"Alright. I hope that's the case. Let's leave immediately," Xie Wang said rather urgently. He really did not want to stay here for even a fraction of a second longer. Every extra moment spent here could lead to increased danger.

At this very moment, two vast presences appeared from the direction of the city lord's manor. Two figures directly flew towards where Jian Chen's group stayed.

They travelled very quickly, arriving at the entrance of the inn in

just a few seconds. Afterwards, they turned into a blur and climbed up the stairs extremely quickly, appearing in the room where they stayed.

They were two old men who seemed to be beyond their sixties. They both wore blue robes, while their blue hair was tied up into a bun. Their eyes were deep like the starry sky, making it very difficult to read anything from their eyes.

“I am Dahan. I greet the three warriors.”

“I am Tanishq. I greet the three warriors as well.

As soon as the two old men entered the room, they clasped their hands at Jian Chen’s group and greeted them before they could even speak. They were extremely friendly.

Jian Chen, Nubis and Xie Wang looked at each other. Afterwards, Jian Chen replied like he usually would, “May I ask why the two of you have suddenly come searching for us?”

“Warriors, we are members of two different tribes from this region. Not long ago, we received a message from the esteemed hall elders. They want to invite you to pay a visit to their Heaven’s Spirit Hall,” smiled Tanishq.

“Please tell your esteemed elders for me that the three of us have important matters to attend to, so we may not be able to visit. However, we will definitely visit in person and apologise in the

future,” said Jian Chen.

Dahan and Tanishq revealed troubled expressions. One of them said, “Warrior, that may not be good. This is a personal invitation from the esteemed hall elders. How can you turn it down?”

“Please relay my message exactly as I said it to the hall elders. The three of us still have matters to attend to, so we will be leaving first.” Jian Chen left immediately with Nubis and Xie Wang after throwing that down.

They gained the attention of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall as soon as they had arrived. They could no longer stay there anymore. They needed to leave as fast as possible. This was because the people who invited them this time were only Saint Rulers. Next time, it might become Saint Kings and when that happened, it would be difficult for them to leave even if they wanted to.

Chapter 887: Ruler's Qi

“Warriors, it doesn’t seem like a good idea to just brush aside an invitation from the esteemed hall elders,” Dahan and Tanishq said with troubled expressions.

Within the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, being invited by the hall elders was a grand honor. It was indicative of someone’s status; an invitation like that could make anyone wildly ecstatic. No one ever turn it down.

Dahan and Tanishq felt rather shocked by how Jian Chen’s group declined the invitation so straightforwardly. The two of them had never imagined such an outcome.

Jian Chen, Nubis and Xie Wang paid no more attention to the two of them. They left the inn after paying off their fees for staying. They stayed no longer than a moment in the city, immediately leaving the city at top speed and travelling towards the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall.

Dahan and Tanishq frowned greatly as they watched the group fly off. They had failed the hall elder’s mission, so they could not just return like that. All they could do was watch on helpless as the three of them left. Their strength was insufficient to obstruct Jian Chen’s group.

“What do we do now? How would we report it to the hall elders?” Tanishq said grimly.

Dahan sighed gently, “Let’s just report it just as what happened. There’s nothing else to say other than that.”

Dahan and Tanishq sent a message to the hall elders using a special tool of communication, reporting everything exactly as what had happened.

Five hall elders had already gathered in the huge floating hall in the centre of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s territory. They had all received the command of the hall master to pour all their efforts into searching for the Abyssal Crystal, which was why they had all gathered together, currently discussing over the matter.

“Good. The two elders of the Serpent God Hall are already on their way to our hall. We’ll be able to find the people they’re pursuing before them that way. I’d like to see if our guess is right or not. We would’ve done committed a great deed if the crystal really is with the three of them.” The speaker was a well-mannered, middle-aged man. He wore long white robes and seemed refined and educated; he seemed like a scholar.

The man was called Mu He. He was a hall elder of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, one of the experts only second to the hall master.

The old man beside Mu He closed his eyes, before curling his lips into a slight sneer, “I’ve just received a message. I sent some people to invite the three of them, but not only did they turn it down, they even ran off. They don’t even want to come near us. Looks like the three of them really are fishy.”

“Let’s send elders across if that’s the case. We need to get them to stay,” Mu He said calmly.

“I’ve already sent two elders. However, the problem’s the distance. It’ll take some time for them to travel, so all we can do is wait patiently right now. I sure there will be good news soon.”

...

Jian Chen, Nubis and Xie Wang flew as fast as they could. Jian Chen’s wounds had already been silently healed by a strand of his Radiant Saint Force origin energy, allowing him to make a full recovery. He was back in peak condition.

Jian Chen knew that both the Serpent God Hall and the Heaven’s Spirit Hall possessed supreme secret techniques that could find their whereabouts. Erasing their presence was useless, and even hiding in the saint artifact would not work. This was why they not bother with concealing themselves at all, flying over countless tribes of different sizes as they radiated with their huge presence. They went straight for the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall.

Every tribe and clan in the sea realm was fiercely territorial. It was forbidden for anyone to fly their territory without their permission, or it would be taken as an open provocation that would rarely be dismissed so easily. As a result, the trio ended up offending many tribes and clans as they flew.

However, most of them were powerful. They immediately shut up and turned a blind eye as soon as they sensed that the three of

them all radiated with peak 14th Star presences. They did not follow up on their rude actions.

However, not all of them feared the trio. With a long whistling of wind, an old man immediately shot into the sky with a grand presence when they flew through the space of a large organisation. He chased the three of them furiously.

“How dare you little brats! How dare you trespass on my Shunyue clan! You completely look down on us. Stay behind and name yourselves! Or I’ll have to take some actions against you all!” The ancestor of the Shunyue clan roared. He fused with the surrounding space to chase them through the use of Spatial Force, reaching a speed several times greater than the three of them.

The Shunyue clan was one of the strongest clans in the radius of hundreds of thousand kilometers. They were equivalent to an ancient clan on the Tian Yuan Continent. They were renowned as they possessed a Saint King.

“It’s a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior!” Xie Wang’s complexion changed when he sensed the presence of the old man from behind.

The three of them knew that they could not outrun Saint Kings, so they all stopped. Nubis stared at the old man as he flew over with a sunken face and swore, “You dare to act so arrogantly just because you’re a puny First Heavenly Layer Saint King? Allow grandfather Nubis to teach you a solid lesson.”

Nubis’ battle intent skyrocketed, charging towards the old man

with an unstoppable force.

The ancestor of the Shunyue clan thought that they had been stunned by the fact that he was a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior when he saw them stop. He rejoiced secretly, but just as he was about to reprimand them, he saw Nubis charging over ferociously.

A cold light flashed across his eyes and he sneered, “Come at me, you ignorant brat. You would actually challenge a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior when you’re only at the peak of the 14th. I’ll show you the power of a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior.” The old man hurled a punch towards Nubis as he said that.

Nubis did not fear him. His fist immediately became golden, directly colliding with the old man’s punch with a powerful energy.

Boom!

The collision of their fists almost shattered the surrounding space, causing it to tremble violently. The residual energy splayed downwards, causing the earth to shake. The vegetation below turned to dust from the powerful energy.

The two of them stood unmovingly after the punch. They floated steadily, before clashing ferociously once again.

“I’ve underestimated you. I didn’t think that you’d possess the strength that rivals a 15th Star Seasoul Warrior despite only being

at the peak of the 14th Star,” bellowed the old man. Afterwards, he used his thought to freeze the surrounding space, trapped Nubis within it.

Nubis spat out a breath of venomous gas which engulfed the old man, before swinging his two hands as claws, shattering the frozen space.

Caught off guard, the old man inhaled a breath of the poisonous gas. His expression changed immediately. The venom of the Silver Striped Golden Snakes was extremely potent, so even when he was a Saint King, he experienced a moment of light-headedness.

In just a mere moment, Nubis’ claws raked across the old man’s chest with lightning speed, leaving behind a dozen or so wounds. The wounds darkened as black blood flowed out. They had been contaminated by the venom in Nubis’ hands.

The ancestor of the Shunyue clan gave out a howl. His expression finally changed. He stared at Nubis in dread; never did he think that he would be injured by a mere 14th Star Seasoul Warrior, and that the injuries would be so heavy.

“Leave. My clan won’t dwell on the matter of you intruding our territory,” shouted the ancestor. He immediately lost interest in the battle and flew backwards.

Nubis licked the blood on his hands. The sharp smell had awakened the viciousness of magical beasts hidden in his blood. He sneered, “I’ve yet to kill a Saint King myself. Since you can looking

for it yourself, become the first Saint King will fall in the hands of the great Nubis.”

From afar, Jian Chen’s expression changed abruptly at this very moment. He yelled out, “Nubis, let’s go. They’re already catching up. We can’t drag it out any longer.”

Nubis also changed slightly in expression when he heard that. He ignored the ancestor of the Shunyue and immediately continued on his way to the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall with Jian Chen and Xie Wang.

The three of them fled for another hour before finally being caught up by the experts of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, stopping them in their tracks.

The Heaven’s Spirit Hall had only sent two elders, but they were both of the Third Heavenly Layer. They were extremely powerful where even Nubis would not be able to deal with them.

The two elders did not attack immediately. Instead, they observed the three of them, before narrowing their eyes and they exclaiming, “Ruler’s Qi. It’s the Ruler’s Qi. It’s actually on them.”

Ruler’s Qi normally only appeared on the rulers of certain clans. Not only did they represent the leaders of a clan, it was an indication of their status and an embodiment of their strength.

Among the Sea race, these rulers were akin to beasts of antiquity

among magical beasts. Like the Silver Striped Gold Snakes, they were extremely rare and had great potential for growth. Their strength was also shocking, much greater than people of the same level.

However, the Ruler's Qi could only be seen through the secret techniques of the three halls other than by members of the same clan. Other people could not sense it at all.

“We actually found two people with the Ruler's Qi in one go.” The two elders were filled with joy. They knew extremely well that people with the Ruler's Qi would definitely become as strong as hall elders, or even reach a higher level, like an emperor.

This was because the three emperors currently present among the sea race all possessed the Ruler's Qi of a certain clan.

Chapter 888: God's Descent Slays Saint Kings

“No wonder the esteemed hall elders sent the two of us to invite these mere 14th Star Seasoul Warriors as guests. So they possess the rare Ruler's Qi.” A similar thought appeared in both of the elder's heads at this moment. Their gazes toward Jian Chen and Nubis also became much softer.

They now believed that the hall elders had invited Jian Chen's group to the Heaven's Spirit Hall to get them to join them and had sent the two of them to express the hall's sincerity.

After all, only by sending 15th Star experts could the Heaven's Spirit Hall express their sincerity in inviting those who possessed the Ruler's Qi.

“Esteemed rulers, our hall elders have invited you as guests. I hope you can return with us,” an elder said to Jian Chen and Nubis with clasped hands. His old face was full of smiles, only looking at Jian Chen and Nubis without even glancing at Xie Wang.

The three of them looked at each other sternly. Nubis asked Jian Chen through a mental message, “What do we do, Jian Chen?”

“We can't go to the Heaven's Spirit Hall! Kill them!” Jian Chen replied with a similar mental message as killing intent flashed through his eyes.

Nubis' eyes became remorseless and he no longer hesitated. Powerful battle intent surged from his chest, targeting the two Saint Kings from the Heaven's Spirit Hall.

Nubis could not match any of them in a battle but all he needed to do was keep them busy temporarily.

At the same time, Jian Chen quickly flew backward. He immediately retreated several hundred meters, before forming a seal with his hand. He lifted his head up high and pointed it at the sky. He bellowed, "God's Descent!"

Jian Chen and Nubis did not even have the ability to run away before two Third Heavenly Layer Saint Kings. The only way out was casting the forbidden arte.

"Rulers, what do you intend to do?" The two elders were filled with confusion against Nubis' attacks. They only blocked without retaliating.

They had no inkling about the Abyssal Crystal. All they thought was that the hall elders wanted to pull these two people to the Heaven's Spirit Hall as they possessed the Ruler's Qi. As such, the elders did not dare to go overboard with them, just in case they shot through the ranks and used the two of them to make an example.

At this very moment, the light in the surroundings glowed brighter. A milky-white ball of light suddenly appeared in the sky and quickly passed through the seawater toward them. It turned

the sea world that was always deep blue to a snow-white color.

“W-w- what’s that!?” The two elders raised their head as expressions of disbelief flooded their faces.

Even on the Tian Yuan Continent, it was rare for someone to have seen the charging-up period of the God’s Descent, let alone the Sea race who dwelled in the sea realm. Even as Saint Kings, they had never heard of the arte.

With Nubis keeping them busy, Jian Chen completely charged up the arte. His hand seals changed once more and he muttered, “I offer five hundred years of my life to cast the forbidden technique, God’s Descent.”

The milky-white light in the sky suddenly exploded after Jian Chen finished this sentence. It flooded the entire region with light, illuminating a large portion of the sea realm. Shortly afterward, a huge pillar of white light descended from the sky and encased a radius of several dozen kilometers.

The original laws of the world were disrupted in the region encased by the light. A new set of laws were formed and their mysteries clearly appeared in Jian Chen’s head. It allowed him to control everything in here like his limbs.

At this moment, Jian Chen seemed to have become the supreme ruler of this space, a great god of the region.

Regardless of Nubis, Xie Wang or the elders from the Heaven's Spirit Hall, all of them felt that they had lost all their abilities as Saint Rulers or Saint Kings now. They could no longer control World Force or the mysteries of space.

“W-where is this place. W-what did you do?” growled an elder. The two of them felt that something was off for the situation to develop like this. However, they just could not understand why the two people with the Ruler's Qi would want to be their enemies.

Jian Chen said nothing. He knew that he wanted to leave the territory of the Heaven's Spirit Hall, so he needed to eliminate the two Saint Kings before him. Otherwise, no one could guarantee that the two of them would not forcefully take them back.

Jian Chen's mind fused with the surroundings perfectly. He controlled the laws with his thoughts. Extending a finger, the space before him undulated like water—two ripples immediately shot toward the two Saint Kings.

“They want to kill us!” cried out both elders. They could no longer afford to pay any attention to Jian Chen and Nubis' statuses as rulers when their life was under threat, so they both pulled out their weapons in resistance.

Both of their weapons were the same type of trident. They swung their tridents wildly, shooting out two crescent-like waves of energy to fend off the incoming ripples.

These ripples were formed from the energy of the laws of this

world. They directly consumed the two waves of energy and quickly pierced through the chests of two elders.

Silently, their chests were corroded to reveal a bowl-sized hole. The wounds from the laws of the world did not bleed but they could not heal either.

The two elders both groaned in pain as they looked at Jian Chen in shock. They felt that he had become exceedingly terrifying at this very moment.

“We can’t stay here. We need to leave immediately,” growled an elder. Afterward, he fell back decisively. The other elder did not hesitate either, heading off in another direction.

“Unless you break through this domain, you won’t be able to leave without my permission.” Jian Chen’s cold voice was heard by the two elders.

“We never provoked you! Why do you want to kill us!?” An elder asked loudly.

“You already provoked us the moment you asked us to go to the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. I know that if we said we wouldn’t you would forcefully take us there.” The two of them heard Jian Chen’s illusionary voice.

The two elders shut up with that because they indeed had planned it like that. The hall elders’ orders were that they had to

bring the three of them back. If they failed with words, they could only forcefully take them away in order to complete the mission.

It was just that the trio's reaction speeds completely exceeded their expectation.

Jian Chen's eyes immediately became remorseless when he saw their expressions. Killing intent rose up in his heart as he murmured, "Annihilate!"

The clothes of the two Third Heavenly Layer Saint Kings instantly dissolved. It scattered into dust, before completely disappearing.

Shortly afterward, their flesh began to split. It cracked like pottery and quickly spread out. These cracks soon covered every inch of their bodies. Fresh blood flowed, dyeing them red all over.

The agony caused the two of them to howl uncontrollably. Vast quantities of energy leaked from their body and formed a layer of armor on their bodies to resist the invasion of the mysterious power.

"God dammit, what the hell is this thing!?"

"We can't stay here! We need to leave!"

The thought of retreat crossed the elders' minds after experiencing the odd domain and the weird energy. They no

longer dared to stick around any longer and speeded up their escape.

Jian Chen did not let them go. With the point of a finger, another two ripples of space formed from the laws of the region. The ripples shot toward the pair with lightning speed.

Just as they wanted to dodge it, the surroundings space froze suddenly, solidly immobilizing them.

Spurt! The power of the laws directly passed through the center of their eyebrows and injured their origin souls.

The elders experienced agonizing pain as their origin souls were injured. They uncontrollably produced a chilling howl and their voices were filled with pain.

“Still not dead.” Jian Chen was bathed in a bright white light. He was like a god who had descended, a consecrated existence. With a slight gesture of his right hand, another two waves of power shot over, piercing their souls once again.

The two elders clutched their heads as they tossed and turned around painfully on the ground. The souls of Saint Kings were extremely powerful. Even after taking two heavy blows, their souls had not vanished. However, they had become extremely weak nonetheless.

At this moment, two huge palms condensed immediately above

them. They fell like bolts of lightning, brutally crushing the elders' heads.

The two elders stopped howling. Their heads had shattered and they were bleeding from all seven orifices. Their eyes also quickly became lifeless.

The palm strikes had dispersed their heavily injured origin souls, wiping them out directly.

This was how two Third Heavenly Layer Saint Kings died to Jian Chen's God's Descent.

Jian Chen stopped the technique with their deaths. The milky-white light that radiated the surroundings slowly dispersed and everything returned to its previous state.

However, Jian Chen's face had already become drained of blood. It was extremely difficult for him to resist an instantaneous loss of five hundred years of life. He became extremely weak, void of all power. He even struggled to move a finger. He then collapsed from mid-air.

Nubis appeared beside him with a flash and caught his falling body. He stared at Jian Chen sternly and said, "You've lost another five hundred years of life. Combined with last time, you've lost a total of a thousand."

Jian Chen revealed a smile. "It's not a problem. As long as we

finished off the two of them, losing a bit of life is nothing. When I make another breakthrough, I'll just get another three thousand years of life. Though, it's quite fortunate that none of the two could use a Saint Tier Battle Skill. Otherwise, killing them would not have been so easy.

“Let's not talk about this for now. We need to flee. I'm sure that more experts will catch up from the Heaven's Spirit Hall without much time,” Nubis said sternly. Afterward, he arrived before the two corpses of the elders and took away their Space Rings with a wave of his hand. He proceeded to leave with Jian Chen on his back.

“Xie Wang, what're you staring idiotically for? Hurry up,” Nubis did not forget to remind him as he walked past Xie Wang.

Xie Wang jolted, finally returning to his senses. He stared at the corpses of the two elders, clearly still shaken. The shock in his heart had reached an absolute maximum. He could say nothing.

Never did he think that Jian Chen, who was weaker than Nubis, possessed such a terrifying ability. He had not imagined that Jian Chen could kill off two 15th Star experts all by himself in such a short time. This astounded him.

The five hall elders sat patiently in the huge hall at the center of the region, waiting for news.

At that moment, an elder stood up abruptly and cried out involuntarily, “Crap, the two elders I sent have been killed.”

Chapter 889: Movements Of The Three Halls

“What did you say, Luo Fu? The two elders have been killed?”

“How is that possible? Who dares to kill the elders of our Heaven’s Spirit Hall?”

“Was it the Serpent God Hall?”

The hall elders all stood up, each and every one of them furious. The deaths of two 15th Star elders was a heavy loss to the Heaven’s Spirit Hall.

After all, there just were not that many 15th Star experts compared to the 14th Star. Every single one of them made up the central power of the hall. As a result, even just the loss of one would be painful.

Hall elder Luo Fu shook his head. “The residual soul I left on them has vanished. Through the soul, it seems that the two of them died to the three people hunted down by the Serpent God Hall.”

“How’s that possible? They actually killed two 15th Star elders with their strength as 14th Star Seasoul Warriors? Just how did they do it? Do they all possess Tian Level Saint Techniques?” A hall elder cried out involuntarily. He was filled with disbelief.

“I also have no idea how they did it but before the two of them

died, I felt their souls disappear for some time as if they had vanished into another space. When I could feel their souls again, the two of them were already dead. I think the three of them must have used a method that we do not know of to kill the elders,” Luo Fu said with a deep voice.

“Hmph. If 15th Star elders can’t bring them back, then we’ll send some 16th Star elders. By the order of the five great hall elders, send the three deacon elders together. That should be enough to bring the three of them back,” ordered Mu He.

The three deacon elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall were all famed experts and Saint Kings of the Fifth Heavenly Layer.

Probably only the ten protector clans and Mercenary City had the power to send out three Fifth Heavenly Layer experts at once on the Tian Yuan Continent. However, none of them had enough Saint Kings to rival any of the halls of the sea realm.

This was because the Sea race itself was stronger than the humans of the Tian Yuan Continent. They just had more people, whether it be Saint Rulers or Saint Kings. Also, there were only three peak-level existences in the sea realm. Almost all the experts gathered in those three organizations. The Tian Yuan Continent had a total of eleven. However, even if they were matched accordingly, even four protector clans would fail to rival any one of the halls.

At the same time, Charlie and Bai Yan sat there in the Serpent God Hall with ugly expressions. They had also received messages from the two elders they had sent and knew about their current

situation.

“Why have the hall elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall invited two of our ordinary elders as guests out of the blue? Perhaps they’ve discovered the secret about the Abyssal Crystal and hence purposefully wanted to get in the way of our two elders?” Bai Yan said with a deep voice. His face was sunken.

“That’s very possible. The matter of the Abyssal Crystal is extremely significant. Do you think we should call on the other hall elders and discuss this matter together?” Charlie was stern.

“Not now. We’ve never gotten along with them. If they learn that we’ve committed a huge mistake, I worry that they’ll just take advantage of the situation just to trouble us. They just happen to be in secluded cultivation right now, so we’re the two most authoritative members of the hall. There are still chances for us to amend this situation. I’ll send out the four divine generals immediately,” Bai Yan said.

The four divine generals consisted of four people at the Fifth Heavenly Layer, all 16th Star Seasoul Warriors.

Meanwhile, the white-clothed Qing Yixuan had just left the Sea Goddess Hall all energized. Thanks to the Samsara Pool, she had recovered completely from her wounds. Even Nubis’ nasty poison was completely purged.

Qing Yixuan passed through the hall with familiarity as she held a medallion. Along the way, she would see emissaries from time to

time. They all looked at her with a sliver of respect, the respect felt toward an expert.

Although Qing Yixuan was a human, she had already lived in the sea realm for many years. She had been here ever since she was a Saint Ruler and stayed there since. She eventually reached her current level of cultivation and became one of the eight great human experts of the sea realm. She also maintained a decent relationship with the Sea Goddess Hall and it supported her from behind.

Now, Qing Yixuan had already become like a member of the hall. Although she never joined them officially, she did many things for the hall so she was equivalent to one.

Qing Yixuan passed through the many hallways and palaces before coming to an ordinary-looking side hall. Three people sat close-eyed inside it as if they were waiting for something.

One of the three was a middle-aged man. He seemed to be around forty years of age and wore tight black robes. He had strong facial features and was covered with black facial hair. He was very burly with a broad chest and tanned skin. He seemed like a black bear.

The other two people were white-robed elders. They were ruddy and sage-like, similar to immortals. They gave off a feeling as if they had already transcended worldly affairs.

The two old men were the same people who had helped out Qing Yixuan when she went to steal the Octoterra Map fragment. They

helped her earn some precious time to flee.

As soon as Qing Yixuan entered the hall, the three people opened their eyes in unison. They all looked at her.

She walked into the center of the hall and stopped, gazing uncaringly toward the burly middle-aged man. She said, “Lei Batian, the hall master has sent me to find you to go to the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. What’s the mission this time?”

Lei Batian was one of the five renowned magical beast experts among the Sea race. He was of the Sixth Heavenly Layer and his original form was a mutated black bear. He was extremely powerful, only second to beasts of antiquity.

Lei Batian stood up and murmured, “The hall master’s sent us to the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s territory to bring back a few people safely. Since we’re all here now, we can set off.”

“Lei Batian, just who are these people to have the hall master personally order us to bring them back?” One of the old men asked. He was also one of the eight great human experts, Mo Ziran.

The other great human expert, Ou Yun, also looked toward Lei Batian after what Mo Ziran said. He was obviously curious about the identities of their targets.

Lei Batian shook his head. “Don’t ask me, I don’t know who they

are either. The hall master has just given me the method to search for them. If you want to know just who they are, you'll discover that when you find them."

"My injuries have just been healed. Once the mission is complete, I won't be returning with you. I have other important matters to attend to in the territory of the Serpent God Hall," Qing Yixuan said icily. Her face was frozen like frost.

Lei Batian could not help but become curious when he saw how sullen Qing Yixuan was. He asked with a muffled voice, "Qing Yixuan, why do I feel like you're a completely different person? Just what has happened?"

Mo Ziran and Ou Yun could not help but smile when they heard this. Mo Ziran chuckled. "Looks like you don't know about it. A few days ago, when Qing Ziran went to steal the Octoterra Map fragment, she finally succeeded after putting in a tremendous amount of effort. But at the very end, two brats appeared out of nowhere and ambushed her. They also took away her map fragment. They were only Saint Rulers."

"Oh, something like that happened?" Those two brats sure are brave to steal something from one of the eight great human experts." Lei Batian's face revealed some curiosity as the corner of his lips curled up vaguely. He thought, "No wonder Qing Yixuan was so sunken-faced. A Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King actually had her stuff stolen by two puny Saint Rulers. That sure is a big embarrassment."

Lei Batian, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun only knew that the two juniors

had taken the map fragment. No one knew how they would react if they found out that the juniors had taken more than just that and had taken an undergarment of hers as well.

Qing Yixuan's face became even darker as she heard the discussions of the three of them. She clenched her fist tightly as great rage and killing intent burned in her eyes. She gritted her teeth. "I will definitely find the two of them and personally obliterate them. Only that can free me from my hatred."

Lei Batian sniggered, "Go find them after you finish the mission from the hall master. Alright, since everyone's here, we should head out."

Afterward, the four of them left the Sea Goddess Hall, heading straight for the territory of the Heaven's Spirit Hall. Although the four of them helped out the Sea Goddess Hall with matters, they were not official members of the hall. As a result, they could move around through the three territories at will.

Access to the three major regions of the sea realm was only restricted for members of halls. Other people, such as people of clans, tribes or people completely unconnected to any organization were not bound by this agreement.

...

In the territory of the Heaven's Spirit Hall, Jian Chen, Nubis and Xie Wang continued to flee as their lives depended on it. Although they killed two Saint Kings of the Heaven's Spirit Hall, they knew

that the problems were far from over. Instead, the situation had become even more severe because their incoming enemies would only become stronger and stronger.

The three of them traveled straight for the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall. As they traveled, Jian Chen expanded his presence from time to time, surveying the surroundings and checking on the power of the tribes while they flew past. In order to save time, they would fly over small tribes without any worry, taking the quickest route to a safe haven. However, once they came across a large tribe with Saint Kings present, they would avoid it from afar and detour around it. They wanted to avoid provoking any more unwanted trouble on the way as that would take up time.

Chapter 890: A Chaotic Battle (One)

After two days of traveling, the three of them had already traversed several hundreds of thousands of kilometers. They were now at the edge of the Heaven's Spirit Hall's territory, only a little over two hundred thousand kilometers from the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall.

This was all because of the speed at which Nubis and Xie Wang traveled at using Spatial Force with their cultivation of the Ninth Heavenly Layer. If it was only Jian Chen, he probably would have only been able to travel a third of that distance.

“There's another half a day before we enter the Sea Goddess Hall's territory. We'll be safe then and we won't have to worry about experts pursuing us,” Nubis said as he hurried along. He constantly looked backward as a sliver of seriousness flashed through his eyes.

Several Saint Rulers tailed the three of them closely. They were all of the Eighth and Ninth Heavenly Layer and belonged to different tribes.

The three of them flew over many tribes recklessly, which was a type of straightforward provocation. As a result, it caused quite a few experts who were confident in their strengths to chase after them. They wanted an explanation from the trio and to make up for the challenge to their dignity.

They paid no attention to the people who tailed them closely as

they just did not have the time to deal with them. Getting to the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall as soon as possible was the most urgent matter.

Three vast presences quickly expanded from behind at this very moment. Three elders shot toward the trio like bolts of lightning. The three deacon elders had almost caught up with Jian Chen's group.

None of them possessed the power to escape the pursuit of Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings. As a result, they were stopped very soon.

All three deacon elders were rather old. They wore black robes and were stern. A vast presence coiled around them and even the surroundings trembled. They were extremely terrifying.

The Saint Rulers from various tribes also drew closer. They all looked at the three old men and jumped in fright from their auras. They all knew that these three old men had reached a terrifying level of strength.

However, their expressions changed when they saw the red, lock-like badge on their chests. They immediately bowed toward them and said, "We greet the deacon elders."

The deacon elders stared fixedly at Jian Chen and Nubis while a wondrous light flickered in their eyes. One of them waved a hand at the Saint Rulers who had chased the trio and said, "You have no business here. You can leave."

“Yes, deacon elders.” The Saint Rulers from the various tribes did not dare to disobey them. They bowed once again, before backing off to a distance. However, they did not leave and instead watched on from over ten kilometers away. They wanted to see just what would happen here that required three deacon elders to move out together.

The light in Jian Chen’s eyes flickered. Just from their presences, he already knew that the three deacon elders were not any weaker than Ling Yuanzi from the Yiyuan sect and Bi Yifei who he had encountered outside. They were much more powerful than the two elders who had died to his forbidden arte.

“Looks like I can only cast it again. If I offer up a thousand years of my life, it should be enough to slaughter the three of them,” thought Jian Chen as a light in his eyes flickered. The only way he could flee successfully from here was by casting the arte since matters had developed in such a way. He had killed two elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall before, so there was already enmity between him and the hall. It would be difficult to resolve this peacefully.

However, the price of a thousand years was just too great. It made Jian Chen hesitate. He had already coughed up a thousand years of life the last two times he cast the arte. If he coughed up another thousand years, it would be two thousand in total. He would be left with less than a thousand years to live.

“Ruler’s Qi. The two of them actually have Ruler’s Qi.” The deacon elders constantly shifted their gazes between Jian Chen

and Nubis while their faces were filled with surprise.

“Were the two elders both killed by you people?” An elder asked the three of them after a while.

“Correct. They were indeed killed by us. You must have come to avenge them.” Jian Chen replied normally. He had already made the preparations to cast God’s Descent at any time.

The three deacon elders shook their heads gently. One of them said, “We won’t trouble you. The hall elders only want to see you, so please come with us. If you’re willing to join us, I believe the hall elders won’t dwell on you killing the two elders.” The three deacon elders appeared before Jian Chen and the other two after that. They did not wait for their reply and moved against them straightforwardly. Matching one deacon elder to each person, they directly extended their hands out to grab them.

A sliver of determination flashed through Jian Chen’s eyes. He immediately formed a seal with his hands, raising his head high above. He was about to cast the forbidden arte.

However, Jian Chen’s eyes narrowed at this crucial moment. The corners of his lips curled into a slight sneer and he stopped his casting of the arte.

Another four tremendous presences quickly expanded from the surroundings. With four loud whistles of wind, four figures approached the area with unbelievable speed. They were at the horizon but in the next moment, they had already stopped before

the three deacon elders. They maintained a distance of twenty meters.

There were two middle-aged men and two old men. They all had vivid serpents embroidered on their blue robes. The serpent's eyes were red and it seemed viciously terrifying. It revealed its sharp teeth which shone with a cold light. It was enough to make people shiver.

The appearance of these four caused the expressions of the three deacon elders to change suddenly. One of them immediately shouted out, "Four divine generals of the Serpent God Hall, you're members of a different hall. You dare to trespass through the territory of our Heaven's Spirit Hall?"

The three deacon elders were clearly extremely fearful of the four divine generals.

"Our hall elders have already told your Heaven's Spirit Hall. We have come in pursuit of our enemies, so we can enter your territory," a divine general said with a normal tone. Afterward, he looked at the three people in the hands of the deacon elders and said, "They're the enemies. I hope the three of you can hand them over. Once we complete our mission, we will leave your territory immediately."

"No. The three of them recently killed two elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall. They're criminals of the Heaven's Spirit Hall. We have come under the hall elders' command to take them back so that the hall elders can punish them. We will never hand them over to you," a deacon elder growled back. He did not step down.

“We will be taking the people!” The four divine generals replied. A powerful aura began to radiate from the four of them, clearly expressing their will to fight.

“We can only fight if that’s the case.” The three deacon elders refused to appear weak. Battle intent surged from them. They then threw Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang to one side in unison. They all drew their weapons and started a battle with the four divine generals.

The battle between seven Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings was extremely impressive. As soon as they clashed, a terrifying residual energy exploded and wreaked havoc everywhere. It enveloped a radius of several dozen kilometers.

Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang were immediately affected by these wild ripples of energy. They were knocked far away, while the fragile-bodied Xie Wang immediately became rather pale. He had been injured by the residual ripples of energy.

Although Jian Chen was weaker than Xie Wang, his body was much tougher. The powerful ripples from the battle struck his chest like huge boulders. However, all it did was shake him a little without much effect.

On the other hand, Nubis was unharmed. As he was only an inch away from becoming a Saint King and his strength was close to that of a Second Heavenly Layer Saint King’s, the residual energy from a battle between Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings failed to

harm him.

The various Saint Rulers that had followed Jian Chen's group here did not have it as easy as Jian Chen as they watched on from ten kilometers away. A few Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers backed away pale-faced, while the other Eighth Heavenly Layer experts already had a trail of blood at the corner of their lips. Their injuries were even worse.

The region where the deacon elders and divine generals fought became flooded with wild energy. The space there distorted violently, forming a blurry mess. It enveloped them.

"What're you standing around for? Let's go." Nubis immediately shot off as he pulled Jian Chen and Xie Wang along. The battle between the Saint Kings was extremely fascinating but they just did not have the liberty to admire it.

"I really am unlucky this time. I'm done for. I've managed to offend both the Heaven's Spirit Hall and the Serpent God Hall at the same time. If the Sea Goddess Hall gets offended as well, there won't be anywhere left for me in the vast sea realm. Following you was definitely the most stupid choice I've ever made." Xie Wang swore angrily. He felt like he had been treated extremely unfairly.

He was met with the pursuit of the Serpent God Hall as soon as he was enticed to follow Jian Chen for the divine water of the world. He managed to flee to the land of the Heaven's Spirit Hall after so much difficulty, yet he was met with the pursuit of the Heaven's Spirit Hall instead before he even had the moment to rest his feet. He even ended up provoking the three renowned deacon

elders and the four famed divine generals.

Just as they had fled a hundred kilometers away, a divine general charged out of the region of battle and headed straight for them.

“We can’t let them be taken,” yelled a deacon elder. He too abandoned his opponent and charged out of the battle, following the divine general.

“I’m your opponent. Stay behind!” The divine generals had an advantage in numbers. One of them immediately caught up with the deacon elder, sticking to him like a leech and keeping him busy.

The deacon elder was currently busy with the divine general. He could not help but panic as he watched the divine general grow closer and closer to Jian Chen. He knew that once the three of them were taken away, they would not be able to complete their mission as they would be busy with the three other divine generals.

A sliver of cold light flashed across the deacon elder’s eyes as he thought up to there. He immediately cried out, “Nine Palms of Overlapping Waves!” The Nine Palms of the Overlapping Waves was a saint technique he had created himself. It was much more powerful than Heaven Tier Battle Skills, reaching the level of pseudo-Saint Tier Battle Skills.

The deacon elder struck out with nine palm strikes. The nine palms stacked on one another, becoming more powerful with each

coming strike. The last palm strike was especially powerful, basically possessing the combined force of the eight previous strikes. It had an even greater effect that increased its power even more.

The divine general of the Serpent God Hall successfully received the first five strikes. From the sixth to the eighth strike, he began to pale as a streak of blood ran from the corner of his mouth.

With the arrival of the ninth strike, he immediately became heavily injured, flying backward as he vomited blood.

Chapter 891: A Chaotic Battle (Two)

One of the deacon elders used his self-invented pseudo-Tian Level Saint Technique to heavily injure one of the divine generals, before immediately flying onward in pursuit of the other divine general who charged at Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang.

With a powerful enemy incoming, the divine general could not afford to pay attention to the trio. The veins on his arms bulged and ripped through his sleeves. They quickly turned into two thick claws that shone with a cold light. They were extremely tough.

The four divine generals of the Serpent God Hall were originally serpent dragons. Their most powerful weapons were their rock-breaking claws. After his hands turned into the claws, he quickly swung them at the incoming deacon elder.

The elder's weapon was a five-meter-long spear. He stabbed out with lightning speed as an extremely powerful ripple of energy coiled around the spear. He became embroiled in an intense fight with the divine general.

At this moment, the divine general who had been injured by the deacon elder's pseudo-Tian Level Saint Technique flew over pale-faced. He stared icily at the deacon elder who was busy with his companion and said coldly, "Your pseudo-Tian Level Saint Technique is still not the real deal in the end. If you had come up with a real Tian Level Saint Technique, I would've been injured to the point where I would struggle to recover if I didn't die. A pity, such a pity. Mo Yan, keep him busy. I'll bring the three people over."

“Let me handle this person. You go get the three of them. This is the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s land, so we can’t stick around for too long. It’ll become troublesome when other experts rush over,” the divine general called Mo Yan replied gruffly.

The other divine general immediately flew toward Jian Chen and the other two as soon as he heard that without any hesitation.

“This is the territory of our Heaven’s Spirit Hall. Don’t you dare take them away! Nine Palms of Overlapping Waves!” The deacon elder cried out once again and cast the pseudo-Tian Level Saint Technique once more.

“Don’t think you’re the only one with pseudo-Tian Level Saint Techniques. I know many too! They might not have been invented by me but they’re not any weaker than yours! Serpent Dragon’s Rage!” Mo Yan roared at the sky and tremendous quantities of energy immediately condensed into a storm which constantly coiled around him. In the end, it transformed into a huge jet-black serpent dragon that was hundreds of meters in length.

The serpent dragon was completely condensed from energy. The terrifying power within it shook up the surroundings, causing the space to tremble and collapse. The energy was so great that it seemed to surpass the limits of space and tiny cracks to appear everywhere.

This occurred in the sea realm where the space was tougher than outside. If an intense battle like this had occurred in the outside

world, the space would have probably collapsed long ago.

Roar! The serpent dragon roared furiously at the sky. Terrifying sound waves shook up the trio's eardrums to point where it hurt. Afterward, the serpent dragon transformed into a black streak of light that charged toward the deacon elder with an unstoppable force. It collided with the Nine Palms of Overlapping Waves and produced a deafening boom. The terrifying ripples of residual energy wreaked havoc in the surroundings as if it was trying to completely destroy the area.

The other two elders also reached a climax in the fight with the divine generals of the Serpent God Hall. They all struck out with their full strength, creating great booms every time they clashed. The battle was grand and earthshaking.

The three deacon elders were trapped well and truly by the three divine generals. They were too busy for Jian Chen's group and were only able to watch helplessly as a divine general drew closer to them.

"We need to split up!" yelled Jian Chen. Afterward, they immediately scattered off in different directions.

However, the disparity between their strength and the divine general's was just too great. Despite his injuries, he was still extremely powerful, catching all three of them in just a short while.

"It's wishful thinking for you to want to escape from us four

divine generals with your puny strength. I might as well beat you till you're heavily injured since you want to flee that much. Let's see if you still have the power to run then," sneered the divine general as he grabbed the three of them. Afterward, he struck out with his palm thrice, hitting each of them and directly injecting the terrifying energy into them. It obliterated their organs.

Spurt! Spurt! Spurt!

All three of them sprayed out a mouthful of bloody mist each as their organs were destroyed. They immediately became extremely pale and greatly injured.

A strike from a Fifth Heavenly Layer was too much to withstand for both Nubis' body as a beast of antiquity and Jian Chen's Chaotic Body. They were all injured as they could not resist. All of their clothes had turned to dust, with only Jian Chen's golden silkmail in a whole piece. It had dulled instead.

"Hm? What's this piece of clothing? It didn't break after taking a palm strike of mine. It must be some treasure." The divine general was attracted to the golden silkmail on Jian Chen. Interest appeared in his eyes, before he directly ripped it off Jian Chen's body.

With the silkmail taken, Jian Chen's heart sunk abruptly. Although he was heavily injured, his eyes formed an extremely severe glare. He stared fixedly at the divine general and gnashed his teeth. "You will definitely regret it if you take that item away."

The divine general's eyes became cold. He sneered, "Regret? Right, you have the Ruler's Qi. You'll definitely be able to reach the peak of the 16th Star and exceed me greatly. You do indeed have the right to make me regret things. However, do you think you'll live until then? Once we return to the Serpent God Hall, it'll be your deaths." The divine general did not continue to ramble after that. He locked up the three of them using his Spatial Force, before flying toward the territory of the Serpent God Hall with them.

"Now we're screwed. I should never have followed these guys. Now I can't even enjoy my last hundred years of life," thought Xie Wang as he regretted inside. His face was ashen, and he was already certain that he would die.

Suddenly, a streak of blue light shot over from afar with lightning speed. It traveled directly for Jian Chen and Nubis but no one could see exactly what it was.

The divine general's face became cold. He directly hurled a fist at the streak of blue light.

The ball of blue light avoided the divine general's fist nimbly and arrived beside Jian Chen and Nubis. It constantly flew around them as it produced happy bird cries. Only then did they discover that the ball of blue light was actually a fist-sized bird.

The divine general's expression could not help but change when he noticed the blue bird. He cried out involuntarily, "An Abyssal Bird!"

Four vast presences suddenly appeared at that moment. Four experts who were not any weaker than the four divine generals of the Serpent God Hall directly made their way toward them. These four traveled extremely fast, traversing several dozen kilometers in a mere second to arrive before Jian Chen's group.

The divine general immediately revealed an ugly expression as the four people appeared. He snarled, "Qing Yixuan, Ou Yun, Mo Yiran of the eight great human experts and Lei Batian of the five great magical beast experts! Why have you come!?"

Their sudden appearances caused a slight change to the situation at hand. The three divine generals and the three deacon elders immediately stopped fighting. The experts of the three halls stood in a triangle, while Jian Chen, Nubis and Xie Wang lay in the center. They all watched the Abyssal Bird constantly fly about Jian Chen and Nubis, each and every one of them shocked.

"That's an Abyssal Bird that lives in the Sea of Despair. It's known to be the natural enemy of the Sea race, so why is it being so close with the two of them?" Similar thoughts appeared in the heads of everyone present in that moment. They were filled with suspicion and curiosity as to why the bird was acting so close with Jian Chen and Nubis.

The Abyssal Bird constantly flew around the two of them as a blue streak of light. It produced cheerful cries, before landing on Nubis and Jian Chen's shoulder, constantly hopping around.

At the same time, the Water Spirit's Peals that changed their presences trembled gently. A faint presence leaked out from it.

“Has the Water Spirit's Pearl within us attracted the Abyssal Bird?” Similar thoughts appeared in both Jian Chen and Nubis' heads at this moment.

Lei Batian stared fixedly at the bird. He sent a mental message to Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun. “The hall master said the Abyssal Bird can find the target. Looks like they're the two people the hall master wants us to bring back safely.”

Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun shifted their gazes from the bird at the same time with that and looked at the three of them. However, when Qing Yixuan saw Jian Chen and Nubis, she first became stunned, before recognizing them. She immediately fell into a rage. She stared viciously at Jian Chen as flames of anger burned in her eyes. She cried out, “It's actually you two bastards. I have to kill the two of you!” A sword immediately appeared in her hand. Qing Yixuan had become engulfed by anger, forgetting about the hall master's mission and the current situation. She lifted her sword as she advanced toward Jian Chen and Nubis for revenge.

“Qing Yixuan, what're you doing!? Stop!” Lei Batian immediately stopped Qing Yixuan. The hall master had personally ordered them to bring back the people that the Abyssal Bird acted close with. How could he watch Qing Yixuan kill them off?

“Lei Batian, it's the two of them. They're the brats who used underhanded methods to steal the Octoterra Map fragment from me. Let go of me!” Qing Yixuan's face was icy-cold. Her eyes were

filled with coldness and endless killing intent. Having her undergarment stolen was equivalent to an invasion of her holy land. This was an ineradicable shame to her. Only by killing the two of them could she dissolve this hatred.

Whether it was the three deacon elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall or the four divine generals of the Serpent God Hall, all of their gazes toward the two of them underwent some minute changes when they heard that they had actually stolen the Octoterra Map fragment from the famed Qing Yixuan.

Just the courage to steal something from the Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King Qing Yixuan as Saint Rulers was already exceedingly admirable and they had even succeeded in it. It made it seem even more unbelievable.

Chapter 892: The Saint Artifact Exposed

Jian Chen and Nubis were both pale-faced as a trail of blood ran from the corner of their mouths. They looked at each other with extremely weird expressions. Neither of them thought they would meet Qing Yixuan again at this exact moment. However, Jian Chen soon smiled bitterly. He still remembers exactly how he stole the Octoterra Map Fragment from her. As it was a tight situation, Jian Chen did not put much consideration into it as he hurried away. Not only did he steal the map fragment, he even stole her undergarment. The undergarment was still in his Space Ring.

Xie Wang completely shut up when he heard that the two of them had offended Qing Yixuan of the eight great human experts as well. He was completely defeated by Jian Chen and Nubis' foolhardiness. The two of them really did not fear death. Not only were they willing to kill people of the Serpent God Hall and the Heaven's Spirit Hall, they had even stolen things from one of the eight famed human experts. They sure were reckless.

Xie Wang always moved alone. He feared nothing, rampaging through the sea realm with his supreme strength and his strange abilities. However, only now did Xie Wang realize in sorrow that he was nothing compared to Jian Chen and Nubis.

At least he would avoid causing any offense to the halls and at least he would not steal from the eight great human experts.

"I may be quite smart most of the time but I really do screw up really bad when I do. Why couldn't I just resist the enticement of the divine water back then and not follow them? Now I'm done

for. Let alone getting the divine water in fifty years, I'm not even sure if I can live through this current moment," thought Xie Wang as he constantly grumbled inside.

Lei Batian, Ou Yun, and Mo Ziran stared at the two of them in doubt. Mo Ziran said with suspicion, "Qing Yixuan, didn't you say that the juniors that stole the Octoterra Map fragment were a human and a magical beast? They have the Sea race's presence. Have you misidentified them?"

"Yeah, Qing Yixuan, they're clearly members of the Sea race. Surely you've recognized the wrong people," Lei Batian also said with suspicion.

Qing Yixuan observed the two of them carefully once more and indeed discovered that their presences were vastly different despite their appearances being extremely similar.

A person could change his appearance at will but it was extremely difficult to change their presence, let alone transforming it into a member of the Sea race from a human or magical beast.

Qing Yixuan finally calmed down from her rage when she noticed that. The light in her eyes flickered as she observed the two of them fixedly. A sliver of doubt appeared on her face as she thought, "Have I really misidentified them? The two detestable brats who stole the map fragment must be someone else but why do they look so similar?"

Lei Batian glanced at the uneasy Qing Yixuan and sent a mental message. “Qing Yixuan, don’t forget about what the hall master has tasked us with. I don’t care who took the map fragment but they’re the two people who the hall master wanted us to find. We need to bring them back safely no matter what.”

Qing Yixuan nodded and said nothing. However, she always glanced toward the two of them, intentionally or otherwise. Their presences were different but she felt like the two of them were indeed the two brats who had initially stolen the map fragment from her. It was just the transformation in their presences that made her unsure, she was afraid that she had misidentified them.

“Lei Batian, Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, Ou Yun, have the four of you also come for these three?” asked a deacon elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall.

Lei Batian crossed his arms and said boldly, “Yep, we have indeed come for them. I believe you’ve already guessed that when you saw the Abyssal Bird. They’re the people the hall master wants. We’ve come under her order for them.”

“The hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall? Do they possess the same intentions as the other two halls in looking for us?” Jian Chen thought quickly when he heard what Lei Batian had said and began to analyze. “That doesn’t seem right. The Abyssal Bird seems to be connected to the hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall, yet the reason why the Abyssal Bird can find us is because of the Water’s Spirit’s Pearls. The pearls were from that mysterious, unknown woman from before and she had also said that if we can’t stay in the territory of the Serpent God Hall, we could go to the Sea

Goddess Hall. She said we would be safe there. Is that mysterious woman related to the hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall? Or is she the hall master?”

“If that’s really the case, it’ll explain her great strength. The three hall masters are all Saint Emperors. Only they can repel the experts of the Beast God Continent.”

“Jian Chen, do you think that lady who gave us the pearls from before is the hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall?” Nubis asked Jian Chen through a mental message. He clearly thought in a similar way.

Jian Chen remained silent. He did not reply because he was unsure.

What Lei Batian had said caused the four divine generals and the three deacon elders’ expressions to change slightly.

“I never thought they’d draw the attention of the esteemed Sea Goddess Hall hall master as well. What a surprise. However, they’re enemies of the Serpent God Hall so we need to take them away,” said a divine general. Even when Lei Batian mentioned the hall master, he did not show any signs of backing away. His Serpent God Hall was not any weaker than the Sea Goddess Hall.

“Hmph, and there is my Heaven’s Spirit Hall as well. They killed two of our elders so we need to take them away. The hall elders need to deal with them,” growled a deacon elder.

Mo Ziran began to laugh. “Since all of us want to take them away and that none of us will back off, why don’t we ask them for their opinion? We’ll let them make the choice of who to leave with.”

“No!”

“Don’t you dare!”

The experts of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall and the Serpent God Hall rejected Mo Ziran’s suggestion without any extra thought. They knew that animosity was already present between their group and the trio so they definitely would not choose to go with either one of them.

“Since everyone disagrees with my suggestion, do you have other good ideas to resolve this matter?” Mo Ziran continued.

All the deacon elders and divine generals remained silent. Now that all three forces had gathered, there was no other way of resolving it than through strength. However, it would still be very hard with their current standoff as they would have to fight for several days and nights without a potential outcome. This was because they needed to devote some attention to the third party while they fought, so they could not use their full strength.

At that moment, Lei Batian appeared before the three of them with a flash. He encased them with an invisible force with a wave of his hand, before shooting off in the direction he had come in with lightning speed.

“He’s fled with them! Pursue!”

“Lei Batian, don’t you dare take them away!”

The four divine generals and the three deacon elders all became furious and chased after Lei Batian at the same time.

Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun struck out in unison. They used all they had, keeping the four divine generals and the three deacon elders busy.

However, as they all possessed the same cultivation levels and similar strengths, the three human experts were unable to keep all seven of them busy due to the huge disparity in numbers. Four immediately shot past them and headed toward Lei Batian.

Lei Batian flew toward the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall at full speed with the trio. Since he needed to carry them, his speed was slower than the people behind. As a result, they managed to grow closer and closer.

Lei Batian knew that he would be caught up by the four of them sooner or later if it continued like this. He gritted his teeth and said to the trio, “I need to block them, so I can’t flee with you. Just keep flying in this direction and you’ll be able to reach the Sea Goddess Hall. Once you’re there, you’ll be safe.” With that, he poured all his strength into his hands and tossed them far away. Afterward, he turned to the four experts with a huge hammer in his hand, facing off against them in a battle.

Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun also abandoned their opponents and flew over. They worked with Lei Batian, fighting off the seven people with the four of them as they retreated.

Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang did not stop at all. After being thrown away by Lei Batian, they immediately regained their bearings and flew toward the Sea Goddess Hall's territory. They covered several tens of thousands of kilometers in a few seconds.

“We can't let them escape,” called out the deacon elders and the divine generals. In that moment, they were actually working together, first knocking away Lei Batian and the other three before sending their powerful attacks in unison at the trio that neared the horizon.

Four serpent dragons and three savage beasts shot through the sky, flying toward the three with extreme speed. They completely locked onto the trio's presence, so that they could not shake them off no matter how much they changed their direction.

“It'll be problematic now.” Lei Batian revealed an ugly expression. The powerful strikes from the seven of them shot off exceedingly fast, surpassing the speed at which they could travel at completely. They did not have the power to block it even if they wanted to.

The three of them could not help but reveal ugly expressions when they realized that the seven savage beasts completely condensed from energy were behind them. Even Jian Chen did not have the confidence that he could take on the powerful attacks from seven Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings and survive.

“We can’t take the attacks head on or we’ll be almost gone even if we don’t die. We’ll be incapacitated and lose our ability to flee,” Jian Chen thought quickly. Shortly afterward, he gritted his teeth and a golden streak of light immediately shot out from between his eyebrows. He had used the saint artifact.

Jian Chen no longer had the liberty to keep the saint artifact hidden at this moment in time. Seven attacks from Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings were incomparable to two Third Layer Saint Kings. Jian Chen would still be able to risk taking them head on if they were the latter but Jian Chen dared not to try it with the attacks from the former.

“Don’t resist.” Jian Chen hurriedly sent Xie Wang a mental message. Afterward, the three of them disappeared with a flash of light. They had been sucked into the saint artifact.

Just when they had disappeared, the seven attacks had arrived. They struck the saint artifact forcefully, producing a deafening boom.

Although the saint artifact possessed no offensive powers, its defenses could not be underestimated as a result. Other than Saint Emperors, no one could cause it any harm.

Not only did the seven attacks fail to harm the three of them after the saint artifact received it, they borrowed the artifact to fly off with an even greater speed.

“What treasure is that? Not only can it store living people, it can even withstand the attacks from the seven of us and come out fine,” cried out a deacon elder as he watched the golden saint artifact. His eyes lit up.

Even the four divine generals and Lei Batian’s group revealed similar expressions. This was a rare and unique treasure in the world since it was able to store people inside as well as take on the attacks from seven Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings and come out unscathed.

Chapter 893: Hall Elder To The Rescue

The saint artifact shone with a faint golden light as it borrowed the force of the seven attacks to propel itself. It was extremely fast, disappearing off into the distance in the blink of an eye.

“Chase it!” The four divine generals and the three deacon elders all began to pursue it. Although it had disappeared from their range of vision, they were still able to find its trace through its presence.

However, an additional thought appeared in the heads of all seven of them. Other than wanting to take Jian Chen back, they also coveted the saint artifact.

A treasure that could remain unscathed after their seven attacks, as well as store people inside it, this was enough to even entice experts of their level.

“Stop them!” Lei Batian yelled. Together with Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun, they devoted all their strength into stopping the seven of them. However, they would also look toward the direction in which the artifact had flown off from the corner of their eyes from time to time, as a light in their eyes danced.

Even the four of them felt slightly tempted by such a wondrous treasure. However, they did not forget about their mission and did not forget that they had been personally ordered by the hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall to bring them back safely.

The saint artifact traveled several hundred kilometers before finally running out of force. It also began to slow down, which was followed up by a flash of light. The three of them appeared out of nowhere, and the saint artifact turned into a streak of golden light before disappearing into the center of Jian Chen's eyebrows.

"The saint artifact is not as fast as us. We can't stay in there forever, as it'll be troublesome if the people of the Serpent God Hall or the Heaven's Spirit Hall catch it and take it back to their respective halls," growled Jian Chen. The hall masters of both halls were Saint Emperors, so they possessed the strength to break the artifact.

"Looks like the Sea Goddess Hall sent the four of them for us. Fortunately, you haven't offended them as well or there'll be no more places in the vast realm of the sea for me. We better leave fast and get to the Sea Goddess Hall's territory as soon as possible," Xie Wang said grimly. There was a slight worry in his voice as he found it extremely difficult to remain calm with the pursuit of seven Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings.

The trio immediately pushed their speeds to the limit. They were only a hundred thousand kilometers away from the border now.

Very quickly, three vast presences appeared from behind. Three of the seven had managed to break free of Lei Batian's group and were currently flying at great speeds toward the three of them. Lei Batian and the other three tailed closely behind, wanting to stop the three of them. Behind them were another four experts, who wanted to stop Lei Batian's group in return. They wanted to let the three people ahead to stop Jian Chen's group.

As they hurried the chase, they quickly drew closer to Jian Chen's trio.

As the eleven vast presences flew over countless tribes and clans recklessly, it alarmed many people of the Sea race, creating a huge disturbance. A great battle between eleven 16th Star experts was extremely rare in this world. It was uncommon even over the span of thousands of years. This would definitely resound through the entire sea realm.

In that moment, there were several Saint Rulers who tailed behind the eleven experts of the three halls, as well as an extremely low number of Saint Kings. They had come to watch the show. None of them interfered with it.

Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang's hearts began to thump heavily once again when they saw the three Saint Kings were catching up from behind them. The Saint Kings were faster so the three of them were probably going to be caught up by the Saint Kings before they could even flee to the Sea Goddess Hall's territory if this continued.

A sliver of determination flashed through Nubis' eyes. He gritted his teeth. "I'll burn my vital essence to flee with the two of you." With that, golden flames immediately covered Nubis. These flames did not have any heat but they were extremely dazzling in the blue sea realm, like a sun that radiated brightly.

Nubis paid the price of his vital essence for supreme speed.

Together with Jian Chen and Nubis, they turned into a golden comet that shot off into the distance. Nubis did not want to do this but he did not have the choice now that the situation was like this.

The golden flames surged around Nubis' body as his vital essence was rapidly consumed. His flesh began to wither at a visible rate as his body shrunk. Nubis' presence became weaker and weaker as his vital essence was consumed. His strength was waning but his speed had increased to a terrifying level in return. He was already as fast as a Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King.

Even though he had burned his vital essence, Nubis was still not as fast as the people who followed behind them. However, it at least gave them some room to flee, preventing them from catching up temporarily.

“God dammit, how did he increase his speed so much?” The expressions of the three people behind them all changed. There were only thirty kilometers before they reach the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall.

“Go, go, go. We're almost there. We'll be safe once we get there.” The three of them also experienced a wave of anxiety. They stared back fixedly at the three Saint Kings were only a little more than thirty kilometers away. The three Saint Kings no longer dared to send long-range attacks at them as they were worried over the fact that it might help them instead of injuring them.

This lasted for around twenty minutes. The trio arrived at the border between the Heaven's Spirit Hall and the Sea Goddess Hall finally. The three Saint Kings were only ten kilometers away from

them just as they were about to leave.

“We can’t let them cross over. Freeze the space,” cried out a divine general.

In that moment, the three people who belonged to different organizations worked together with tacit teamwork. They froze the space together.

Immediately, the surroundings of the trio began to quickly freeze. They wanted to trap the three of them and stop them from running.

However, it was not easy to freeze space from ten meters away even though they were Saint Kings. They needed a moment of time to complete it. The frozen space quickly spread forward, chasing up to the three of them without much time.

“Nubis, fly a little faster!” Jian Chen cried out hurriedly. They were extremely close to the border.

“Sh*t, the frozen space is almost caught up with us. Go faster!” Xie Wang was also frantic, crying out anxiously.

Nubis clenched his teeth and yelled. The golden flames around him became even brighter as they shot forward with an even speed greater than before. In the end, they successfully crossed the border before the frozen space had reached them, entering the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall.

However, before they could celebrate, the frozen space quickly crossed the border as well. It directly enveloped the three of them and bound them tightly.

Their hearts immediately sank and their faces became extremely ugly. If the people of the two halls ignored the agreement and trespassed into the Sea Goddess Hall's land, they would be done for.

“Deacon elders of the Heaven's Spirit Hall, divine generals of the Serpent God Hall, you are people of the halls. Are you trying to ignore the agreement between us three halls and want to move against people in the land of the Sea Goddess Hall?” Lei Batian's heavy voice resounded from behind. His voice was furious.

The three Saint Kings that trapped Jian Chen's group ignored Lei Batian's words. They crossed the border in unison, each grabbing at one of them in an attempt to pull them out from the Sea Goddess Hall's land.

“We're done for,” thought Xie Wang as he sighed secretly. The flames of hope in his heart were immediately extinguished and even Nubis and Jian Chen's faces sank. They put in so much effort and finally managed to escape into the Sea Goddess Hall's land from the seven Saint Kings but never did they think it was still not enough for them to avoid the outcome of being caught.

The three experts each grabbed one of their shoulders. Just as they were about to drag them back across the border, their

expressions changed. They became filled with shock.

They had suddenly discovered that they had actually been silently trapped by a mysterious force and could not move at all. The three of them were Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings; even among the entire sea realm, they were some of the few experts that stood on the very top. Yet, someone had managed to immobilize the three of them without them noticing. Just how powerful was this person? They were astounded.

“This is an ability of the imperial clan. It’s the Immobilisation technique that was made for controlling people,” cried out one of the divine generals. His face had already drained of blood.

“Crap, there is someone from the imperial clan helping out from the shadows. We’re stuck,” One of the deacon elders realized this very quickly, immediately crying out as well to alert his companions.

Lei Tianba, Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun had all crossed the border as well, returning to the land of the Sea Goddess Hall. Meanwhile, the four experts from the other two halls stopped at the border of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. They looked at the three trapped Saint Kings uneasily, unwilling to move forward to help out at all.

“Hmph, your Serpent God Hall and Heaven’s Spirit Hall sure are brave to trespass the land of the Sea Goddess Hall.” A gentle, lively voice lingered in the air. A blue-dressed woman who possessed a great beauty had appeared out of nowhere.

The woman had extremely delicate features, while her blue hair ran down her shoulders like a waterfall. She carried a meter-long blue staff, floating a hundred meters in the air with her feet bare. She did not have any aura but she seemed like a part of the surroundings.

The seven Saint Kings from the two halls all became stunned when they saw her. Their faces drained of blood, while Lei Batian and the other three rejoiced. They clasped their hands toward the woman together and said, “We greet the hall elder.”

Chapter 894: Sculpture Of The Sea Goddess

“A hall elder!” Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang were all shocked. They raised their heads to look at the woman as unconcealable amazement flooded their faces.

The hall elder before them was just too young and too pretty. The number of people who could rival her beauty even on the Tian Yuan Continent could be counted on a single hand.

“The number one hall elder of the Sea Goddess Hall—Atlantis—who was only second to the hall master.” The four experts in the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s land all cried out as they stared at her in shock.

“Atlantis, it’s actually Atlantis. S-s-s-s-she... doesn’t she never leave the hall? Why has she come out personally today?” The three trapped Saint Kings were all pale-faced and not even a shred of blood remained in their faces.

Atlantis’ name was like thunder to the 16th Star elders. She was undoubtedly the fourth strongest among the sea realm, having reached the peak of the 16th Star years ago. She was extremely powerful, invincible among her level of cultivation. Only the three hall masters could defeat her.

In other words, without the slightest exaggeration, Atlantis was the strongest within the sea realm outside of the three hall masters!

“We’re done. We’re completely done. I never thought Atlantis would come here. Even if the seven of us work together, we’re doomed.” The three trapped experts became dejected and lost all thought of resistance. They had trespassed another hall’s territory without permission. They were bound to receive an extremely harsh punishment. Even though it was unlikely to threaten their lives, as 16th Star experts, they would actually have to be punished. This was an extremely disgraceful matter. They would no longer have the dignity to see anyone once they returned.

In the blink of an eye, the situation changed with Atlantis’ appearance. Not only did she deter the seven experts, she became the greatest safeguard for Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang’s safety.

Atlantis swept her gaze past the three of them coldly. However, she paused slightly when she saw Jian Chen and Nubis, while a sliver of surprise flashed through her remorseless eyes. She then asked Lei Batian’s group. “Are they the people that the hall master wants?”

“Yes hall elder. They are the people that she wants. This has also been confirmed by the Abyssal Bird, so it’s impossible for there to be any mistakes,” Lei Batian replied softly.

“The hall master wants to see them immediately. You four will deliver them to the hall,” Atlantis spoke as usual without any emotion in her voice. As soon as she finished speaking, the invisible force around Jian Chen and the other two disappeared. They had been freed.

“Yes, hall elder,” Lei Batian replied politely. Afterward, he waved

his hand and an invisible energy immediately surrounded the three of them.

“Wait!” Jian Chen said suddenly. It caused Lei Batian to pause out of instinct. After that, he immediately looked toward Jian Chen in doubt.

Jian Chen glared toward one of the divine generals of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall and growled, “Sir, are you able to return to me the item you stole?”

This divine general had taken Jian Chen’s golden silkmail and put it away in his Space Ring. His expression immediately twitched when he heard this. He looked at the emotionless Atlantis in the sky. Fear appeared in the depths of his eyes.

However, he realized very quickly that he had not crossed over the border. Atlantis could not do anything to him even though she was very powerful. All the fear disappeared from him immediately as he thought up to there and he sneered, “Hehe, this mail sure is outstanding to be able to remain unscathed after taking an attack of mine. But if you want it back, you better exchange it for the item you took from us. Otherwise, don’t even think about that.” Throwing that down, he glanced at his companion before leaving. They flew back toward the territory of the Serpent God Hall.

The two of them paid no further attention to their other two companions trapped by Atlantis, as they already knew what their outcome would be like. Staying behind would not be of any help. Instead, it was extremely likely that they would be stopped by the other experts of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall currently hurrying over

and end up just like the two of them. They would be more in for a loss than anything positive at that time.

Jian Chen clenched his fists tightly as he watched the two divine generals fly off. A frigid light flickered in his eyes as he growled, “One day, I will make you regret what you have done today.”

The golden silkmail was made from the silk of a Primordial God Silkworm that the world had given birth to. It was an extremely rare material. Jian Chen had learned of its value from the sword spirits. It was a supreme treasure for defense.

However, the silkmail could only block attacks from Saint Rulers for some reason. Jian Chen clearly knew the reason for this, it was because the silkmail still had an endless, untapped potential within it. Its true powers were not just that.

“Let’s go,” Lei Batian called to them. Afterward, he left with the three of them, heading directly for the Sea Goddess Hall.

Atlantis glanced coldly past the three trapped experts after Jian Chen’s group had left. She said emotionlessly, “You three come with me to the Sea Goddess Hall. The hall master will deal with you.” She gently waved her staff, which immediately encased them in a ring of blue light. It sealed their strength, before turning into pieces of blue rope that was connected to her hand.

Atlantis held onto the three pieces of rope as she led the three of them toward the hall. They were met with the curious gazes of many experts along the way who all pointed and discussed about

them.

In that moment, the three Saint Kings trapped by her were even willing to die. They were supreme 16th Star experts, yet they were currently in such a miserable circumstance.

Jian Chen, Nubis, and Xie Wang flew with Lei Batian, traveling at an extremely fast speed. Qing Yixuan, Mo Ziran, and Ou Yun flew beside them as escorts.

Nubis was pale and haggard. He was extremely weak right now. He had ignited his vital essence earlier to boost his speed beyond his limit, which caused him a great loss. His strength had decreased by quite the amount, falling back to the Ninth Heavenly Layer from an inch away from Saint King.

“We’re finally saved. This matter will be the proudest thing in my entire life. I actually survived the pursuit of seven 16th Star experts and escaped successfully.” Xie Wang’s heart was filled with excitement. He felt like he was in a dream when he thought about what he had experienced a few days ago as he fled. That was how thrilling it was.

Never did he even consider that mere Saint Rulers would be able to escape the pursuit of several elders from two halls successfully.

“Looks like sticking with them was the right decision for me. I heard from those elders that they seem to be the rulers of some tribe. They’re noble, so they shouldn’t be tricking me. I’ll definitely be getting my divine water within fifty years,” Xie Wang

thought secretly. His flames of hope were reignited once more, no longer as despaired as before.

Jian Chen looked toward Nubis in concern and said, “Nubis, do you want to recover in the artifact space?”

Nubis nodded as he replied, “I might as well. I’ve consumed some of my vital essence, so I need to replenish it as soon as possible or it’ll leave behind long-term effects, which will affect me greatly in the future.”

Without any hesitation, the saint artifact was summoned by Jian Chen with a thought. It immediately shot out from the center of the Jian Chen’s eyebrows as a streak of golden light, landing directly in his palm. Afterward, it sucked Nubis away.

The saint artifact had been exposed already when they were fleeing so there was no longer the need to keep it hidden anymore.

The saint artifact’s appearance immediately attracted the attention of the four Saint Kings. They stared at the tiny golden tower curiously and could not help but ask, “Brother, just what is that? It can store living people. Unbelievable.”

“This was something junior obtained accidentally. Junior only knows of its abilities but not its origins or name.” Jian Chen made up a casual lie. He did not dare mention its true origins. In the sea realm, there were no Radiant Saint Masters, so they all used different types of medicines or methods of healing to recover from injuries. They were all very slow so if they learned of the artifact’s

real origin, it might cause a huge commotion in the entire realm.

The saint artifact shot back toward his forehead and disappeared. The wondrous scene immediately caused the four of them to stare with wide eyes as disbelief flooded their faces.

“Brother, can you even store that object in your head?” Ou Yun said in amazement. This had completely overturned everything he knew.

Jian Chen nodded but did not give any further details.

“What a wondrous treasure,” said Mo Ziran with a sigh.

However, none of them noticed that Qing Yixuan had now become uneasy. The light in her eyes flickered as she thought of something.

After half a day of flight, they finally arrived at the Sea Goddess Hall with Jian Chen.

The Sea Goddess Hall was in the center of the territory. It was a humongous floating palace which radiated a certain pressure. At the very top stood a huge, three-hundred-meter tall stone sculpture. It stood like a consecrated divine spirit.

It was a sculpture of a woman with a blurry appearance. It was sculpted in a way where it seemed realistic; the top half of her was human, while the bottom half of her was like a fish. She was a

weird combination of a fish and a human.

Jian Chen felt deluded the moment he saw this sculpture. He felt like he had seen a world, not a sculpture. Jian Chen understood that the woman must have reached an extremely high level of cultivation when she was still alive or she would not have been able to give off such a feeling.

“The sculpted person is the great sea goddess of the Sea race. In so many years, she’s the only member of the Sea race who managed to surpass Saint Emperor. She’s someone who stood beside the number one human expert, Mo Tianyun, the Winged Tiger God and the war god of the Hundred Races in the ancient times.” Lei Batian explained.

“Sea goddess,” murmured Jian Chen. He felt a familiar feeling from the sculpture.

“The hall master wants to meet you. Come with me.”

Chapter 895: A Startling Secret

Lei Batian flew with Jian Chen and Xie Wang as he carried a medallion in his hand, directly entering the floating palace.

The palace was extremely large. It had thousands of pavilions and buildings, while various exotic species of flowers and herbs grew in the surroundings. They exuded a fragrance that permeated the entire place. A single whiff could refresh the minds and souls of people, allowing them to concentrate and focus.

Jian Chen and Xie Wang traveled through the various halls with Lei Batian, Qing Yixuan, Ou Yun, and Mo Ziran accompanying them. They directly went into the very depths of the palace, coming across squadrons of guards in similar uniforms that patrolled the hallways. Jian Chen could even feel the existence of many experts in the surroundings. Saint Rulers were everywhere and there were even quite a few Saint Kings. They were all cultivating in their personal halls.

Jian Chen constantly paid attention to the blue and green marble floor as he walked and would look around at the surrounding structures from time to time as well. Deep shock could be seen in his eyes.

Just through his powerful presence, he could clearly feel a terrifyingly powerful energy hidden within the structures and the floor everywhere. This powerful energy constantly refined every inch of the place, causing all the structures to be extraordinarily tough after countless years. It was likely that even if Jian Chen used all his strength, he would only be able to leave a small mark.

At this moment, a wrinkly old man walked over from up ahead. Lei Batian and the other three all clasped their hands hurriedly to greet him as they saw the old man. “We greet the hall elder.”

The old man glanced past Jian Chen and Xie Wang, before he asked Lei Batian, “Are those the people the hall master wanted you to bring back safely?”

“Correct. They are the people who the hall master is looking for,” replied Lei Batian. He would glance toward the two of them from time to time, curious about why the hall master treated them with so much importance.

The old man stared at the two of them in interest and asked, “Who is Jian Chen?”

“Esteemed hall elder, I am Jian Chen.” Jian Chen clasped his hands at the old man after taking a step forward. Jian Chen was extremely polite. If the old man before him was placed on the Tian Yuan Continent, he would be a terrifying expert. He would be one of the very few who stood at the very top, even on the continent.

The old man’s eyes shone like torches as he looked up and down to examine Jian Chen. He murmured to himself secretly, “Isn’t he just a ruler that hasn’t fully matured? Why does the hall master care for him so much? Not only did she send the four 16th Star experts to personally save you from the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, even Atlantis who hasn’t left the hall since ages ago went to the border personally because of your arrival. I really wonder why the hall

master is spending so much time and energy over the two of you.”

“Come in with me, Jian Chen. The hall master wants to see you personally,” the old man said to Jian Chen indifferently. Afterward, he turned around and left. With his lofty status, he would not be inclined to waste his words on two puny Saint Rulers.

“Jian Chen, you better go in with the hall elder. Remember, the hall master is a Saint Emperor. You need to be respectful when you see her.” Lei Batian sent a mental message to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen nodded slightly before following the hall elder silently. The only people left were Xie Wang and Lei Batian’s group, who stood there blankly as they watched Jian Chen grow further away.

Jian Chen followed the hall elder and reached the very depths of the hall without any obstructions. Afterward, they entered a beautifully decorated hall. There were two Saint Rulers who stood dead-straight on the two side of the entrance as guards. They were like sculptures.

“They’re actually using Saint Rulers as door guards. What extravagancy.” Jian Chen was secretly astonished. Outside, all of these people were supreme experts that could lord over a small region.

The huge hall was rather empty; there was only an elegant woman on the throne up ahead.

The hall elder bowed courteously toward the woman and reported, “Jian Chen has arrived.”

“Elder Hong, you can go.” The woman’s voice was very soft, making it extremely pleasant to hear.

“Yes!” the hall elder slowly backed away.

“Is this the hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall, one of the three supreme Saint Emperors of the sea realm?” Jian Chen gazed at the woman in interest. The lady wore azure clothes that wrapped around her slender figure, while her blue hair ran down her shoulders very casually without any specific grooming. Her face was blurry and obscure; it seemed like it had been covered up by a layer of mist.

Even though he currently faced a Saint Emperor, Jian Chen felt no particular presence from her. She seemed just like an ordinary person.

“Junior Jian Chen greets the esteemed hall master.” Jian Chen clasped his hands toward the lady as he quickly dismissed his thoughts.

Boom! With a muffled sound from behind, the doors to the hall had been closed. It cut off all presences and objects from the outside; there were only Jian Chen and the hall master in the large hall now.

The hall master stood up from her throne and slowly walked toward Jian Chen with gentle steps. A faint, enchanting fragrance entered Jian Chen's nose.

Jian Chen struggled to keep calm as he was so close to a Saint Emperor. His heart began to beat rapidly, clearly rather anxious.

"You're the person chosen by her majesty," the hall master said with a soft, lively voice. She seemed to be talking to Jian Chen but murmuring to herself at the same time.

"I can't actually sense the presence of the Abyssal Crystal from your Space Ring. Where did you put it?" The hall master continued before Jian Chen even had the chance to reply.

"The Abyssal Crystal?" Jian Chen was stunned but he reached an understanding very quickly. He asked, "Is the hall master referring to the key that glows with a blue light?"

"Correct." The hall master walked around Jian Chen, constantly examining him. She murmured in her heart, "Is this the person chosen by her majesty? Does he really have the power to enter there?"

"Junior has a doubt. Just what is this Abyssal Crystal? I wonder if the hall master can help answer this question," Jian Chen asked. This mysterious key was actually enough to cause the Heaven's Spirit Hall and the Serpent God Hall to fight over it, which made him feel extremely curious about the origins and uses of the key.

“Her majesty reached the end of her life and locked herself in her supreme divine hall. Afterward, she moved the divine hall into the depths of the Sea of Despair, where it currently floats about. No one is able to find its whereabouts. However, the key is able to lead people to it. As long as someone possesses the key, they’ll be able to find the divine hall.” The hall master hid nothing and told Jian Chen the truth.

“Is that so? No wonder the Serpent God Hall and Heaven’s Spirit Hall were fighting over this. So they wanted to enter the divine hall and inherit the sea goddess’ legacy,” Jian Chen murmured as he understood some things.

“No, they don’t want her majesty’s legacy when they enter the divine hall. Her majesty may have reached the end of her life but all she lost was her body. Her soul remains, which has always stayed within the divine hall. The Heaven’s Spirit Hall and Serpent God Hall were fighting over the key as they wanted to go in there and take her majesty’s spirit. They want to devour it and reach her level of cultivation from all those years ago.” The hall master revealed a shocking truth and stunned Jian Chen.

“What!? The two halls want to devour the sea goddess’ soul?” Jian Chen cried out involuntarily. He was filled with utter disbelief. The sea goddess was the goddess of the Sea race. She was a respected champion, yet her people wanted to do such things to her.

“Sigh, her majesty has already disappeared for too long. After so many years, her majesty’s awe is no longer enough to influence all the experts of the sea realm. In these years, every hall master of

both halls have tried various ways to find the divine hall in an attempt to devour her soul and reach a greater level of cultivation.”

“But the Abyssal Crystal can only be found in the very depths of the Sea of Despair. The Sea of Despair is boundless and it all looks the same so it’s very easy to get lost. Also, there are many great dangers; even emperors can meet life-threatening dangers if they enter it. As a result, no one was able to find the divine hall even after so many years of drifting in the Sea of Despair. However, the crystal on you broke the peace of the sea realm.”

Jian Chen slowly digested this information as he thought in silence. What he heard from the hall master had completely overturned everything he knew about the current situation of the sea realm.

He had once learned from Tian Jian that the sea goddess was not dead. At that time, he still believed that the sea goddess possessed her full strength and was currently the most powerful existence in the world, completely surpassing Saint Emperor. But the truth completely exceeded his expectations. The sea goddess was not dead but she had lost her body. She existed as a soul, only able to hide in the divine hall. She could not leave, constantly faced with the threat that the hall masters of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall and the Serpent God Hall would devour her.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and slowly calmed himself down. He stared at the hall master keenly and said, “Hall master, do you want junior to hand the Abyssal Crystal over to you?”

The hall master paused and turned toward Jian Chen. Although he could not see her face, he could clearly feel a sharp gaze focused tightly on him. It made his eyes hurt as if they were stabbed with needles.

“Jian Chen, the Serpent God Hall and the Heaven’s Spirit Hall may have ill intentions for her majesty but we, the Sea Goddess Hall, remains loyal to her majesty. For her majesty’s safety, you need to hand over the Abyssal Crystal and temporarily place it in my personal care,” said the hall master.

Jian Chen hesitated slightly. However, he knew that he had no other choice, so he handed the mysterious key over to the hall master straightforwardly.

“Jian Chen, you may not be a member of the Sea race but you’ve been chosen by her majesty. You’ve also been gifted the neidan from a member of the imperial clan to mask your presence. Just stay in the hall in the future and devote yourself to cultivation. Power up as fast as you can. I’ll gift you a hall elder’s medallion. In the future, you can enjoy the same treatment as hall elders among the Sea Goddess Hall,” said the hall master.

“If junior became a hall elder, junior will no longer be able to enter the territory of the Serpent God Hall and the Heaven’s Spirit Hall, right?” asked Jian Chen.

“Correct. We three halls have an agreement. Without permission, the people of the halls cannot leave their own territory.

“If that’s the case, then junior will not be taking the medallion,” Jian Chen flatly declined the position as a hall elder. Compared to the golden silkmail, the name and status of a hall elder was nothing.

He would take back the golden silkmail from the divine general one day in the future.

Chapter 896: A Furious Qing Yixuan

Jian Chen declined the status of a hall elder without any hesitation, which caused the hall master to stare blankly. This was the first time a Saint Ruler had ever been offered a position as a hall elder within the sea realm. She would not have treated Jian Chen so well if it were not for the fact that he had been chosen by the sea goddess.

This was because within the three great halls, there was only one method to earn the status and position of a hall elder and that was to reach the peak of the 16th Star.

Other than an indication of strength, the position of a hall elder in the sea realm was also a representation of status. It represented supreme glory. The position was only second to the hall master and was the objective of countless members of the Sea race.

“You actually declined my invitation.” The hall master’s voice was filled with shock. She originally thought that Jian Chen would ravish with joy but never did she think that he would not show any emotion and would even end up rejecting the position.

“Are you worried over the fact that it might raise the disagreement of the other hall elders if you become one with your current strength? If that’s the case, there’s nothing to worry about. The status is personally bestowed by me, so they can’t do anything to you,” said the hall master.

“Hall master, a treasure of mine was stolen. When I become

strong enough in the future, I need to go to the Serpent God Hall and retrieve it. That's why I can't accept the position," Jian Chen explained. He was worried that his declination would make the hall master unhappy.

"If that's the case, then forget about it." The hall master walked up to her throne and sat down. She then continued, "If that's the case, then you can be a guest of the Sea Goddess Hall. You'll enjoy a similar treatment to Qing Yixuan, Lei Batian, and the others but you won't be a person of the Sea Goddess Hall."

"I thank the hall master's bestowal," Jian Chen thanked her with his hands clasped. With the status of a guest, he could move around in the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall much more easily in the future. It would save a lot of pointless trouble.

The hall master grabbed at the thin air. Immediately, a powerful energy quickly gathered, before finally condensing into a palm-sized blue medallion. She said, "Take this medallion. There's a sliver of my presence in there. It's what identifies you as a guest. With it, you can enjoy a similar status to the ordinary elders. You'll be able to move freely through some public spaces of the palace."

Jian Chen accepted the medallion and immediately felt the ripples of a vast energy from within it. The medallion was a materialized energy which made it countless times harder than steel. Jian Chen immediately shivered when he realized that. The hall master really was a Saint Emperor after all. She was able to condensed vast quantities of energy into the medallion with a wave of her hand. That was some terrifying strength.

Jian Chen sighed deeply after he left the hall. Only now was he truly safe, no longer needing to worry over the potential ill-intentions of the Sea Goddess Hall.

“I never thought that the mysterious woman who gave me the Water Spirit’s Pearl was the sea goddess. No wonder she had appeared as an apparition of her soul. She only has her soul left.” Jian Chen sighed inside. He had learned the true identity of that woman from the hall master.

“No wonder that mysterious woman knows about the things happening on the Tian Yuan Continent and no wonder she was brave enough to declare that she would block the experts from the Beast God Continent. Turns out she’s the sea goddess of the four champions from the ancient times,” Jian Chen gasped as he thought back to when he first met the mysterious woman. Never did he think he would meet the sea goddess as soon as he entered the sea realm. The only pity was that he did not know who she was when he had met her.

Jian Chen moved through the palace by himself with the medallion in his hand. He walked outside by backtracking the way he came in, coming back to where he had separated from Xie Wang and the other four very quickly. The five of them had not left and instead remained there waiting for him. However, everyone now looked at him with a weird gaze.

“Jian Chen, did you meet the esteemed hall master? What did the hall master say? Is she going to make things difficult for us? Are we safe now? Do we have to face the pursuit of the Sea Goddess Hall now?” Xie Wang asked nervously. The Sea Goddess Hall was his

final sanctuary. He was worried that he might not be able to stay here anymore.

Jian Chen revealed a smile. He could understand Xie Wang's worry. Those days of flight had made him rather tired as well.

Jian Chen raised the guest's medallion and said, "Don't worry, we're safe now."

"That's the guest's medallion. You've become a guest of the Sea Goddess Hall." Lei Batian and the other three stared wide-eyed at the medallion in disbelief. Right now, they were even doubting their eyes. A mere Saint Ruler had actually become a guest of the Sea Goddess Hall.

"Suddenly, Mo Ziran's complexion changed greatly. His eyes immediately popped out as he cried out uncontrollably, "It's the presence of an emperor! The medallion was issued by the hall master herself!"

"What!" The expressions of Lei Batian and the other two changed as well when they heard that. Their medallions had all been issued by hall elders, yet Jian Chen's medallion was from the hall master herself. Didn't that mean that Jian Chen's status in the Sea Goddess Hall was now greater than all four of them?

Also, basically only hall elders had the right to receive medallions personally issued by the hall master.

“Jian Chen, just what is relationship do you have the hall master? Why does the hall master treat you so well?” Lei Batian asked softly. He was filled with curiosity but also felt some envy and jealousy.

“I don’t know either. But since this is what the hall master has done, she must have her intentions,” Jian Chen said vaguely. He did not go into detail.

Qing Yixuan stared at Jian Chen fixedly as the light in her eyes flickered. Sensing her gaze, Jian Chen’s heart sank slightly. However, he soon remembered that he was in the Sea Goddess Hall and relaxed in the end. He asked, “Senior Qing Yixuan, can you tell me why you’re looking at me like that?”

“You’re one of the two juniors who robbed me of the Octoterra Map fragment before.” Qing Yixuan gnashed her teeth. Roaring flames of anger burned in her eyes. She felt bone-deep hatred for this person who had stolen her undergarment.

“Senior, do you have any evidence for what you’ve said?” Jian Chen said shamelessly.

“Hmph, you still try to deny it. Even if I have no idea how you changed your presence but that treasure you possess has sold you out. You hid in that golden treasure when you suddenly approached me before, then used an underhanded method to steal the Octoterra Map fragment when I was unaware. I’ve never heard of a treasure that can store living people in the sea realm; only your treasure has that ability. What else do you have to say now?” Qing Yixuan’s face was dark like a storm.

Jian Chen did not know what to say in that moment. He never thought that it would be the saint artifact that would expose him in the end. Jian Chen understood that it would be extremely difficult to deceive her with the unique ability of the artifact and its dazzling golden light now.

“Senior is indeed wise. However, junior had no choice with the matter before as well. I hope senior can understand and forgive me,” Jian Chen said apologetically.

“So it really was you,” Qing Yixuan said coldly as her eyes shone with a piercing light. “Why don’t you hurry up and return it then? I won’t be holding back even if you’re a guest of the Sea Goddess Hall otherwise.” Qing Yixuan was like an agitated lion right now. Her clothes and hair fluttered and danced despite the absence of wind.

“Brother, after so much confusion, it really was you who stole the map fragment from Qing Yixuan. My god, respect. I respect you. I really admire you from the bottom of my heart.” Lei Batian chuckled. He laughed extremely happily.

To one side, Mo Ziran, Ou Yun, and Xie Wang all formed weird faces. A faint smile formed on their lips, while they admired Jian Chen’s bravery secretly. He actually dared to rob Qing Yixuan of the eight great human experts as a Saint Ruler and he had even succeeded. That was a rare, thrilling piece of news.

Jian Chen smiled awkwardly when he saw their expressions,

before looking toward Qing Yixuan apologetically. He said, “Senior, apologies. Junior really caused great offense with what junior did before. I hope senior can be the bigger person and forgive me. Junior will return senior’s thing right this instance.” With that, Jian Chen pulled out a white cloth from his Space Ring.

The white cloth was the undergarment Jian Chen had taken from Qing Yixuan. It was folded up neatly and it still possessed Qing Yixuan’s unique fragrance.

Jian Chen thought Qing Yixuan wanted this back so he absent-mindedly pulled it out.

Qing Yixuan’s beautiful face became completely flushed when she saw Jian Chen pull out the piece of clothing. She became bright-red from ear to ear as her face burned.

“T-t- t-t- this...”Lei Batian and the other naturally noticed the white cloth in Jian Chen’s hand. They recognized exactly what it was with a single glance from their thousands of years of experience. Each and every one of them became tongue-tied. Their faces were filled with disbelief and incredulity.

“Qing Yixuan, t-t- t-that can’t be yours, right?” Lei Batian stuttered as he pointed at the white undergarment and stared at the flushed Qing Yixuan.

Ou Yun, Mo Ziran, and Xie Wang all revealed an even weirder expression. Their lips were stretched into a long, flat line, struggling to not burst into laughter.

Qing Yixuan became even more embarrassed with what Lei Batian had said. She was tempted to just find a hole and hide in it. She originally wanted Jian Chen to return the Octoterra Map fragment but never did she think that Jian Chen would pull that out, especially before so many people.

“You bastard, you’re dead!” Qing Yixuan screamed out with an ear-piercing voice as she raged with shame. She raised her sword and chopped it toward Jian Chen mercilessly.

Chapter 897: Ruler Of The Turtle Clan

Qing Yixuan bristled with rage. She lifted her sword with her right hand, charging toward Jian Chen as she blushed with killing intent. She was tempted to dice Jian Chen into countless pieces.

“Qing Yixuan, don’t forget that we’re in the hall.” Lei Batian smiled but he did not show any intentions of obstructing her.

A resplendent blue light rose from the ground and encased Qing Yixuan completely. The blue light did not seem particularly impressive but it was filled with an extremely powerful energy. It formed a jail that imprisoned Qing Yixuan within. Some more blue light entered her body, sealing off her power. It cut off her control of Saint Force.

“You bastard, there will be a day where I personally kill you.” Despite being immobilized, Qing Yixuan did not calm down at all. She stared viciously at Jian Chen. From her gaze, it seemed like she was tempted to devour Jian Chen whole right there and now.

Jian Chen forced a smile as he watched just how furious Qing Yixuan was. If Qing Yixuan really wanted to kill him, he probably would need to remain in the Sea Goddess Hall and never leave. After all, Jian Chen did not even possess the ability to run from a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King like Qing Yixuan.

“Qing Yixuan, brother Jian Chen is now a guest of the hall and he was appointed by the hall master herself. Do you really think there will be any places left for you if you kill brother Jian Chen?”

sniggered Lei Batian. He snickered inside as he saw exactly how irritated Qing Yixuan had become because of a junior.

“Never would I even think that I would be able to personally witness the defeat of such a prideful woman. Qing Yixuan has really lost all her dignity this time, to have her undergarment stolen by a junior.” Lei Batian laughed inside.

Qing Yixuan’s gaze remained just as vicious as she said furiously, “Then I’ll just leave the sea realm and return to the Tian Yuan Continent.”

“Qing Yixuan, is there really any room left for you on the Tian Yuan Continent? Do you really want to return to that lifestyle of constant flight?” Mo Ziran said gruffly.

Mo Ziran’s words immediately caused Qing Yixuan to gradually calm down. The light in her eyes flickered with consideration but her hatred for Jian Chen did not decrease at all.

An old man walked over from afar. “Qing Yixuan, you can even be considered as one of the senior members of our hall. You should know the rules within the palace perfectly well so how did you make such a low-level mistake and attack someone within the palace?”

“We greet the hall elder,” Lei Batian and the others all clasped their hands at the old man.

“I greet the hall elder.” Jian Chen did not hesitate either, greeting the old man as well. He was the hall elder who had lead him to the hall master before.

The hall elder’s gaze toward Jian Chen had now undergone a huge change. As he glanced at the piece of white cloth in Jian Chen’s hand, he immediately understood what was going on. His lips could not help but curl into a faint smile, before he pointed out with a finger. The power of the hall freed Qing Yixuan.

“Jian Chen, as a Sea race ruler, there will definitely be a day where you reach the same level of cultivation as me. You should just call me elder Hong.” Elder Hong was amicable. He then glanced at the furious Qing Yixuan and said unhurriedly, “Qing Yixuan, Jian Chen is a ruler, so you should know exactly how important he is to the Sea Goddess Hall. I hope you won’t commit an unforgivable mistake over these small matters.”

Qing Yixuan gritted her teeth but said nothing. She obviously knew what a ruler meant to the hall. They represented a future hall elder. They were able to reach the peak of Saint King at the very least and even had an extremely great chance of reaching Saint Emperor.

This was proven by the fact that all three hall masters of the sea realm were rulers. Even most of the current hall elders in all three halls were rulers.

Elder Hong said to Jian Chen again, “Jian Chen, you’re a guest who’s been personally appointed by her majesty. You may not be strong enough yet but you’ll be able to enjoy the same treatment as

all of the other guests. You'll have your own hall inside the palace and receive a hundred thousand grand quality crystal coins every year." The elder passed a jade pendant to Jian Chen as he said that before continuing, "That's the key to opening your personal hall. You should be able to find your hall using this key and it should also allow you to control the barrier specially fitted to the hall. If you want to cultivate, you can activate the barrier and separate yourself from the outside world. It'll prevent disruptions."

"I thank elder Hong." Jian Chen thanked him with clasped hands.

Elder Hong chuckled and said, "These are the things that you deserve so there's no need to thank me. Alright, since I've given you everything I need to give you, I need to go complete the hall master's mission. It's about time I leave." Elder Hong turned around and departed.

"Jian Chen, return the map fragment to me," Qing Yixuan's furious voice resounded in Jian Chen's ears with elder Hong's departure. All he saw was Qing Yixuan staring viciously at him with a darkened face.

Jian Chen shook his head. "Senior, Junior spent so much effort before finally obtaining the map fragment. As junior still has uses for it, please forgive me for not being able to return it to you."

"You..." Qing Yixuan was absolutely infuriated. She pointed at Jian Chen as she could not find the right words to say. She did not dare to do anything to Jian Chen right now, so she forcefully swallowed the threat that she had just thought of.

“Jian Chen, I will never let this go just like this.” Qing Yixuan left angrily after she threw that down. She snatched the white undergarment from Jian Chen’s hand as well and ripped it into pieces.

“Hehe, brother Jian Chen is so talented to reduce such a prideful woman to that. I’d like to see whether she has the dignity to meet people in the future and I want to see if she’ll still act so aloof.” Lei Batian could not help but snigger evilly after she had left.

Jian Chen, Lei Batian, Ou Yun, and Mo Ziran then conversed casually, before they all left. Although they were extremely curious about Jian Chen’s saint artifact, they no longer dared to have any ill-intentions after learning about Jian Chen’s relationship with the Sea Goddess Hall.

At this very moment, a figure charged over from afar with an extremely great speed. He crossed over a dozen kilometers in the blink of an eye, arriving before Jian Chen.

He was a hunchbacked old man who was covered in wrinkles. His hair was a bleak gray and each strand was shriveled. He seemed to have lost the vigor of life.

“Ruler’s Qi, it’s the Ruler’s Qi. It’s the Ruler’s Qi of my Turtle clan...” The old man’s eyes shone as he stared fixedly at Jian Chen. He was extremely excited.

“This is the Ruler’s Qi of my Turtle clan. It’s the Ruler’s Qi of my

Turtle clan. A ruler has finally appeared from my clan.” The old man said with a trembling voice, constantly murmuring to himself as he stared at Jian Chen excitedly.

“The Turtle clan’s Ruler’s Qi.” The old man’s words stunned Jian Chen but he seemed to think of something very quickly. He was secretly surprised as he thought, “Perhaps it’s the Ruler’s Qi of the Water Spirit’s Pearl? Did the sea goddess give me a Water Spirit’s Pearl forged from the neidan of a ruler from the Turtle clan?”

“Child, tell me. Which tribe do you belong to?” The old man said excitedly as he held onto Jian Chen’s hand.

“Senior, you’re mistaken. I don’t belong to your tribe,” Jian Chen explained. He could already see that this uncouth old man was a Saint King, not someone he could afford to offend.

“Since you’re not a member of our tribe, then you must be a ruler who has grown up in the wild. Alright, alright, that’s even better. I’ll take you to the Turtle clan this instance.” The old man left the hall as he pulled Jian Chen along. He flew toward the outside.

“Oi Jian Chen, wait for me.” Xie Wang chased from behind hurriedly. He now depended on Jian Chen. He would not part with him no matter what.

“Thirty thousand years. A whole thirty thousand years. A ruler has finally appeared for my Turtle clan,” the old man muttered constantly. He was extremely excited.

“Senior, you’ve mistaken. I’m not a ruler of your Turtle clan,” Jian Chen constantly explained in an attempt to break free from the old man’s grasp. However, the old man’s hand clamped tightly onto his arm like a great claw. He was unable to break free no matter how he struggled. All he could do was let the old man tug him off to some unknown place.

“It’s not wrong, there’s nothing wrong. People of the same clans will feel a similar response. I can feel the Ruler’s Qi of the Turtle clan from you. There’s no doubt in you being our ruler,” the old man said confidently.

As Jian Chen was forcefully taken away from the hall by the old man, the white clothed Qing Yixuan also appeared silently before the entrance of the palace. She stared coldly at Jian Chen’s back and said hatefully, “I didn’t think you’d leave the palace so quickly. God is really smiling at me. Once I swap the map fragment for that item, I can return to the Tian Yuan Continent.” Qing Yixuan directly leaped off the floating palace. Afterward, she erased her presence and carefully headed off in Jian Chen’s direction.

At the same time, the matter where the four divine generals of the Serpent God Hall and the three deacon elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall fought Qing Yixuan and the other three spread like wildfire through the territory of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall. In that battle, a total of eleven 16th Star experts had fought as they retreated, covering a distance of over a hundred thousand kilometers. Wherever they passed by, the ground below would be obliterated and turned into a mess by the powerful residual energy, alarming many experts. It caused a great commotion within the Heaven’s Spirit Hall’s territory as various rumors

proliferated.

At the same time, a similarly-shocking piece of news spread in the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall. A deacon elder of the Heaven's Spirit Hall and two divine generals of the Serpent God Hall had actually been captured by Atlantis, the hall elder of the Sea Goddess Hall. They were led away toward the hall with a rope like homeless curs by Atlantis, disgracing themselves.

These two pieces of news spread throughout the entire sea realm extremely quickly. It caused great shock to countless members of the Sea race, while various rumors burgeoned. Many people believed that the peace of the sea realm was about to be broken and war between the three halls was about to erupt once again.

“The Sea Goddess Hall was founded by the great sea goddess herself. She's undoubtedly the greatest ruler in our sea realm. I swear to protect the Sea Goddess Hall.” Many supporters of the Sea Goddess Hall swore in their hearts at the same time. Although they lived in the territories of different halls, many people still venerated the Sea Goddess Hall as the greatest.

The sea goddess might have disappeared for countless years but the awe she had left behind still affected many of the Sea race citizens.

Five hall elders knelt uneasily on the floor in the palace of the Heaven's Spirit Hall. Their faces were all filled with unconcealable fear while a burly, middle-aged man stood in front of all of them.

The man's appearance was extremely ordinary without any special features. However, he radiated with a frightening pressure.

“You pieces of trash, you couldn't even do something so simple. You actually just watched the Abyssal Crystal get taken away right before your eyes and a deacon elder has even been taken by the Sea Goddess Hall. Just what use do I have for you all? The Abyssal Crystal was so important, yet you sent other people to go deal with it instead of yourselves. Just how did you miss such a good opportunity?” The middle-aged man was furious.

“Please calm your anger hall master, please calm your anger. The five of us managed the matter poorly. Please punish us, hall master,” a hall elder said with a low voice.

Chapter 898: Lurking Danger

“What use is there in punishing you? Will punishing you recover the Abyssal Crystal?” The hall master of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall said heavily. His eyes shone with an outrageous light, while an invisible pressure permeated the entire palace vaguely. The entire world seemed to be in his control.

“We’ve disgraced ourselves this time. Not only were two elders killed by three 14th Star brats, even a deacon elder of ours has been taken by the Sea Goddess Hall. Hmph, we need to recover our dignity. We can’t let go of those three brats no matter what or where would our dignity lie otherwise? Send orders to get the brothers Zhou Tianzi and Zhou Yunzi to infiltrate the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall and kill off the three,” the hall master growled.

Zhou Tianzi and Zhou Yunzi were a pair of twins and also two of the eight great human experts. They were Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings or 16th Star Seasoul Warriors.

“As the hall master wishes,” the hall elders all answered courteously.

In the largest, most central hall in the territory of the Serpent God Hall, hall elders Bai Yan and Charlie sat sunken-faced. Before them stood two gloomy men. They were the two divine generals who had managed to flee the land of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall.

The hot-tempered Charlie crushed the valuable teacup in his

hand after he heard their reports. He said furiously, “The Heaven’s Spirit Hall actually blocked us from doing what we needed to do and they ruined it in the end. I’ll remember this and I’ll be paying it back several folds in the future.”

Bai Yan also sat there sunken-faced without making a sound. They had lost the Abyssal Crystal and they were completely responsible for it, since the two of them were tasked with it initially.

“Sigh, if I had known that my good-for-nothing disciple would mess this up, I wouldn’t have sent him to complete this mission.” Bai Yan sighed regretfully.

Charlie was absolutely furious after he heard this. He roared angrily at Bai Yan, “Bai Yan, it’s all your fault. Wasn’t it you who wanted to act smart at the beginning, sending a few emissaries to pick it up in order to avoid attracting attention? Now, look at what has happened. If you went with what I said and directly sent a few elders or me personally to retrieve it, the crystal would be in our hands long ago. There wouldn’t be so many problems like right now. Are you satisfied with the outcome now? The crystal has been taken into the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall by some brats and the Sea Goddess Hall definitely has the power to learn of its existence. They definitely will not let the item exist, destroying it in the first instance they get it. I’d like to see how you explain this to the hall master after he comes out of seclusion.”

Bai Yan sighed gently as he sat there silently. He knew that there was no more room for redemption regarding this matter.

“Guards, bring me Yensen, that motherf*cker. I want to rip out his spine, skin him alive, drink his blood and eat his flesh!” Charlie yelled madly.

Very soon, Yensen was forcefully dragged over like a dog by two guards. He seemed to know what was about to happen, becoming pale white from fright as all the blood drained from his face.

“Spare me, hall elder, spare me. Yensen knows he’s wrong, Yensen knows he’s wrong. Yensen doesn’t dare to make such a big mistake ever again. Save me, master, please save me.” Yensen constantly banged his head on the floor as he groveled for his life. He no longer possessed the arrogant, condescending attitude that was present outside.

Currently, Yensen was filled with regret. If he had known that the situation would end up like this, would he still have offended Jian Chen at the very start? He currently wished for time to flow backward, to return to that moment from before so that he could make a different choice.

“You’ve made such a huge mistake and yet you want to beg for your life? You’re dreaming.” Killing intent erupted in Charlie’s eyes. He directly stabbed his hand into the back of Yensen’s neck, before pulling it out abruptly. A bloody spinal cord was ripped out of Yensen’s body by Charlie.

Yensen produced an agonizing cry. His entire body convulsed violently. Having his spinal cord ripped out made him suffer unendurable pain.

Shortly afterward, Yensen's body began to change at a visible rate. He began to expand quickly, becoming a five-meter long, deep blue sea creature. He seemed like a snake, yet not like a snake; like a serpent, yet not like a serpent. This was Yensen's original body.

Yensen was no longer able to remain in his human form after his spinal cord was ripped out. He did not die immediately but he was on the brink of death.

Bai Yan sighed gently as he watched Yensen end up like this. Yensen's mistake was just too severe. Even if he was talented, even if Yensen was his disciple, it was difficult for Yensen to escape with his life intact.

"Drag this piece of trash out of here. I'll properly deal with him after I handle the matters here," Charlie said angrily as he held the bloody spinal cord.

Very quickly, Yensen was dragged away by the two guards. All that was left was a great pool of blood in the hall.

Bai Yan thought silently for a while, before standing up from his seat. "It may be Yensen's fault for this matter but we can't forgive those people who stole the item. Send Li Fengxin personally to pay a visit to the Sea Goddess Hall's territory. We can't let those people off."

"We need to make them die a graveless death." Charlie clenched his fists. His gaze shone with outrage.

Soon afterward, a white-robed, middle-aged man left the Serpent God Hall. He shot toward the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall as a streak of white light with lightning speed. He was Li Fengxing, the greatest of the five great magical beast experts of the sea realm. His true form was a mutated savage beast and he possessed an extremely powerful strength.

Jian Chen had no idea that both the Heaven's Spirit Hall and the Serpent God Hall had sent experts that currently headed to his location. He was still being tugged along by the old man from the Turtle clan, now very far from the hall. They finally stopped before a huge tribe after traversing over three hundred thousand kilometers.

It was a large tribe. All the huts of the tribe were made from mud through a certain ability, making it extremely tough like steel. Before the main entrance of the tribe stood a great archway, labeled with the words 'Turtle Clan' which was written with vigor. These words were simple and they had already existed for who knows how long. They possessed traces of wear from time.

"Our Turtle clan is a large tribe within the sea realm. There are so many members that it has almost spread across the entirety of the sea realm, with countless branch tribes. Although it's not a tribe that stands at the very top, it has some renown within the sea realm. The tribe before you is the main headquarters of the clan," explained the old man to Jian Chen, before he continued onward as he tugged Jian Chen along. He did not even give Jian Chen the chance to resist.

“We greet the grand elder.” Several Earth Saint Master guards outside recognized the old man and all bowed courteously to him. Afterward, they looked toward Jian Chen, revealing uneasy glances.

The Ruler’s Qi in Jian Chen could only be sensed by outsiders after practicing a secret technique. However, if they met other clansmen, there would be a natural response from their bloodline. The guards were all members of the Turtle clan, so they felt a pressure from the very depths of their souls when they saw Jian Chen. They felt a slightly odd dread toward him.

“I greet the grand elder.”

“I greet the grand elder.”

There were many people around and about in the tribe. The old man pulled Jian Chen along, directly making way for a grand hall up ahead. All the people he passed by would bow toward him respectfully and courteously, before observing Jian Chen curiously. They all ended up revealing uneasy expressions without any exceptions. As members of the Turtle clan, they could all feel a slight pressure from the very depths of their bloodline. Weirdly enough, they felt a sliver of respect and dread when they saw Jian Chen, which confused all of them. They had no idea why they would feel such feelings toward someone they did not know.

“Ring the central bell and gather all elders,” the old man commanded. Afterward, he tugged Jian Chen straight into the grand hall, forcefully pressing Jian Chen down onto the throne in the hall. He did not give Jian Chen any chances to resist.

“Senior, you’ve mistaken. I’m not actually your ruler...” Jian Chen was bitter. He had already said this countless times but the old man firmly believed him to be the ruler of the Turtle clan.

“Ruler, you don’t need to say anymore. You’re undoubtedly the ruler of our Turtle clan. That’s the irrefutable truth. I’ve brought you back to the Turtle clan for you to inherit the position as the ruler and make up for the ruler-less gap of thirty thousand years,” the old man spoke with absolute determination. He was certain about Jian Chen’s identity.

The deep sound of a bell rung through the entire tribe. Very quickly, people hurried over from all directions one after another, all gathering in the hall. There was a dozen or so of them in total, all of different ages. However, they were all Saint Rulers.

As soon as they entered the hall, they discovered Jian Chen who sat on the throne. They all became stunned, revealing expressions of shock and doubt.

“I-is- is this the Ruler’s Qi?” A middle-aged man stared fixedly at Jian Chen as he spoke with a shocked voice. He seemed rather uncertain; after all, it had already been too long since a ruler of the Turtle clan had appeared.

“That’s the Ruler’s Qi of our Turtle clan. Is he the new ruler of our clan?”

“It has been thirty thousand years since a ruler has appeared for

us. Never would I have thought a ruler would be born now.”

“Just when was the ruler born? How come we had no idea about this at all before?”

All the people in the hall broke into discussions. They had already noticed the Ruler’s Qi from Jian Chen.

“Grand elder, why did you come here? Weren’t you focusing on your cultivation at the hall? Have you gathered us all just then because you’ve brought back some important news?” An old voice boomed from outside the hall. Two skinny old men walked in together, while many other Saint Rulers followed behind them.

“More Saint Kings.” Jian Chen was surprised when he saw the two old men who walked at the front. The Turtle clan actually had a total of three Saint Kings. That made it quite a powerful force.

The grand elder stood beside Jian Chen and stared deeply at the two old men. He laughed and said, “Second elder, third elder, you’ve come at the perfect moment. Now that a ruler of our Turtle clan had appeared, it’s time for us to regain our former glory.”

“What! A ruler of our clan has appeared?” The two elders were shocked, before looking toward Jian Chen who had been pressed down into the throne. Their eyes narrowed abruptly.

Chapter 899: Meeting Qing Yixuan Once Again

“It’s the Ruler’s Qi of our Turtle clan. He’s actually the ruler of our clan.” The second and third elder were secretly shocked. Their gaze toward Jian Chen underwent a slight change and became rather mixed.

The grand elder scanned across the people below with lit eyes and said proudly, “I believe everyone can sense the Ruler’s Qi of our clan. It’s been thirty thousand years since our clan has had a ruler. Only under the lead of a ruler can we achieve glory. Everyone, why don’t you bow before the ruler?”

Immediately, a portion of the people fell to their knees, planning to bow to Jian Chen.

“Wait,” the second elder called out to stop them. He gazed toward Jian Chen in interest and said with clasped hands, “May I ask of your name? Which tribe were you born in? How come I haven’t heard any news of you before? Where did you come from exactly?” The second elder asked these questions boldly. He was not polite at all; from his attitude, he did not view the ruler with respect at all.

Jian Chen sat there calmly and silently. He felt he had no need to answer the second elder’s questions because only he knew that he was not their ruler at all. All of this was due to the Water Spirit’s Pill that the sea goddess had gifted to him.

The second elder's words caused the grand elder's expression to change abruptly. He followed up gruffly, "Second elder, what are you trying to say? Do you dare to doubt the ruler? Can't you sense the Ruler's Qi from the ruler?"

"Calm down, grand elder. That person indeed possesses the Ruler's Qi of our clan but we have no idea about his identity. Also, we've never heard of any news about a ruler of our clan, so I feel like there's a need for us to know about this person's identity. After all, the position of ruler can control the fate of our entire clan. We can't be careless in this respect," the second elder said calmly.

The grand elder was furious. "Second elder, for the ruler to inherit the position of power in our clan is an undebatable matter. He's undoubtedly the ruler of all citizens of the Turtle clan and as his citizens, we have no right to doubt his identity. As the grand elder, I will now be announcing that we will dismiss the position of patriarch. All members of the clan will listen to the ruler and only the ruler. His words will be absolute."

"Grand elder, there must be an agreement between all three of us to dismiss the position of patriarch. I overrule your decision under the current circumstances as we are uncertain about the ruler's identity," said the second elder.

"Grand elder, he may have the Ruler's Qi of our clan but his origins are just too questionable. Also, anything in regards to it is just too important. I don't feel like we should overly rush it. Why don't we put it aside for now and discuss over it later." The third elder also gave his opinion, standing with the second elder.

“Y-y- you’re not treating the ruler of our clan with any respect at all. How dare you!” The grand elder said angrily as he pointed at the two elders. He was absolutely furious. Afterward, he looked toward the other people in the hall and asked sternly, “What do you intend to do? Are you going to reject the ruler of our clan like the second and third elder?”

All the Saint Rulers looked at each other after that. They all revealed troubled expressions, shutting their mouths without saying anything. They had silently shown their agreement with the two elders.

“Alright, alright, alright. Never did I think that the group of you would not acknowledge me since I spent most of my time cultivating at the hall and rarely interfered with clan business.” The grand elder was very furious. He heavily pressed down on his cane as his chest rose and fell with an exaggerated motion.

Jian Chen watched on calmly but he was secretly happy. This was naturally the outcome he liked to see the most because he had no interest in being some ruler of the Turtle clan. He needed to leave the sea realm sooner or later.

Seeing how it was about time, he stood up from the throne and said, “Grand elder, there’s no need for you to argue. I will not be the ruler of your Turtle clan. Junior bids you farewell.” Jian Chen directly left the hall with that. He did not show any reluctance.

No one in the hall stopped Jian Chen. Although he was not

accepted because of the second and third elder, the Ruler's Qi on him was the real thing. It was impossible to fake.

The grand elder stood furiously before the throne. With what had happened, he no longer had the dignity to stop Jian Chen. He could only let him leave.

Just as Jian Chen left through the main entrance, he saw Xie Wang arguing unhappily with the guards that had been stationed there. He had tailed Jian Chen from the hall but he was not as fast as the grand elder so he was thrown far behind. When he had arrived here, the two of them had already gone inside. Naturally, he could not enter the tribe without the grand elder leading the way. As a result, he ended up arguing with the guards at the main entrance.

“Xie Wang,” Jian Chen called out, quickly hurrying over to him.

Seeing Jian Chen walked over from inside, Xie Wang immediately stopped talking to the guards. He looked up and down at Jian Chen and said, “You’ve finally come out. So how was it? Have you finally become the ruler of the Turtle clan?”

These words spoken by Xie Wang shocked the guards and their gazes toward Jian Chen finally underwent a complete change. Only now did they realize why they felt that respect and dread toward him. As it turned out, he was actually the ruler of their clan.

“Let’s not talk about it. We’re leaving.” Jian Chen remained calm as he walked out under the mixed gazes of the guards. Afterward,

he directly took to the air.

Xie Wang gazed at Jian Chen's back as he flew away in doubt. An expression of thought appeared on his face but he did not say anything else. He left with Jian Chen.

“Oi, what happened in the Turtle clan? Did they recognize the wrong person and you're not some ruler of the Turtle clan?” Xie Wang caught up quickly and asked curiously.

“Yeah, they did get the wrong person. I'm not some ruler of the Turtle clan,” replied Jian Chen. He was extremely calm and did not care at all about what had happened in the Turtle clan.

As soon as Jian Chen finished talking, the surrounding space froze. It bound both of them firmly in the air, immobilizing them.

A white-clothed Qing Yixuan appeared before the two of them. Her face was frigid as she glared at Jian Chen. She said, “I'd like to see how you escape now.”

Jian Chen focused his gaze and said, “Senior, perhaps you want to kill me?”

“I may not be able to kill you but there's nothing you can do to stop me from taking the map fragment back,” Qing Yixuan said coldly. She directly took Jian Chen's Space Ring, beginning to rifle through it.

A snigger formed on Jian Chen's face. He had known that Qing Yixuan was tailing him long ago, which was why he had already swapped out his Space Ring. He had already placed the Space Ring that contained all the important items into his saint artifact.

Qing Yixuan searched through the entire ring but failed to find even the traces of the map fragment. Her face immediately sank as she stared viciously at Jian Chen. She cried, "Speak! Where did you put the map fragment?!"

"Senior Qing Yixuan, I still have great uses for the map fragment, so I won't be giving it to you," said Jian Chen.

"Alright. Since you're not going to hand it over yourself, it's not going to be my fault for going rough. I might not be able to kill you but I do have methods to torture you. Come with me," Qing Yixuan arrived before Jian Chen with a flash, grabbing his clothes with her elegant, white fingers. However, she then looked at Xie Wang and said, "You'll need to come with me as well so you don't leak anything." Qing Yixuan used her other hand to grab Xie Wang, about to leave there with the two of them.

"Qing Yixuan, how dare you treat the ruler of my Turtle clan like that." At this moment, a loud voice could be heard from afar. It was the grand elder of the Turtle clan who rushed over threateningly with a vast presence.

"God dammit, that old turtle just had to come at this time, ruining my business." Qing Yixuan frowned but her grip on the two of them did not loosen at all.

“Qing Yixuan, why don’t you let go of my ruler? Otherwise, don’t blame me for reporting this to the hall master,” the grand elder arrived before Qing Yixuan and roared angrily. At that moment, he no longer seemed small at all with his hunchback.

Deep dread appeared in Qing Yixuan’s eyes as soon as she heard him mention the hall master. She thought, “The hall master views this person with great importance and even personally bestowed him the status of a guest. If I take him away, that old turtle is going to report it to the hall master. I’ll be hit with quite a lot of trouble then. Sighs, whatever.” Qing Yixuan immediately gave up on the idea of taking Jian Chen away. She said coldly, “I’ll let you off this time. If you don’t hand over the map fragment, I’ll keep sticking near you.” Qing Yixuan departed after throwing that down. She traveled extremely fast, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

“Ruler, are you fine?” The grand elder arrived before Jian Chen and asked out of concern.

“Fortunately, grand elder made it in time. Otherwise, I might have been in quite the trouble,” Jian Chen said gratefully.

Some concern appeared on the grand elder’s face as he said, “Qing Yixuan is extremely powerful. Her attacks are swift and fierce, while members of my Turtle clan have a great defense but weak offense. If we really did end up fighting, I would lose without a doubt. Fortunately, she fears the hall master or I really wouldn’t have known what to do. Ruler, you’re on Qing Yixuan’s radar now. You better return to the tribe with me. As long as the ruler stays there, Qing Yixuan will never come and create a disturbance no

matter how brave she is. Our clan may not be strong but we were one of the founding members of the Sea Goddess Hall. She won't dare to make any troubles for us as a foreigner."

"I thank grand elder's concern but the tribe is not a place for me. I have other places," Jian Chen rejected him indirectly.

The grand elder sighed and said, "Looks like the ruler is mad over what happened before. It has already been thirty thousand years since the clan has had a ruler, which is why the might of our clan has decreased. But don't worry ruler, I will definitely organize everything in the clan in the shortest time so that ruler can take power successfully."

Chapter 900: King Armament

Jian Chen was filled with a sense of helplessness with what the grand elder of the Turtle clan had said. He knew that he would not listen to him no matter how he put it; the inflexible grand elder had already made up his mind about the Ruler's Qi on him.

“Do I explain my true identity to him at all? That's probably the only way to get him to believe that I'm not some ruler of his clan,” Jian Chen thought. He had already begun to hesitate whether to disclose his identity or not.

The grand elder sighed and spoke, “To think that we were once one of the greatest tribes in the sea realm. We were so powerful that even with the entire sea realm in perspective, we were at least ranked in the top ten. At our peak, we had a total of four rulers and every single one of them were hall elders at the peak of the 16th Star. At that time, no one dared to provoke us other than the three halls.”

“It's a pity that so much time has passed and our strength has waned with each coming generation. The number of rulers constantly decreased and our overall strength plummeted. We've fallen from our initial status as one of the greatest tribes to this current disappointing state. It has been thirty thousand years since the last person with the Ruler's Qi had appeared. If the situation continues like this, we'll probably become weaker and weaker, before being devoured by the other stronger tribes.” A sliver of pain appeared on the grand elder's face. As one of the older members of the clan, he did not wish to see something like that happen at all.

“Ruler, you’re the hope of our clan. Only under you can the Turtle clan return to its former glory. I hope the ruler can return to our clan. I will do everything I can to help the ruler take power.” The grand elder pleaded Jian Chen. He was filled with hope.

“Grand elder, you should stop there. I’m not a member of your Turtle clan. I can’t return with you,” Jian Chen rejected the grand elder’s pleas without any hesitation, before leaving with Xie Wang.

“Ruler, if you don’t want to go with me, then I’ll always stick by your side.” The grand elder was stubborn, immediately following Jian Chen.

Jian Chen was delighted about the grand elder following him around. With a Saint King by his side, he no longer needed to worry about Qing Yixuan looking for him again.

He flew with Xie Wang toward the hall. Meanwhile, the grand elder did not even move an inch away from his side. It had almost been a month since Jian Chen had come to the sea realm. In that time, he had always been tied up by some miscellaneous matters, preventing him from cultivating properly. That was exactly the opposite of his reason for coming to the sea realm.

As a result, he planned to devote himself to cultivation in the upcoming period. He wanted to leave for the Tian Yuan Continent immediately after he had become powerful enough.

The three of them traveled for ten thousand kilometers before a

city appeared before them. Jian Chen directly flew over it.

However, just as he reached the center of the city, his gaze suddenly froze. He suddenly looked down before descending abruptly, directly falling into the busy streets.

Before Jian Chen was a castle-like structure. It was extremely extravagant, while many people passed in and out of its main entrance. It was bustling.

“Exotic Treasures!” Jian Chen mumbled as he read the beautiful words on the plaque. He then entered it as his eyes flashed with excitement.

“Esteemed warriors, how may I be of service today?” As soon as he entered the building, a member of staff who was good with people ran over by himself. He smiled as he walked around the three of them, clearly very enthusiastic.

“Take me to the fifth floor,” Jian Chen acted authoritatively, directly tossing a grand quality crystal coin at the member of staff. He behaved extravagantly, attracting the curious gazes of people nearby.

“The warrior’s tastes obviously far exceed that of ordinary people. The fifth floor of our store contains our most expensive items. Normal people don’t even have the right to go there. Only important figures like this warrior can...” The person was ecstatic after receiving a grand quality crystal coin so easily. He immediately began to butter up to Jian Chen with eloquent words.

“Shut up, lead the way,” Jian Chen said rather impatiently.

“Yes, yes, yes. This one will lead the way immediately. Please come this way, warrior.” The man immediately got to the point when he saw how Jian Chen had become unhappy. He directly led Jian Chen up the stairs.

Jian Chen arrived at the fifth floor under the person’s guidance. The space of the fifth floor was the same as the first but there were much fewer items there. There was barely anything but every item was extremely valuable. Over twenty people in luxurious clothes currently examined the treasures on that floor.

Among the people, a slender, white-clothed woman was the most attention-catching. She possessed an enchanting face, while her skin was white and extremely soft. Her eyes were limpid like autumn water, yet they were also remorselessly cold, revealing a frigidness that deterred people. Standing with those people, she seemed just like a flower among a dung patty. That was how much she stood out, how unignorable she was.

The aristocrats who had come for the treasures would glance at her from the corner of their eyes secretly from time to time. Although they stared at the treasures, their minds were elsewhere.

Beside the woman stood a well-dressed, dashing young man. A dazzling smile hung on his face as he constantly talked to the lady. His gaze toward her was also filled with infatuation, as he struggled to hide the affection in his heart.

Beside the young man stood two middle-aged men who were dressed simply. They were emotionless and cold. They were Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters.

It was forbidden to fight in cities in the sea realm. However, the young man had two Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master guards following him around despite being in the city, so his status was evident. He was definitely a young master of a great clan.

“Girl, I’ve introduced myself. May I learn of your name and which family you come from? And where do you cultivate?” The young man beside the lady said with a smile. His voice was soft and he was warm. He seemed extremely friendly.

The man was called Nanyun Lie, the youngest son of the Nanyun clan. His great grandfather was the current patriarch of the clan.

Probably everyone in the radius of several hundreds of thousands of kilometers knew about the Nanyun clan. They were a famed clan within the Sea Goddess Hall’s territory and possessed two 15th Star experts. They held supreme power in the region and were undoubtedly a first-rate organization. They controlled many medium-sized tribes and clans below them, which expanded their power even more.

The woman was cold, ignoring the chattering Nanyun Lie beside her. She stared unblinkingly at the 1.2 meter long sword before her with her cold eyes.

The sword was only two fingers wide. Its blade was shiny like a mirror, while it shone with a hazy glow. The presence of a vast and terrifying energy flowed throughout it.

At that moment, the woman's expression changed. She glanced behind her suddenly, immediately locking onto Jian Chen with her cold eyes. Her eyes narrowed very moment she saw him and she now gritted her teeth.

The woman was Qing Yixuan of the eight great human experts.

Xie Wang's expression changed instantly when he saw her. He sent a mental message. "God dammit, why is she here. Jian Chen, why did you come here without any reason? We don't even have the time to hide from her, yet you've approached her yourself. Are you throwing yourself at danger?"

Jian Chen ignored Xie Wang. After glancing at Qing Yixuan and Nanyun Lie, he revealed an odd expression. However, he said nothing. He immediately walked toward Qing Yixuan, before stopping before the sword.

Jian Chen's eyes landed on the sword and they immediately began to light up with burning enthusiasm, as if he had just seen an absolute treasure. He began to slaver over it. He knew that the sword before him was definitely a weapon countless times more powerful than the Dragon Slaying Sword.

Jian Chen touched the hilt of the sword with his trembling hands. The moment he touched it, a sharp sword Qi immediately

shot out. It cut through Jian Chen's Chaotic Body, injuring his palm. Blood immediately began to flow from the wound.

Jian Chen was secretly shocked when he felt the pain in his hand. The power of the sword was beyond his imagination. Never did he think that just a single sword Qi would be so powerful that it even broke through the defense of his Chaotic Body. If it was someone else, they would definitely suffer a much more chilling outcome.

With a thought, the Chaotic Force in his dantian immediately began to pump out strands of Chaotic Force. It boosted the toughness of his body to the absolute maximum, before he grabbed at the hilt of the sword once again.

The moment he touched it, a sharp sword Qi shot out. It left a white mark on his hand but it could not cause any damage to Jian Chen now.

A sliver of surprise immediately flashed across Qing Yixuan's eyes as she knew exactly how powerful the sword was. She was shocked by the strength of Jian Chen's body.

"T-this is a weapon left behind by a human expert after they passed away from age. It should be a King Armament, left behind by a human Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King." The grand elder of the Turtle clan marveled. He stared fixedly at the sword as he observed it.

Jian Chen's heart was filled with unconcealable excitement the moment he heard that. He lifted up the sword to examine it in

greater detail, immediately revealing a pleasantly surprised expression. He murmured, “A King Armament. It sure is worthy of being a weapon left behind by a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King. It’s abnormally powerful. This sword suits me too well.”

“Leave the King Armament. You’re not worthy of it with your current strength,” Qing Yixuan said to Jian Chen as she looked at him coldly. Her hatred for him gnawed at her heart but with the grand elder of the Turtle clan present, she could do nothing against him.

“Who says I’m not worthy of it? I’m taking this King Armament. Shopkeeper, what’s the price on this weapon?” Jian Chen pooled his attention onto the King Armament. He was extremely excited. His Dragon Slaying Sword was now already slightly damaged and as his strength increased in the future, its effects on boosting his strength would decrease. If he reached the third layer of the Chaotic Body, the sword would no longer be able to withstand his Chaotic Force. The King Armament left behind by a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King just happened to resolve that pressing problem.

Additionally, King Armaments were much more powerful than Ruler Armaments. Jian Chen believed that he would be able to challenge a Saint King with it, given that the Saint King was not too powerful.